

# The Alpha and Omega of Creation Series

## Teachings from Heaven



### Volume 6: The Church of Christ



Preserved and presented by:  
Samuel Ronci

# **The Alpha and Omega of Creation**

## **Teachings from Heaven**

**Volume 1: Secrets of Creation**

**Volume 2: The Soul and Life of Adam**

**Volume 3: The Childhood of Jesus**

**Volume 4: The Public Life and Passion of Jesus Christ**

**Volume 5: Holy Spirit & End Time Vineyard Workers**

**Volume 6: The Church of Christ**

**Volume 7: God Corrects Misguided Teachings and Errors**

**Volume 8: End Time Prophecies**

**Volume 9: The Apocalypse and Beyond**

**Volume 10: The Spiritual Journey of the Soul**

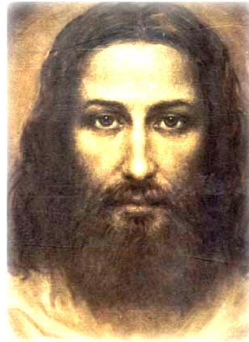
**Volume 11: The Last Seven Years of Earth**

**Volume 12: Advanced Teachings from Heaven**

Visit: [www.alphaandomegaofcreation.org](http://www.alphaandomegaofcreation.org)  
for a free download of each volume.

Last update: 5/13/2024

## The Alpha and Omega of Creation Series



THE ALPHA  
AND THE OMEGA  
THE BEGINNING  
AND THE END  
  
THE FIRSTBORN OVER  
ALL OF CREATION

**The Alpha and Omega of Creation Series:** God the Father reveals, in great detail, His Divine plan of salvation that leads the soul back to God.

1. **Vol\_1\_Secrets of Creation:** Reveals the Mysteries of the Primordial God, God's Only Begotten Son, The Secret of Creation, The World of Thought, Life of Spirits and Cosmic Life, Can Man See God? Mystery of the Holy Trinity, What is the difference between Beings of Light and Angels? How does one obtain Childship to God? Was the Sin of the fallen spirits unforgivable? The Real Original Sin, The Cause and Origin of Creation, My Father's House has many Mansions! God Creates Man
2. **Vol\_2\_The Soul and Life of Adam:** Immortality of the Soul, Relationship between Body, Soul and Spirit, What is Man? The Purpose and Reason of Earthly Life, Pre-Adamites, The Creation of Other Human Beings, The Descendants of Adam, Death Enters the World, Where do Prehistoric Animals Come From? How did the Black Race Begin? Adam and Cains Experiments with Genetic Manipulation, Cain's Curse and Fight, The Real Consequences of Original Sin, Man Begins Again and much more. . .
3. **Vol\_3\_The Childhood of Jesus:** The Messianic Cycle Begins, The Immaculate Conception of Mary, Mary is betrothed to Joseph, God enters the world in the visible image of Jesus, The Star of Bethlehem, The Three Wise Men, Herod's Plot to Kill Jesus, The Family Flees to Egypt, The Childhood of Jesus, The Miracle Work of the Child Jesus, Jesus journey to the Temple, Jesus is Examined in the Temple, Jesus three days in the temple, The Arrival of Joseph and Mary in the Temple, The Death of St Joseph. . .
4. **Vol\_4\_The Public Life and Passion of Jesus Christ:** 53 Gospel verses explained through the Sermons of Jesus Christ, The Transfiguration of Christ, The Spiritual Significance of the Glorification of Christ, Who is to be the Christ? The Earth as an Altar, Farewell to the Mother, The Passover Supper, The Washing of the Feet, The Parable of the Last Supper and the Bread of Life, Jesus' Victory over Death, The Descent of the Holy Spirit. And,

The Passion of Christ, Jesus Descended into the Abyss, The Resurrection and Eternal Life, The Ascension of Jesus, The Coming of the Holy Spirit...

5. **Vol\_5\_The Holy Spirit and End Time Vineyard Workers:** Section 1: Conditions and Prerequisites for the Outpouring of the Holy Spirit, The Workings of the Spirit, When the Holy Spirit is Present, Gifts of the Spirit, Workings of the Spirit, Wrong Interpretation of the Scriptures, Prerequisites for Hearing God's Voice, Dialogue with the Father, Section 2: Vineyard Workers, God's Appointed Servants, Laborers for God's Kingdom, Task to Spread the Truth, The Church of Christ. . .
6. **Vol\_6\_The Church of Christ:** The Vision of St Stephan, Martyrdom of the Apostles, History of the Ancient Church, Christians of the First Century, The Church of Christ in its Beginning, The Church Becomes an Institution, The Baptism of Jesus, A Great Truth about Salvation, Satan Attacks the Church, The Second Vatican Council and the Fate of the Roman Catholic Church.
7. **Vol\_7\_God Corrects Misguided Teachings and Errors:** Doubting God's Existence, Wrong Images of God, Questioning God's Perfection, False Doctrine about the Trinity, Wrong Interpretations of the Bible, Elimination of a Near End, Distorted Divine Word, Doubting God's Revelations, Wrong Concept of Church, Infallibility of the Head of the Church, Sacraments – Wrong Interpretation of Jesus' Words, Mans Lack of Spiritual Knowledge. . .
8. **Vol\_8\_End Time Prophecies:** Our Lady Speaks about 5 Signs, Secularism, Rationalism, Sin Causes War, Battle Between Heaven and Hell, They Will Desecrate the Church, The Stars Will Fall from the Sky, A Generation Without God, Mary's Tears of Blood, St Malachy the 112 Pope, Earths Time, Signs of the Great Tribulation, Climate Change, The World will Crash Down in the End. . .
9. **Vol\_9\_ The Apocalypse and Beyond:** Satan's Century, Progress of Man, Science / Knowledge, Satan Splits and Divides, UFO's, The Nature and Purpose of the Moon, NASA's Project Blue Beam, Space Travel, Inhabitants of Other Worlds, The Huge Red Dragon, The Woman Clothed With The Sun, The Keys that Open the Abyss, WW III, The Earth is Changing, The Fall of Babylon, The Holy Remnant, the New Banishment and the New Earth. . .
10. **Vol\_10\_The Spiritual Journey of the Soul:** Every Soul is an Original Spirit, The Souls Process of Pre-Development, Composition of the Soul, Spiritual Rebirth, The Path of Return to God, Overcoming Matter, Immortality of the Soul, The Death Phenomenon, The Souls Fate in the Beyond, Sequence of Events when the Soul Leaves the Body, Beyond the Threshold, Entering the Kingdom of Light.



**11. Vol\_11\_The Last Seven Years of Earth:** The Journey of the Primordial God to the Man God, The Last Seven Years of Earth, The Three Days of Darkness, The Rapture Explained, The Cult World of Freemasonry. The Keys of Peter. .

**12. Vol\_12\_Advanced Teachings from Heaven: Teachings from Heaven:** Knock and the Door Shall be Opened, Secrets of Life, The Spiritual Sun, The Kingdom of Darkness and Unbelief, A Visit to the Carmelites, The Seven Words of Christ on the Cross

**"Lord, I place my hands upon Your Word. I ask you to imprint Your Word upon my heart and give me the wisdom to understand it and the grace to live it. Take my life Lord this day and every day of my life. Lead me in the path of light and righteousness so that I may be with You now and forever, Amen."** Ref: Christina Gallagher Aug 2016

## **In Honor of the Holy Spirit**

May the Holy Spirit descend upon you and fill you with love and wisdom, as you journey through space and time, to discover the wonders of creation as the Father reveals His Divine Plan for mankind. May the Magnificat of the Blessed Mother's "yes" be your "yes" as you open your heart and mind to receive knowledge, truth, and understanding that only the Holy Spirit can give.



**The Book of Life** consists of three Chapters: **Chapter 1:** By God the Father – The Old Testament, **Chapter 2:** God became Man in Jesus Christ – The New Testament, **Chapter 3:** The Holy Spirit – Truth.

**"When the Paraclete comes, the Spirit of truth who comes from the Father – and whom I Myself will send from the Father – He will bear witness on My behalf. He will guide you to all truth."**

(John 15, 26-27; 16:13)

## **The Spirit of Truth Prayer**

Holy Spirit baptize me with the fire of your love. I have surrendered to you the best of my ability, and now I want to activate Your Spirit of Love within me. I need Your power in my life. Please fill me now. I believe that as I yield and ask, You will release Your strength, wisdom, healing, and love to meet the needs of the hour. Work in me in a powerful way. I want every purpose God has for my life to be fulfilled, and I need you, mighty Spirit of God, to bring that purpose to fulfillment. Release Your Spirit within me, Amen.

**They shall all be taught by God**

John 6:41-51

## Acknowledgement

Very special thanks for the works of all those that were quoted in this book, and for the dedication and support of those that helped make these books possible.

In Matthew's Gospel, Matthew starts out by defining the Genealogy of Jesus. It took 42 generations of people to prepare the way for the coming of the Lord. Some had a big part to play and others had a smaller part, all of which were necessary. It's when you put all these works together that the tapestry of God's plan for mankind can be seen more clearly. Are we in fact preparing the way for the return of Jesus in Glory?



Come, Holy Spirit, fill the hearts of Thy faithful and enkindle in them the fire of Thy love. Send forth Thy Spirit and they shall be created, and Thou shall renew the face of the earth. O God, who didst instruct the hearts of the faithful by the light of the Holy Spirit, grant us in the same Spirit to be truly wise, and ever to rejoice in His consolation through Christ our Lord. Amen.

**The Holy Spirit is alive in everyone, and He guides and directs us along our earthly journey. Pray to the Holy Spirit on a daily basis.**

# The Teachings of Jesus

## **Become an Apostle of Truth**

Truth only comes from God and before the world can come to an end, as we know it, the truth must be revealed. How will this be done? The Lord will accomplish this by using his prophets; the same way He used the prophets in the Old Testament which also contains the Book of the Prophets.

This work presents the teachings that were given, by the Lord, to the prophets of our time that are located throughout the world. When these teachings are brought together, they present a clear picture of the events that will lead us to the return of Jesus in Glory and the end of a period of salvation.

Jesus is speaking: "All the strands of this Mission are being drawn together to form a pattern. Then, when the various parts are linked and fitted together, like the pieces of a jigsaw, when all the pieces begin to merge, the final picture will become clear."

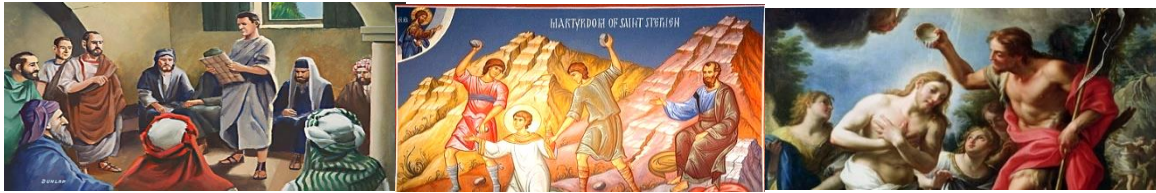
Ref: MDM message Jan 24, 2014

**The 'final picture' has been assembled and presented in the twelve volumes of the Alpha and Omega of Creation Series**



**Become an Apostle of truth by passing on the Lord's teachings to family and friends. The Lord has revealed the past, the present and the future. You can't even begin to comprehend His love for you unless you understand the very beginning, only then will you understand who you really are and how great is His love for you.**

# Table of Contents



## Table of Contents

<b>THE ALPHA AND OMEGA OF CREATION SERIES .....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENT .....</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>BECOME AN APOSTLE OF TRUTH .....</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>TABLE OF CONTENTS.....</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>GOOD RULE FOR USEFUL READING OF THE OLD AND NEW WORDS.....</b>	<b>15</b>
<b>GOD THE FATHER SPEAKS ABOUT PRIVATE REVELATION.....</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>SPIRITUAL KNOWLEDGE .....</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>STUDY DOES NOT GUARANTEE SPIRITUAL KNOWLEDGE .....</b>	<b>19</b>
<b>COMMENCEMENT OF RECEIVING THE WORD.....</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>REASON FOR THE PROFOUND KNOWLEDGE - BATTLE OF FAITH.....</b>	<b>21</b>
<b>CHAPTER 1: CHRISTIANS OF THE FIRST CENTURIES .....</b>	<b>23</b>
<b>THE ANCIENT CHURCH BEGAN WITH JUDAISM .....</b>	<b>24</b>
<b>CHRISTIANS OF THE FIRST CENTURIES.....</b>	<b>26</b>
<b>THE PRIMITIVE CHURCH BEGINS - MATTHEW 16:15.....</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>YOU ARE PETER, THE ROCK.....</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>PETER CELEBRATES HIS FIRST MASS .....</b>	<b>28</b>
<b>THE SACRIFICE OF THE MASS.....</b>	<b>32</b>
<i>The Parable of the Last Supper Explained. ....</i>	<i>32</i>
<i>The Last Supper – Spiritual Meaning Part 1.....</i>	<i>34</i>
<i>Last Supper – Spiritual Meaning Part 2 .....</i>	<i>36</i>
<i>'Take this and eat .... this is My flesh and My blood ...' .....</i>	<i>37</i>
<i>The Significance of Holy Communion - My Word.....</i>	<i>38</i>
<b>CHAPTER 2: THE 'CHURCH OF CHRIST' .....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>THE 'CHURCH OF CHRIST' .....</b>	<b>42</b>
<b>THE CHURCH OF CHRIST IN ITS BEGINNINGS .....</b>	<b>43</b>
<b>CHARACTERISTIC OF THE CHURCH OF CHRIST - THE WORKING OF THE SPIRIT .....</b>	<b>45</b>
<b>ONE SHEPHERD REIGNS IN CHRIST'S CHURCH .....</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>CHRISTIANITY – SUMMARY .....</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>HOW LONG DID CHRIST'S DOCTRINE REMAIN PURE? .....</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>THE TRUE CHURCH - SECTS.....</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>CHAPTER 3: THE MUSTARD SEED BECOMES A TREE .....</b>	<b>51</b>
<b>STEPHEN'S MARTYRDOM: ACTS 7:55-57.....</b>	<b>52</b>
<b>THE VISION OF ST STEPHEN .....</b>	<b>52</b>
<b>THEY HATED ME WITHOUT CAUSE .....</b>	<b>53</b>
<b>MARTYRDOM OF THE APOSTLES .....</b>	<b>53</b>
<b>THE MUSTARD SEED BECOMES A TREE.....</b>	<b>55</b>



WHY THE CHRISTIANS WERE PERSECUTED.....	56
THE AGE OF THE MARTYRS .....	58
THE FALL OF A GREAT NATION - AMERICA .....	60
PREVALENCE OF SIN - BATTLE OF FAITH - THE END.....	63
THE CHASTISEMENT - WARNING.....	64
TURNING POINTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE ANCIENT CHURCH .....	65
<b>CHAPTER 4: THE CHURCH OF CHRIST BECOMES AN INSTITUTION .....</b>	<b>67</b>
THE NEW TEMPLE OF CHRIST .....	68
THE CHURCH OF CHRIST BECOMES AN INSTITUTION .....	69
DID JESUS APPOINT PETER AS THE VICAR OF CHRIST?.....	73
PETER'S SUCCESSORS - ECCLESIASTICAL-SECULAR POWER .....	75
INFALLIBILITY OF THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH? - PART A .....	77
INFALLIBILITY OF THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH - PART B .....	77
INFALLIBILITY - ECCLESIASTICAL COMMANDMENTS.....	78
THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS. JESUS' ACTUAL WORDS TO HIS APOSTLES.....	80
`WHO SO-EVER SINS YE-REMIT.' .....	85
THE ABSOLUTION OF SINS .....	87
MERCIFUL FATHERLY LOVE FOR THE FALLEN BEINGS.....	87
THE FATE OF THE GOSPEL IN THE CARE OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.....	88
<b>CHAPTER 5: THE FOUNDATION OF THE CHURCH! .....</b>	<b>93</b>
TRADITION - SACRAMENTS - SACRAMENTAL EFFECTS.....	94
THE PREACHING OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.....	95
JOHN THE BAPTIST BEARS WITNESS TO THE LORD.....	95
THE FIRST BAPTISM - LOVE .....	98
THE SECOND BAPTISM - THE BAPTISM OF JESUS .....	99
EXPLANATION ABOUT BAPTISM WITH WATER.....	99
ABOUT 'BAPTISM' OF THE SPIRIT .....	101
"RECEIVE YE THE HOLY GHOST," .....	102
ABOUT BAPTISM - BAPTISM FOR ADULTS .....	104
PLACES OF WORSHIP .....	105
SUMMARY: KEY POINTS ABOUT THE TRUE CHURCH - BY JESUS CHRIST.....	106
<b>CHAPTER 6: SATAN ATTACKS THE MEDIEVAL CHURCH .....</b>	<b>109</b>
SATAN ATTACKS THE MEDIEVAL CHURCH .....	110
THE ARIAN HERESY .....	111
SATAN'S THREE PHASE ATTACK AGAINST THE TRINITY .....	113
ISLAM A NEW RELIGION.....	115
<i>Islam Heresy and the False Prophet Mohammed</i> .....	115
<i>The Violent Rise of Islam</i> .....	117
<i>Mecca - Islam began in the year 666 AD</i> .....	121
<i>Radical Islam</i> .....	121
<i>Jihad</i> .....	122
<i>Islamic War on Christians</i> .....	122
<i>What Did the Saints Say about Islam?</i> .....	123
<i>The Saints - Islam</i> .....	124
THE BIGGEST LIE OF SATAN.....	125
TURNING POINTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE MEDIEVAL CHURCH .....	127
<b>CHAPTER 7: HERESIES AND THE EARLY CHURCH .....</b>	<b>129</b>
SATAN ATTACKS THE CHURCH IN MODERN TIMES – MARTIN LUTHER.....	130
<i>500 Years Later - Pope Francis' joint Lutheran-Catholic Ceremony</i> .....	135

KING HENRY VIII .....	137
THE CHURCHES AND NEW REVELATION .....	140
PROTESTANT CHRISTIANS .....	144
SOLA SCRIPTURA VS. DIVINE REVELATIONS .....	145
LEAVING THE MOTHER CHURCH.....	147
CHURCH UNITY .....	148
CHURCH UNITY AMONG CHRISTIANS .....	148
ENFORCED TEACHINGS.....	150
THE POWERS OF HELL WILL NOT PREVAIL .....	150
TURNING POINTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE CHURCH IN MODERN TIMES .....	152
ONE COUNTRY, TWO RELIGIONS AND THREE VERY TELLING PICTURES .....	153
COMPARISON BETWEEN NEW REVELATION AND SCHOLARLY THEORIES .....	155
THE PATHWAY OF TRUTH LEADS TO SALVATION - SUMMARY. ....	157
<b>CHAPTER 8: THE CHURCHES TEST OF FAITH .....</b>	<b>163</b>
THE CHURCHES TEST OF FAITH.....	164
BATTLE OF THE FALLEN ANGELS PREFIGURES THE BATTLE OF THE CHURCH.....	164
THE BATTLE OF THE FALLEN ANGELS AND THE CHURCH SUMMARY .....	166
FATIMA REVEALS THE TRUTH OF SATAN’S EVIL SECT ENTERING THE VATICAN.....	170
THE TROJAN HORSE INVADERS THE INSURMOUNTABLE FORTRESS OF THE VATICAN .....	171
THE BATTLE WITHIN THE CHURCH BEGINS .....	179
ANTI-APOSTLES ENTERS THE CHURCH.....	179
THE VISION OF ST DON BOSCO.....	186
<b>CHAPTER 9: THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL .....</b>	<b>191</b>
THE SECOND VATICAN COUNCIL .....	192
WAS VATICAN II NECESSARY? .....	192
SO WHY WAS THE COUNCIL CALLED?.....	193
POPE PAUL VI - HIS “NEW RELIGION” .....	194
VATICAN II AND PAUL VI.....	199
ECUMENICAL COUNCIL .....	203
ECUMENISM A DIALOGUE WITH SATAN .....	203
GOD THE FATHER SPEAKS ABOUT ECUMENISM. ....	203
MASS BEFORE AND AFTER VATICAN II .....	204
THE MASS OF VATICAN II.....	206
THE SPIRIT OF THE TRUE COUNCIL .....	206
NOW LET’S ADDRESS WHAT THE COUNCIL DIDN’T SAY:.....	208
<b>CHAPTER 10: VATICAN II: RENEWAL OR A NEW RELIGION? .....</b>	<b>213</b>
VATICAN II: RENEWAL OR A NEW RELIGION? .....	214
HOW DOES VATICAN II STACK UP AGAINST OTHER ECUMENICAL COUNCILS? .....	214
DO THE DOCUMENTS OF VATICAN II CONTRADICT CHURCH TEACHINGS? .....	215
ERRORS IN THE COUNCIL DOCUMENTS CAUSED THE SPIRIT OF VATICAN II .....	216
VATICAN II COMPROMISED THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY .....	217
GOD THE FATHER SPEAKS ABOUT THE CHURCH AND HIS PRIEST .....	219
MY CHURCH OF TODAY IS DESERTED OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD .....	220
VATICAN II: A NEW RELIGION .....	221
IS DANIEL’S PROPHECY ABOUT THE CHURCH BEING SET IN MOTION? .....	221
VATICAN II CONSEQUENCES - BEFORE AND AFTER SUMMARY .....	222
THE FRUITS OF VATICAN II.....	227
<b>CHAPTER 11: SATAN’S ATTACK ON THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN AMERICA .....</b>	<b>231</b>
SATAN’S ATTACK ON THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN AMERICA.....	232

THE DENOMINATIONAL MENTALITY .....	232
FORGING DENOMINATIONAL CONSENSUS.....	233
THE AMERICAN CHURCHES' DWINDLING NUMBERS .....	233
THE DENOMINATIONAL MENTALITY ERODES ORTHODOXY .....	235
END THE DENOMINATIONAL MENTALITY .....	235
ECCLESIASTICAL ORGANIZATION.....	237
UNITY OF ECCLESIASTICAL DENOMINATIONS.....	238
COLLAPSE OF ECCLESIASTICAL ORGANIZATIONS - TRUE CHURCH .....	240
<b>CHAPTER 12: PROPHECIES ABOUT THE CHURCH.....</b>	<b>243</b>
ST MALACHY AND THE 112 <sup>TH</sup> POPE (FROM THE TIME OF ST MALACHY).....	244
A NEW ERA OF RADICAL REFORM .....	246
THE DEATH OF POPE WOJTYLA (POPE JOHN PAUL II).....	247
<i>John Paul II Poisoned</i> .....	248
<i>Message given by St John Paul II - five years after his death</i> .....	248
THE PROPHECIES THAT FORETOLD THE DEMISE OF POPE BENEDICT XVI.....	250
<i>Blessed Elizabeth Canori Mora – Crisis in the Church</i> .....	250
<i>Pope Benedict's Days are now numbered</i> .....	252
<i>Wicked Plan within the Vatican to Destroy the Catholic Church</i> .....	252
<i>Jesus Gives a Message to Pope Benedict XVI to Resign as Bishop</i> .....	253
<i>Pope Benedict XVI Signals Three Signs before he steps down as Bishop</i> .....	255
<i>Pope Benedict XVI - will be ousted from the Holy See in Rome.</i> .....	257
<i>The Next Pope will be the False Prophet</i> .....	258
<i>The False Prophet plans to take over the Catholic Church</i> .....	259
<i>Pope Benedict XVI Resigns</i> .....	260
<i>The False Prophet will now take over the Seat in Rome</i> .....	260
<i>Pope Benedict XVI – Resigns as Bishop</i> .....	262
<i>Papal Gold Ring</i> .....	263
<i>Warnings from Our Lady</i> .....	263
<i>The Throne of Peter</i> .....	265
<i>The Watchman who refused to warn the Wicked Man</i> .....	265
<b>CHAPTER 13: WE ARE PROCEEDING TOWARD THE 5TH TRUMPET .....</b>	<b>269</b>
WE ARE PROCEEDING TOWARD THE EVENTS OF THE 5TH TRUMPET.....	270
THE STAR THAT FELL FROM MY ARMY AND THE SEVEN THUNDERS .....	270
JESUS' APPEAL TO THE PRIEST OF THE WORLD .....	273
THE DISMANTLING OF THE CHURCH .....	274
<i>Warning about the Church of Christ</i> .....	276
DOES THE NEW CATHOLIC-MUSLIM DECLARATION DEVIATE FROM CATHOLIC TEACHING? .....	276
THE ROOM OF THE LAST SUPPER.....	278
MY CHURCH WILL BE BROUGHT DOWN.....	278
THE SCOURGES OF MAN .....	279
VATICAN II AND PETER – THE THIRD SECRET OF FATIMA .....	279
WAS POPE PAUL VI REPLACED BY AN IMPOSTOR? .....	280
JOHN PAUL FIRST AND SECOND .....	282
THIRD SECRET OF FATIMA TRANSCRIBED BY BISHOP OF LEIRIA .....	284
THE BISHOP DRESSED IN WHITE – PART 1 .....	284
THE BISHOP DRESSED IN WHITE – PART 2 .....	285
TRAITS OF THE FALSE PROPHET - SUMMARY .....	286
POPES AND ANTIPOPES.....	289
<b>CHAPTER 14: FALSE PROPHETS .....</b>	<b>295</b>
FALSE PROPHETS .....	296

A GREAT DECEIT .....	297
GREAT ERRORS ARE BEING OFFERED TO MY PEOPLE .....	297
CHRISTIAN TEACHING CHANGED INTO SECULAR TEACHING .....	300
CHRIST WILL SCATTER THEIR FALSE DOCTRINES .....	301
A NEW FORM OF THE CROSS WILL BE INTRODUCED.....	302
THE FALLOUT IN ROME - WILL RESULT IN MANY BEING LED ASTRAY .....	303
A GREAT HERESY – MANKIND WORSHIPS ITSELF .....	304
THE GREAT ABOMINATION - WILL BEGIN WITHIN THE ROMAN EMPIRE.....	305
VISION OF THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION.....	306
GOD WILL NEVER ACCEPT THE NEW REFORMS THAT WILL BE INTRODUCED .....	308
ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION AFFECTS THE NEW PRIESTHOOD .....	309
“FATHER, FORGIVE THEM, FOR THEY DO NOT KNOW WHAT THEY ARE DOING” .....	310
<i>Summary</i> .....	313
<b>CHAPTER 15: PRIEST VS. THE ANTICHRIST .....</b>	<b>315</b>
PRIESTS VS. THE ANTICHRIST: PART 1 .....	316
PRIESTS VS. THE ANTICHRIST: PART 2 .....	316
CONSECRATED PRIESTS - DO NOT FOLLOW THE NEW SCRIPTURE .....	318
THE LUKEWARM – WHO ARE THEY? .....	319
ST PETER THE ROMAN PROTECTS THE CHURCH - PART A .....	323
ST PETER THE ROMAN PROTECTS THE CHURCH - PART B .....	325
'THE GATES OF HELL' – THE CHURCH OF CHRIST.....	325
DO NOT TAKE YOUR FAITH FOR GRANTED .....	326
<b>CHAPTER 16: ONE WORLD RELIGION .....</b>	<b>327</b>
UNITED STATES OF THE WORLD CHURCH – ONE WORLD RELIGION .....	328
OUR LADY SPEAKS ABOUT THE BLACK BEAST - ECCLESIASTICAL MASONRY .....	329
WARS OF RELIGION.....	332
SATAN’S ONE WORLD RELIGION VS CHRIST’S ONE WORLD RELIGION .....	333
SATAN’S ATTACK ON THE CHURCH – SUMMARY .....	334
THAT WHAT YOU SEE TODAY IS NOT MY CHURCH.....	337
THE APOCALYPSE OF ST. JOHN .....	340
UNMERCIFULLY DEFORMING CHRIST WITH THE JUBILEE OF MERCY.....	342
VATICAN UNVEILS NATIVITY SCENE AND LIGHTS UP A TREE FOR CHRISTMAS .....	346
AN END-TIME HOLY YEAR .....	350
THE FALL OF JERUSALEM PREFIGURES THE FALL OF THE VATICAN IN ROME.....	351
SR. AGNES SASAGAWA OF AKITA JAPAN.....	353
<b>CHAPTER 17: PROPHECY OF SCOURGES ON ITALY AND THE FALL OF ROME.....</b>	<b>359</b>
PROPHECY OF SCOURGES ON ITALY AND THE FALL OF ROME.....	360
ROME WILL BE INVADDED BY THE BEAR .....	361
“WHAT WILL BECOME OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN THE FUTURE?” .....	362
THE FUTURE OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH – TRUE CHRISTIANITY .....	364
PRIESTS VS. THE ANTICHRIST - REMINDER .....	374
ALL HAS BEEN REVEALED TO YOU .....	375
<b>PROPHETS OF OUR TIMES.....</b>	<b>378</b>

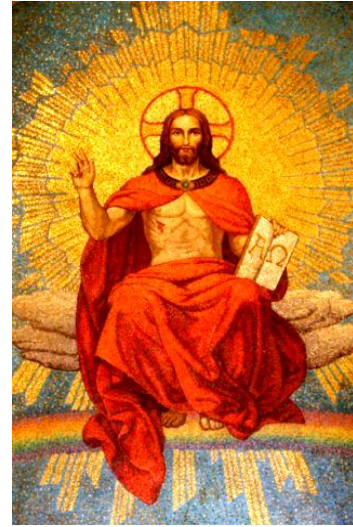




## Good Rule for Useful Reading of the Old and New Words

Ref: "Explanation of Scriptures" by Jakob Lorber (20.12.1843) Chapter 1

God the Father is speaking: "My dear children! With these following 'explanation of Scriptures' (following the 2 volumes of the 'Spiritual Sun'), I want to give you an important and useful rule, without which you can gain no benefit from the reading of whatever spiritually good books. You may read the Holy Scripture a thousand times in succession, as you will, but without this rule you will always remain in the old place!



By your frequent reading of it, you have filled your memory so completely to the brim; but ask your spirit what he has gained from it, and his blunt answer will be:

I am no doubt chaotically surrounded by all sorts of building materials, and the beams and stones lay in a disorderly heap; but out of all these building materials, not even a bad chaste (hut, Austrian expression) is built, in which I could freely live! Although I pile up the building material constantly - all kinds of gems and the most beautiful cedar wood lies in a clumsy pile before me - and (but) I cannot arrange it! And although I have occasionally begun to create a little order, I am again adding a colossal amount of new material, so that I must tire in my activity and at the end shudder at the sight of the amount of material to be arranged and I do sadly wonder when all this material shall be organized into a house!"

See, that is a very thorough response of the spirit, that every person who has read a great deal, must find in himself in the very clearest terms!

If such a person has been reading through a few thousand books throughout his life, what a mess he has in his memory in the end! And if it goes well, he will produce so much after such an extensive reading, that he realizes that he knows nothing.

But what is this confession? It is nothing but one and the same melancholy lamentation of the spirit, who wants to say by this that he did not even come up with an extremely bad chaste (hut) for free living out of this huge amount of building material!

So are there people who can memorize the Old and New Testaments word for word; but if you would ask for the inner meaning of only one verse, they will know just as much as those who cannot memorize a single verse, and often scarcely know that there does exist a holy scripture! - What use is this beautiful material for you?

The spirit lives only in the spiritual; if not even a bad hut can be built from this material in the inner spirit of truth, where should he live then, where does his bill go to, and from what point should he begin to arrange the material?!

Is it not better to have less material, but to be able to at once build from it a small, yet respectable dwelling for the spirit, for the spirit to have a firm and free place from which to make his next plans and add the incoming new material to?!

What kind of value would a field have, even though it is the best soil, if you sow thousands of different kinds of seeds mingled among each other

simultaneously? The seeds will germinate properly, but to what use for the sower? In truth, the yield of this field will scarcely be usable as a poor feed for cattle! The stronger plants will suffocate the weaker ones, the weeds will proliferate, and the wheat grain will only here and there grow very sparsely and meagerly!

From this, however, it appears that wherever you would want to have some benefit, an order must be accomplished, without the thorns, thistles, herbage, and turnips among it, which can no longer be of any use to you.

But what is this order?

If you have a purified wheat, sow it on a clean and good field, and you will get a clean and good harvest.

If you have a good construction site and have material for it, you do not have to wait until you first have accumulated an overflowing heap of building material before you can start to build the house, because you will only fill the whole building site with the overly big pile of building material!

And then the master builder will come and ask you: "Friend, where do you want me to start building the house?", What will you say to him then? - Certainly nothing else than: "Here, friend, where the big pile of building material is!"

And the master builder will say to you, "Why did you allow this material to be piled up on the site before we made the plan and dug the ground? If you want to have the house on this site, you have to move all this material aside and have to clear the place completely; only then will I come, I will measure the place, design the plan, then dig the ground, and in only in the end, examine the material, if it is good for the building of your house!"

You see, from this parable, you can quite clearly see how little good anyone will benefit, if he does not progress in the same order!

But what is this true order? This true order consists simply in the fact that each one begins to arrange each new charge or transfer of the material as a dwelling-house and does not resort to a second charge until he has processed the first one. In this way, he will move swiftly in his burrow, and will always have enough free space around it, on which he can put up sufficient new building material in good order.

But quite understandably - this order consists in the fact that everyone immediately becomes active according to what has been read and then sets up his life; accordingly, thus the readings will be of use to him, but on the contrary they will be detrimental; because such a person is not only a pure hearer of the word, but a perpetrator of the same! . . . "

## **God the Father Speaks about Private Revelation**

(MV Vol 5:951) "If you object that the revelation was closed with the last Apostle, and there was nothing further to add, because the same Apostle says in Revelation: 'If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to him every plague mentioned in the book' (22:18) and that can be understood for all the Revelation, the last completion of which is the Revelation by John, I reply to you that with this work no addition was made to Revelation, but only the gaps, brought about by natural causes, and by supernatural will, were filled in. And if I wanted to take pleasure in restoring the picture of My Divine Charity, as a restorer of mosaics does replace the tesserae (damaged or missing tiles), reinstating the mosaic in its complete beauty,

and I have decided to do it in this century in which Mankind is hurling itself towards the Abyss of darkness and horror, can you forbid Me from doing so?

Can you perhaps say that you do not need it, you whose spirits are dull, weak, deaf to the lights, voices, and invitations from Above?

You ought really to bless Me for increasing with new lights the light that you have and that is no longer sufficient for you 'to see' your Savior, To see the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and feel that spiritual emotion of the just of My time rise in you, attaining through this knowledge a renewal of your spirits in love, that would be your salvation, because it is an ascent towards perfection.

I do not say that you are 'dead,' but sleeping, drowsy: Like plants during their winter sleep. The divine Sun gives you, its refulgence. Awake and bless the Sun that gives itself, receive it with joy so that it may warm you, from the surface to deep inside you, it may rouse you and cover you with flowers and fruits.

Rise. Come to My Gift. 'Take and eat. Take and drink' I said to the apostles.

If you only knew the gift of God and who it is that is saying to you: 'give me drink,' you would have been the one to ask, and he would have given you living water, I said to the Samaritan woman."

**New Revelations** - BD No. 6038: "It is very dangerous when My Word gets wrongly interpreted, when the meaning of My Word becomes distorted, and this misinterpretation is then used as a foundation again. For then My adversary will have easy access by confusing people's thoughts more than ever and distance them ever further from the truth. ***No-one will ever be able to quote a Word from the Scriptures which prove that the Father will never speak to His children again because He has already declared His will in the Scriptures. There is no Word which could give people the right to deny new Words of love by God. There is no Word which would support the opponents of My New Revelations. For I would never have spoken such a word, because only I know that My living creations on earth will require My Word time and again in order to reach the objective of becoming My children.***

I speak to people in different ways indeed, and therefore not every human being needs to hear My voice directly; yet if I didn't speak to people time and again only few would, in fact, reach their goal. For without the working of My spirit people would be unable to think correctly, to separate truth from error and even to understand the Scriptures correctly. Thus, I also address people when I teach them to think correctly and establish the right goal for their feelings, but whatever a person thinks who is guided by My spirit he will also be able to voice it, and this communication through a human mouth is then likewise a revelation from Me, for then it is My Word which was imparted to the human being by My spirit. For I want to speak to people, and if someone willingly places himself at My disposal by wanting to proclaim My Word to people, then My Word will be voiced through this person's mouth. Every true messenger of My Word offers Me the opportunity of revealing Myself anew.

And likewise, I can voice My Word when someone is willing to listen to Me, when a person attentively listens within himself and desires to be addressed by Me. Would a loving Father stay quiet when His child desires to hear Him? Does My love limit itself? Am I not a Lord of infinite riches which I Am constantly willing to bestow?

Do you humans want to impose restrictions on Me or deny Me to speak when and to whom I want?

If you believe that I can be present with you, then you also have to believe that I will reveal Myself when I Am with you, and yet you want to argue that I speak to people who want to hear Me. But I have promised you My presence with the Words 'Whenever two or three of you come together in My name, I Am there with you.' And what will you talk about then? Will you discuss worldly affairs?

No, you will make Me the subject of your conversation, you will speak righteously, and you will say what I put into your mouth, for I Myself will speak through you so that you recognize My presence. And thus, I Myself will be wherever people unite to hear My Word, wherever I Am allowed to speak, wherever My spirit can work, and you humans will always receive the same Word since it is your desire to hear Me.

I know how much people need My Word, and therefore I will never stop conveying My Word to you, and I will enlighten people about error and misinterpretation of the Scriptures; I will impart My pure Gospel Myself to those who open themselves to Me, thereby wanting to be of service to Me and their fellow human beings. For I will bless every good will and every desire for truth, and My blessing consists of speaking to them Myself just as I once spoke to My disciples, and I will give all those who are able to hear Me the task to spread My pure Gospel, for I speak through them to everyone who wants to hear Me."

Then you would also comprehend the Bible words, the promises, which I Myself gave to you and which point out that I will reveal Myself to those who keep My commandments. So how do you intend to interpret My promises, if you deny every 'New Revelation'? Do you want to call Me a liar when I announce My 'comforter' to you who will 'guide you into every truth.' How do you understand these Words which have to come to pass, because every promise I gave to people during My life on earth fulfils itself. And why do you not want to believe? Because your spirit is arrogant, because you lack inner life, spiritual awakening, and thus you believe that you are able to determine and limit Me and My activity as it suits you. But you are mistaken, even if you believe that you have acquired knowledge through your studies which entitles you to reject My Word from above; you are spiritually arrogant and therefore you can never receive a revelation from Me yourselves, because I only bestow My grace to the humble, and you are lacking this humility. And thus, you still walk in darkness, and you will not be able to penetrate it since you avoid the light which could give you insight if you wanted to step into its radiance.

My love for My living beings will never end, and hence I will never fail to speak to you humans wherever the conditions to do so are met. And My Word will always sound in those who are of good will, to whom the Father can speak to as His children and who have a living faith in Me. And to them I will give evidence of myself, and My Own will recognize My voice because I can be present with them. I can reveal myself to them as I have promised."

**As soon as he has recognized and acknowledged Me he will not get lost, for then he will take the path to the cross, to the divine Redeemer Jesus Christ, he will recognize Me in Him and thus will also have taken the path to Me**



## **Spiritual Knowledge**

### **Study does not guarantee Spiritual Knowledge**

BD 8842 21.08.1964

God the Father is speaking: "It is a broad field which is opened up to you through My Word from above. You are penetrating unfamiliar territory; you receive vast and extensive knowledge and can extraordinarily enrich yourselves with spiritual knowledge. Yet this also obliges you to pass it on, for the spiritual knowledge shall brightly shine wherever there are receptive hearts. For that which you receive is truth, even if it will time and again cause offence with those who value their intellect more than spiritual transmissions, however, as long as people are incapable of liberating themselves from traditionally adopted spiritual information, they will not be able to recognize the pure truth either. For whatever is gained by study is dead knowledge *if the spirit of people acquiring such knowledge is not awakened*. And therefore, you will experience the biggest rejection where only the intellect was involved, where I Myself was unable to speak, because I speak to the human being's spirit which maintains the bond with the eternal Father-Spirit. You will only rarely meet with understanding there but that should not stop you from speaking on behalf of the only truth, for no human being will be able to disprove it because I Myself convey this truth to earth and no-one will actually be able to contest My arguments. The fact that people interpret passages of the bible at their own discretion only reveals their error consistently more clearly, they just don't want to admit to it due to their years of study. Yet of what use is this without the awakening of the spirit. And how much misconception has it already achieved. And your task is to refute it, to expose all error and offer people the plain truth which they then are indeed more likely to accept than spiritual knowledge which can lay claim to 'truth'. Hence, whatever you undertake in order to convey the information from above to people has My blessing and will certainly achieve its purpose, for many people object to the distorted doctrine and will be happy to have found an agreeable explanation.

Yet people who persist in holding on to the knowledge they gained through study will become your enemies, precisely because they lack an awakened spirit. Nevertheless, don't let it disturb you for you are working on My instructions. You proclaim the truth which alone originates from Me, and you will truly surpass their knowledge, for you will be able to explain all those things which preceded the creation of the world and of the human being. And this is really very significant, and you cannot be disproved. They can only reject it as implausible, but they will be unable to offer a better explanation and reason for their existence on this earth. They will have to admit that they did not learn anything about this even through study, but it was explained to people by Me Myself. You humans can't possibly imagine



that you, who are highly educated, are more privileged than people who are less intelligent when it concerns the achievement of maturity of soul. You cannot possibly deepen the 'maturity of soul' on your sharpness of intellect just because you were able to 'study,' *if you don't awaken your spirit first*, in which case, however, it would have pointed the error out to you. On the other hand, an uneducated mind can achieve spiritual awakening because it only requires love, and this has to be put into practice in order to awaken the spirit to life. And anyone who lives this love cannot agree with misguided teachings. He will know precisely where error has crept in and will wholeheartedly support the eradication of these misguided teachings. Whether you belong to this or that school of thought, unless you first come spiritually alive your knowledge will remain dead knowledge which cannot emanate strength to the listeners. This has to be said to all of those who reject My revelations on the basis of their worldly knowledge, which I cannot call otherwise because it was gained by way of study, but which does not guarantee truth, which can only be obtained from Me, from the primary source of truth."

## **Commencement of receiving the Word**

BD 8192 15.06.1962 - 25 years ago (15.6.1937)

God the Father is speaking: "I have given you the promise to send you the comforter, the spirit of truth. And I have done so by bringing you the pure truth, by using a devoted earthly child to whom I had assigned the mission of imparting this truth to people who were willing to accept it. I have ignited a light for you which should not be hidden under a bushel, which should shine brightly into the night, into the darkness which is prevalent across earth, and which can only be penetrated by a light from above. I have conveyed My Word to you, I have spoken to you Myself and thus I was present with you in My Word, you were able to hear My voice directly even though it first had to be imparted to you through My messengers, but the recipient of My Word could hear Me Myself. His bond with Me was so sincere that I could speak to Him directly, that he could provide proof of My presence: My Word, which was addressed to him and to all of you, which sounded within himself and truly revealed the most profound secrets which introduced you to the truth.

And thus, you received an invaluable gift and can consider yourselves truly blessed, because no one can take from you what I had given you and what you had voluntarily accepted believing that I have spoken to you. Your soul has received something exquisite; it is nourishment which assists the soul to mature and enables it to achieve its purpose of earthly life: to find the unity with Me, its God and Creator, its eternal Father. Time and again this unique gift of grace can be shared by the recipient with other people, time and again the human being can do redeeming work and has an incredibly effective means of grace to likewise help other people reach the goal on earth, to come closer to Me and to constantly receive strength to work towards the perfection of their souls, which necessitates a continuous supply of strength.

Hence, I will not discontinue the flow of living water from the source I have opened, because you human beings need a permanent supply of strength. You constantly need to stay with this source to refresh yourselves, to draw from it and let the flow of strength revive you, to draw from the living water which flows to you from My well of inexhaustible love and mercy. They will not stop flowing to you,

nor will I allow the well of grace to run dry, I will always take care of My child who gives Me its will and desires to hear My voice. I will also make sure that it receives strength for itself for as long as it wants to work for Me, because this is entirely up to Me, and I will take the lead and provide what it needs physically and spiritually to carry out its voluntary mission.

Because only I know how important this mission is and how successful it will be for the numerous souls who suffer severe spiritual hardship and for whom this mission is an invaluable rescue mission. It is a unique gift of grace that I could speak to you humans by means of a devoted child who listened to Me of its own free will and who believed My Words, who allowed itself to be guided into the truth and imparted this truth to its fellow human beings who desperately needed a light to find their way in the darkness of spirit, and who, in turn, carried the light to people who likewise lingered in spiritual darkness. The people who accepted this light could derive many blessings from it, and the recipient himself came closer to My heart by listening to Me and by believing My Words, because his inner light increased, he gained an insight in My reign and actions, in My eternal plan of salvation, and he received clarification about Jesus Christ's act of Salvation, which he could now impart to his fellow human beings who, like himself, had previously lived in darkness and were therefore unable to utilize this treasure of grace.

I was able to bring the truth to many people, in accordance with their wishes. And they will not forget this gift of grace in eternities because thereby they were guided onto the right path which they could only find by this very truth, which they did not reject when it was offered to them as a gift from the Father who wants to help His children to find the path of return to Him. The will of every single human being was decisive whether he derived a blessing from My Word but at least I was able to speak to him in the first place, which otherwise would not have been possible because I do not force anyone to listen to Me when I speak to him, and because no human being would know the voice of the Father if he did not want to be spoken to by Me directly. But My blessing will be with you forever if you hand yourselves over to Me and allow Me to talk to you directly. Because there is much hardship and all people need My help, which they noticeably receive through My direct communication with them.

And for this reason you too, My obedient servants on earth, will receive every help, I will always and forever give you My dedicated paternal protection and also provide you with the physical and spiritual strength to work for Me and My kingdom in My name, so that you work on My behalf and enable Me to speak to My children who are suffering and wish to hear the Father's voice. They will receive help which only I can and want to give because I long for their return to their parental home and will do everything to help them achieve it."

## **Reason for the Profound Knowledge - Battle of Faith**

BD No. 7023 of 01/23/1958 taken from book 75

God the Father is speaking: "The deeper I guide you into My eternal plan of Salvation the more valuable work you can accomplish, for you will only be capable of serving your fellow human beings as a teacher if you possess much knowledge yourselves. I educated My first disciples Myself and will also teach My last disciples such that they will be able stand up for Me and My kingdom when it is demanded

of them, so that they then will be able to step forward when the faith in teachings which cannot be verified has to be defended. For the time will come when every religious doctrine becomes under attack; the time will come when war will be declared on all spirituality, when no existing spiritual movement will be spared being attacked and slandered. And neither will it be difficult for My opponents to destroy the foundation, for many are only built on sand, that is, their teachings cannot stand up to contradictions, they can be pulled to pieces, and their adherents themselves will start to doubt and very easily let go of them, unless they fanatically hold on to their school of thought but without being able to endorse it with inner conviction. And then the truth, too, will be fought against and action will also be taken against those of you who were chosen and taught by Me as representatives of the truth which is conveyed to you by Myself. You will also be drawn into this battle, but your opponents will find it difficult to bring you down because you will be able to defend the truth in line with your realization and refute every objection, since you will be able to logically substantiate the more profound correlations. This is why I guide you into My eternal plan of Salvation and thus grant you the knowledge that entitles you to pit yourselves against your enemies. And then you shall fight with the sword of your tongue.

Do you now understand why I keep transmitting the information from above to you, why I let you have an insight into spiritual knowledge which is not denied to anyone providing he only shapes himself such that he can be enlightened by My spirit? People's thinking has truly become confused; they are ensnared by a net of errors and lies and can't find their way through because they don't have the will to do so. And precisely this darkness will demonstrate itself when they seriously have to state their position in regard to their faith, to their relationship to Me and to the act of Salvation. Then everything will collapse like a house of cards, for the adversary will relentlessly pick every single teaching to pieces or mock and ridicule everything which had been sacred to people so far. My disciples, however, will not be afraid, they will courageously enter the battle by giving full explanations, and this truly with substantial authority, because then they will not be speaking, instead I Myself will speak. But these true fighters of Mine must nevertheless have been educated by Me Myself, they must speak of their own accord and use their own Words so as not to force people to believe. But even from the adversary's ranks they will be joined by fighters too who are impressed by their words and unable to deny their validity. And thus, one day the time will come when you will be able to use all your knowledge, and for this time I Am educating you and supply you with teaching material which not everyone can show and which, since it originates from Me, will not remain ineffective either. For I still want to help many people. However, whether they will accept this is up to their own free will, since I certainly allow unusual things to happen but always in a way that it will not compel them to believe. I will still pour out many blessings, yet they must voluntarily be used."

## **Chapter 1: Christians of the First Centuries**



**Christians of the First Century, The Ancient Church Begins, The Primitive Church Matthew 16:15, You are Peter the Rock, Peter Celebrates His First Mass, The Sacrifice of the Mass, The Parable of the Last Supper, The Last Supper Meaning, Take this and eat this is my flesh and my blood, The Significance of Holy Communion, My Word. . .**

## The Ancient Church Began with Judaism

"Salvation is from the Jews" by: Roy H. Schoeman: 51-54

"The history of the Jews began with Abraham. God chose him to leave his people, go to a distant land, and found a new and great people. God's call of Abraham – at the time still named Abram:

**Genesis 12:1-3: Now the Lord said to Abram: "Go from your country and your kindred and your father's house to the land that I will show you. And I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you, and make your name great, so that you will be a blessing. I will bless those who bless you and him who curses you I will curse; and by you all the families of the earth shall be blessed."**



At its inception the church was entirely Jewish. All of the very first members of the church, the apostles, the disciples, and the center and heart of the church, the Blessed Virgin Mary, were Jews. During his life and ministry, Jesus repeatedly stated that the salvation which he brought was meant, at least at first, to start with the Jews. We see that when he commissioned the disciples to go out and preach the good news, he restricted the evangelization to the Jews.

**Matthew 10:1-7: And he called to him his twelve disciples and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease and every infirmity... These twelve Jesus sent out, charging them, "Go nowhere among the Gentiles, and enter no town of the Samaritans, but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And preach as you go, saying, 'the kingdom of heaven is at hand.'"**

On another occasion, when a non-Jew tried to approach Jesus for healing, Jesus again stated in no uncertain terms that his mission was only to the Jews.

**Matthew 15:21-24: And Jesus went away from there and withdrew to the District of Tyre and Sidon. And behold, a Canaanite woman from that region came out and cried, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David; my daughter is severely possessed by a demon." But he did not answer her a word. And his disciples came and begged him, saying, "Send her away, for she is crying after us." He answered, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."**

This incident serves as an archetype for what ended up being a characteristic pattern for the spread of the Gospel. For the story of the Canaanite woman did not end there, when she showed greater faith in Jesus than the Jews did, he relented and extended his mission to her.

**Matthew 15:25-28: But she came and knelt before him, saying, "Lord, help me." And he answered, "It is not fair to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs." She said, "Yes, Lord, yet even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their master's table." Then Jesus answered her, "O woman, great is your faith! Be it done for you as you desire." And her daughter was healed instantly.**



**It is not fair to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs.** The children clearly represent the Jews, and Jesus' mission was initially intended to be directed to them. Yet **even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their master's table.** When the children (the Jews) are so careless or unappreciative that they let the food drop



(do not take advantage of what Jesus is offering them), then the right to it passes to the Gentiles. This theology was also explicitly stated by St. Paul; 'the Gospel ... is the power of God for salvation to everyone who has faith, to the Jews first and also to the Greeks' (Romans 1:16) shows that the Jews were the initial target of Jesus' mission. The Jews' rejection [of the Gospel] means the reconciliation of the world, that is, the inclusion of the Gentiles into the New Covenant, has come about as a result of the Jews' rejection of Jesus.

Another example, in which Jesus makes clear that although Jews were initially chosen to receive the Gospel, Gentiles could supplement them by showing greater receptiveness and faith, is found in:

**Matthew 8:5-12: As he entered Capernaum, a centurion came forward to him, beseeching him and saying, "Lord, my servant is lying paralyzed at home, in terrible distress." And he said to him, "I will come and heal him." But the Centurion answered him, "Lord, I am not worthy to have you come under my roof; but only say the word, and my servant will be healed. For I am a man under authority, with soldiers under me; I say to one, go, and he goes, and to another, come, and he comes, and to my slave, do this, and he does it."**



**When Jesus heard him, he marveled, and said to those who followed him, "Truly, I say to you, not even in Israel have I found such faith. I tell you, many will come from east and west and sit at the table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, while the sons of the kingdom will be thrown into the outer darkness; there men will weep and gnash their teeth."**

This centurion's faith and humility is such a model for all Christians that it is embedded in the Mass as a response of the communicant before receiving Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament: **Lord, I am not worthy to have you come under my roof; but only say the word and my soul shall be healed.**

This pattern, that although the Jews were to be the first recipients of Christianity, they failed to accept it and the Gentiles took their place. Is this fact an echo of the principles repeated over and over again in the Old Testament to the elder son being 'the son of the blessing' of proving unworthy and being supplanted by a young sibling. Perhaps it would be more correct to say that the pattern in the Old Testament was but a foreshadowing of the ultimate expression of the principal that the ultimate blessing of salvation history, the New Covenant brought by the Jewish Messiah, Jesus, was rejected by the eldest son, the Jews, who were entitled to it by right, and thus passed on to the younger, the Gentiles."

## **Christians of the First Centuries**

Ref: DG- Daily Gospel July 30, 2013



"Christians of the first centuries said, 'The world was created for the sake of the Church' (Hermas). God created the world for the sake of communion with his divine life; a communion brought about by the 'convocation' of men in Christ, and this 'convocation' (ecclesia) is the Church. the Church is the goal of all things, and God permitted such painful upheavals as the angels' fall and man's sin only as occasions and means for displaying all the power of his arm and the whole measure of the love he wanted to give the world: 'Just as God's will is creation and is called 'the world,' so his intention is the salvation of men, and it is called 'the Church' (Clement of Alexandria).The gathering together of the People of God began at the moment when sin destroyed the communion of men with God, and that of men among themselves. The gathering together of the Church is, as it were, God's reaction to the chaos provoked by sin. This reunification is achieved secretly in the heart of all peoples: 'In every nation anyone who fears him and does what is right is acceptable' to God (Acts 10,35). The remote preparation for this gathering together of the People of God begins when he calls Abraham and promises that he will



become the father of a great people (Gn 12,2). Its immediate preparation begins with Israel's election as the People of God (Ex 19,5). By this election, Israel is to be the sign of the future gathering of all nations (Is 2,2) It was the Son's task to accomplish the Father's plan of salvation in the fullness of time. Its accomplishment was the reason for his being sent. To fulfill the Father's will, Christ ushered in the Kingdom of heaven on earth. the Church 'is the Reign of Christ already present in mystery' (Vatican II, LG 3). 'The Church, will receive its perfection only in the glory of heaven,' (LG 48) at the time of Christ's glorious return. Until that day, 'the Church, longs for the full coming of the Kingdom. The Church, and through her the world, will not be perfected in glory without great trials. Only then will 'all the just from the time of Adam, 'from Abel, the just one, to the last of the elect,' be gathered together in the universal Church in the Father's presence" (LG 2).

## The Primitive Church Begins - Matthew 16:15

Jesus sets his church in motion by asking the apostles, **who do you say that I am?** Only Simon Peter could answer this question and he says, **you are the Messiah, the Son of the living God.** Jesus said to him in reply: **Blessed are you, Simon, son of Jonah. For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my heavenly Father. And so I say to you, you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of the nether world will not prevail against it. I will give you the keys to the kingdom of heaven. Whatever you bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.**



When Christ said to Simon, ***And I say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my Church,*** he meant that through Christ, the rock, He would build the faith that Peter confesses, and on Peter's words, ***You are the Christ, the Son of the living God, I will build my Church.*** For you are Peter, and the name Peter comes from '*petra,*' the word for 'rock,' and not vice versa. 'Peter' comes, therefore, from '*petra,*' just as 'Christian' comes from Christ.

Christ is '*petra,*' the rock; he is the source of sacred tradition and teaching that the Church will proclaim to the world.

## You are Peter, the Rock

BD No. 1516 of 07/11/1940 taken from book 24

God the Father is speaking: "*The living faith of Peter is the rock upon which Jesus wanted to see His church built, a faith so profound and steadfast like that experienced by Peter while the Lord was close to him. Thus, Peter was an example for anyone who wanted to belong to the church of Christ, because without this faith, the teaching of Christ, i.e. His Gospel could not be received.* Only faith affirms Jesus Christ and accepts Him as the Son of God and Redeemer of the world. If people were to accept what the disciples were spreading across the world they first had to believe in a God of love, goodness and compassion, in a God of omnipotence and wisdom, in a God of justice. Only then could His teachings penetrate them as divine will, hence profound faith was a prerequisite. All His disciples were profoundly faithful,

and therefore they accepted His teachings very quickly and endeavored to do justice to the divine will which He had revealed to them. And by doing so they penetrated the knowledge of divine truth ever more, and this also developed their ability to teach in accordance with God's will which would never have been possible if they had lacked faith. Thus, the Lord says 'upon you I will build My church.' And His church is the community of those who want to follow Jesus Christ; His church is the small community of those who firmly and steadfastly believe everything the Lord has said and done on earth; who, for the sake of this faith, make an effort to fulfill God's commandments, who desire eternal life and thus live earthly life in accordance with God's will. The church is a community of believers.

And when people are profoundly faithful no power in hell could ever disturb this faith and exercise control over such utterly devout people who only seek God and acknowledge Him as their Lord and Creator. Profound faith in God will always overcome the power of the adversary, because anyone who lives in faith also lives in love, and love is the adversary's harshest opponent. Hence nothing is more understandable than the Lord using the most devout of His disciples as an example, that He makes firm faith a prerequisite of belonging to His church, that therefore Peter exemplified this faith and that Jesus Christ wants to count all those to His church who are also profoundly devout. It is so easy to understand these words, and how are they understood by the world."

## **Peter Celebrates His First Mass**

MV Vol. 5:886

"It is one of the very first meetings of Christians, in the days immediately after Pentecost.

The twelve apostles are once again twelve, because Matthias, already elected in the place of the traitor, is among them. And the fact that all twelve are there proves that they had not yet parted to go evangelize, according to the order of the Master. So, it must have been Pentecost only a short time ago, and the persecutions of the Sanhedrin against the servants of Jesus Christ have not yet begun. Because if they had begun, they would not celebrate with so much calm, and without taking any precautions, in a house even too well-known to those of the Temple, that is in the house of the Supper room, and exactly in the room where the Last Supper was consumed, the Eucharist was instituted, and the true and total betrayal as well as the Redemption began.

The large room, however, has undergone a modification, necessary for its new function as a church, and required by the number of the believers. The large table is no longer near the wall of the little staircase, but it is near, or rather against the wall facing it, so that even those who cannot go into the Supper room, already crowded with people - in the Supper room, the first Church of the Christian world - can see what is happening there, surrounding the entrance corridor, near the little door, completely open, that admits everyone to the room.

In the room there are men and women of all ages. In a group of women, near the large table, but in a corner, there is Mary, the Mother, surrounded by Martha and Mary of Lazarus, by Nike, Eliza, Mary of Alpheus, Johanna of Chuza, in short, by many of the women disciples, both Jewish and non-Jewish, whom Jesus had



cured, comforted, evangelized, and who had become sheep of His fold. Among the men there are Nicodemus, Lazarus, Joseph of Arimathea, a large number of disciples, among whom there are Stephen, Hermas, the shepherds, Elisha the son of the leader of the synagogue of Engedi, and many more. There is also Longinus, not in his military uniform, but as if he were an ordinary citizen, with a long plain grayish tunic. Then many more, who have certainly entered the flock of Christ after Pentecost in the first evangelization of the twelve.

Peter speaks also now, evangelizing and teaching the people present. He speaks once again of the Last Supper: *Again*, because from his words it is clear that he has already spoken of it.



He says: 'I tell you once *again*' and he stresses these words very much of this Supper in which, before being sacrificed by men, Jesus the Nazarene, as He was called, Jesus Christ, the Son of God and our Savior, *as He is to be called and believed with all our hearts and minds, because our salvation is in this faith*, sacrificed Himself of His own free will, and out of excess of love, giving Himself in Food and Drink to men and saying to us, His servants and continuators: 'Do this in memory of Me.' And that is what we do. But, oh men, as we, His witnesses, believe that in the Bread and in the Wine, offered and blessed, as He did, in His memory and out of obedience to His divine order, there is His Most Holy Body and His Most Holy Blood, that Body and that Blood that are of a God, of the Son of the Most High God, and that they have been crucified and shed for the sake and the lives of men, so you also, all of you, who have come to be part of the true, new, immortal Church, predicted by the Prophets and founded by the Christ, must believe it. Believe and blessed the Lord Who to us – His crucifiers, if not materially, certainly morally and spiritually, because of our weakness in serving Him, because of our dullness in understanding Him, because of our cowardice in abandoning Him, running away in His supreme hour, in our, no, *in my personal betrayal* of a man fearful and cowardly to the extent of disowning and denying Him and denying that I was His disciple, and

more than that, the first among His servants (and large tears stream down Peter's face) shortly before the first hour, there, in the Court of the Temple - believe and bless, I was saying, the Lord, Who leaves this eternal sign of forgiveness to us. Believe and bless the Lord, who allows those, who did not know Him when He was the Nazarene, to know Him now that He is the Word Incarnate reunited to His Father. Come and take it. He said: 'He who eats My Flesh and drinks My Blood will have eternal Life.' And we did not understand then (and Peter weeps again). We did not understand because we were slow in understanding. But now the Holy Spirit has brightened our intelligence, has fortified our faith, has infused charity into us, and we understand. And in the name of the Most High God, of the God of Abraham, of Jacob, of Moses, in the most high name of the God Who spoke to Isaiah, to Jeremiah, to Ezekiel, to Daniel and to the other Prophets, we swear to you that this is the truth and we beseech you to believe so that you may have eternal Life.

Peter is full of stateliness while speaking. There is no longer anything in him of the rather coarse fisherman of not long ago. He has climbed on a stool to speak and to be seen and heard better, because, small as he is, if he had remained standing on the floor of the room, he would not have been seen by those farther away, whereas he wants to dominate the crowd. He speaks moderately, in an appropriate voice, with the gestures of a true orator. His eyes, always expressive, are now more eloquent than ever. Love, faith, authority, contrition, everything shines through his eyes anticipating and reinforcing his words.

He has finished speaking now. He comes down from the stool and passes behind the large table, in the space between the table and the wall, and waits.

James and Judas, the two sons of Alphaeus and cousins of Christ, now lay a white tablecloth on the table. To do so they lift the large low chest, which is on the center of the table, and they spread a very fine linen cloth also on its lid.

The apostle John goes now to Mary and asked Her something. Mary slips off from Her neck a kind of a small key and gives it to John. John takes it, goes back to the chest, opens it, letting down the front panel, which is laid on the table and covered with a third linen cloth.

Inside the chest there is a horizontal partition that divides it into two sections. In the lower section there is a chalice and a metal plate. In the upper section, in the center, the chalice used by Jesus at the Last Supper and for the first Eucharist, the remains of the bread broken by Him, laid on a small plate as precious as the chalice. On the sides of the chalice and of the small plate laid on it, on one side there is the crown of thorns, the nails and the sponge. On the other side one of the shrouds, rolled up, the veil with which Nike wiped Jesus' Face, and the one that Mary gave Her Son to gird up His loins. At the bottom there are other things, but as they remain rather concealed and no one speaks of them or shows them, it is not known what they are. The other ones, instead, and which are visible, are shown to the people present by John and Judas of Alphaeus, and the crowd kneels in front of them. But neither the chalice nor the small plate of the bread are touched or shown, nor is the Shroud unfolded, but only the rolled cloth is shown, saying what it is. Perhaps John and Judas do not unfold it in order not to awake in Mary the sorrowful memory of the cruel torture suffered by Her Son.

When this part of the ceremony is over, the apostles in chorus intone some prayers; I should say some psalms, because they are sung as the Hebrews used to



do in their synagogues or in their pilgrimages to Jerusalem for the solemnities prescribed by the Law. The chorus of the apostles is joined by the crowd and so it becomes more and more impressive.

At the end they bring some bread that is laid on the small metal plate, which was in the lower section of the chest, and also some small amphorae, which are also of metal.

John, who was kneeling on the other side of the table - whereas Peter is always between the table and the wall but facing the crowd - hands the tray with the bread to Peter, who raises it and offers it. He then blesses it and lays it on the chest.

Judas of Alpheus, who was also kneeling besides John, in his turn, hands Peter the chalice of the lower section and the two amphorae that were previously near the small plate of the bread, and Peter pours their contents into the chalice, which he then raises and offers, as he had done with the bread. He blesses also the chalice and lays it on the chest beside the bread.

They say more prayers. Peter breaks the bread into many morsels, while the people prostrate themselves even more, and he says: 'This is My Body. Do this in memory of Me.'

He comes out from behind the table, taking the tray full of the morsels of bread, and goes directly to Mary and gives Her a morsel. Then he goes to the front of the table and hands out the consecrated Bread to all those who approach him to have it. A few morsels are left over, and still on their tray, they are laid on the chest.



He now takes the chalice and offers it, always beginning from Mary, to those who are present. John and Judas followed him with the small amphorae and they add the liquids when the chalice is empty, while Peter repeats the elevation, the offering and the blessing to consecrate the liquid.

When all those who asked to be nourished with the Eucharist are satisfied, the apostles consume the bread and wine left over. Then they sing another psalm or hymn and after it Peter blesses the crowd who, after his blessing, go away little by little.

Mary, the Mother, who has always remained on Her knees during the whole ceremony of the consecration and the distribution of species of the Bread and Wine, stands up and goes to the chest. She bends across the large table and with Her forehead She touches the upper section of the chest, where the chalice and the small plate used by Jesus at the Last Supper are laid, and She kisses the edges of them. A kiss that is also for all the relics gathered there. Then John closes the chest and hands the key back to Mary, who puts it again around Her neck."

## The Sacrifice of the Mass

Ref:(J. N. D. Kelly, Early Christian Doctrines [Full Reference], 196–7).



The Eucharist is a true sacrifice, not just a commemorative meal, as "Bible Christians" insist. The first Christians knew that it was a sacrifice and proclaimed this in their writings. They recognized the sacrificial character of Jesus' instruction, "Do this in remembrance of me" (Touto poieite tan eman anamnasin; Luke 22:19, 1 Cor. 11:24–25) which is better translated "Offer this as my memorial offering."

Thus, Protestant early Church historian J. N. D. Kelly writes that in the early Church "the Eucharist was regarded as the distinctively Christian sacrifice. Malachi's prediction (1:10–11) that the Lord would reject Jewish sacrifices and instead would have "a pure offering" made to him by the Gentiles in every place was seized upon by Christians as a prophecy of the Eucharist. The Didache indeed actually applies the term *thusia*, or sacrifice, to the Eucharist.

"It was natural for early Christians to think of the Eucharist as a sacrifice. The fulfillment of prophecy demanded a solemn Christian offering, and the rite itself was wrapped in the sacrificial atmosphere with which our Lord invested the Last Supper. The words of institution, 'Do this' (touto poieite), must have been charged with sacrificial overtones for second-century ears; Justin at any rate understood them to mean, 'Offer this.' The bread and wine, moreover, are offered 'for a memorial (eis anamnasin) of the passion,' a phrase which in view of his identification of them with the Lord's body and blood implies much more than an act of purely spiritual recollection"

## The Parable of the Last Supper Explained.

BD No. 0764 of 01/29/1939 taken from book 16

God the Father is speaking: "You will often be asked questions which you should answer truthfully, and then you always have to ask Me to instruct you through My spirit, to give you the right thoughts, so that you say the right words when it is requested of you. But since I want people to receive the truth, I will always



enlighten My bearers of light, I will not allow them to accept misguided mental concepts, I will always support their strength and will of resistance and increase their feeling for the pure truth and thus they will also always be ready to solve problems which can lead to differences of opinion and spiritual debates. Everything is known to Me and every doubting or questioning thought is obvious to Me, for this reason I repeatedly give people on earth and even the souls in the beyond the opportunity to voice every question of doubt in order to answer them truthfully. Because far more questions of that nature are posed in the spiritual kingdom than on earth, where people are still too distracted by earthly thoughts and objectives and frequently do not allow such thoughts to bother them.

But at the same time, they are also frequently the cause of the immense spiritual decline, because error is rejected by thinking people and thereby every religious doctrine is also frequently rejected, thus error can lead to total disbelief. Yet truth can make such doubters thoughtful, they can even regain their faith if they are of good will. Hence it is of particular importance to keep explaining the 'instituted words for the Lord's Supper', which are used by you humans as a reason to portray a publicly visible ceremony as My will, the disregard of which you denounce as a punishable omission, and now have completely lost the meaning of My Words. So now one person eagerly follows the humanly decreed instructions and customs while the other realizes that they are worthless and then completely repeals My Words, whose meaning nevertheless are, were and will remain very meaningful, because I used these Words to remind you humans to establish the heartfelt union with Me, which is the meaning and purpose of your earthly life. Because only by way of this intimate union will you enable yourselves to receive light and strength in the form of My Word from Me, which helps you towards perfection. You humans believe that you can form a close relationship with Me by a purely external process, by the acceptance of bread and wine which you regard as 'My flesh and My blood'. Thus, time and again this wrong idea has to be corrected.

I cannot enter into unity with you until you have shaped yourselves into love. *Only love establishes the union with Me, and only then can I take supper with you, I can satisfy you with the bread of heaven, with My Word, with My flesh and My blood.* My instituted Words 'This do in remembrance of Me' were a request that My disciples should give in the same way as I had given them, because what I gave them, bread and wine, they had received abundantly from Me, for I taught them and gave them knowledge. I had offered them My Word in all fullness and now they were meant to spread My Gospel throughout the world. They were to pass on My Word so that people would receive knowledge of Me, so that they would not forget about Me, because humanity had to be informed of Me and My act of Salvation as it could only attain beatitude through its faith in Me. Hence by way of these instituted Words 'This do in remembrance of Me' I gave My disciples the direct task of offering their fellow human beings My Word, the bread of life, the manna, which comes from heaven. And as a sign of the urgently required spiritual food by people I offered them earthly bread and earthly wine.

*My disciples, however, understood Me because I often spoke in parables to them since My spirit enabled them to understand it. I handed the bread to them with the Words 'This is My flesh', and I let them drink the wine with the Words 'This is*

*My blood.'* and meant by this My Word with its strength, because I Myself Am the Word that became flesh for you humans.

The significance of taking supper with Me, of being nourished by Me Myself with My Word which alone is the right food for the soul, which helps the soul to come alive, has been completely misinterpreted by people who were satisfied by merely walking to the table of the Lord figuratively. With such external actions they can never induce Me to unite with them if the first requirement, that the person shapes himself into love, has not been met. Secondly, the human being has to desire with all his heart to hear My Word, only then will he desire to be fed, and only then can he be offered nourishment for his soul. Then you 'eat My flesh and drink My blood'. The Word that became flesh gives Itself to him, and then food for his soul will flow to him in abundance, because his hunger and thirst will then be satisfied at My table, he will be My guest, and I Myself will take supper with him, as I have promised.

When I descended to earth 'the Word Itself' came to earth. I brought to people what they urgently needed, and because I only lived on earth for a limited time, I trained My disciples Myself by revealing Myself to them through the Word and giving them the office to convey My Word to people on My behalf. ***By living in accordance with My Word people would get into a position to enter into closest contact with Me and desire from Me the bread from heaven, flesh and blood are something alive, and only something alive can awaken your dead souls. Even My Word can be mere dead letters to you, and then it will not be able to bring you to life. Only when you enjoy My flesh and blood, only when you allow yourselves to be refreshed by Me at My table, will you feel the life and the strength of what I offer you Myself, and then you will eat My flesh and drink My blood, and you will recover and live eternally.***

But the significance you humans have ascribed to My Words cannot satisfy any thoughtful person who is seriously striving for truth, for it causes confusion and darkness, it gives no light. *The compliance with external formalities will not result in spiritual progress.* But where heartfelt love for Me and other people has created the conditions, the connection with Me will be established and the process of communion need not be an empty formality any longer, because then I Myself will give nourishment to the soul, and because it will now be revitalized by My Word which will give it consciousness of life, because My flesh and My blood will be enjoyed in truth by the person with whom I can take true Communion."

## **The Last Supper – Spiritual Meaning Part 1**

BD No. 0764 of 01/29/1939 taken from book 16

God the Father is speaking: "The motto of your life should be 'To serve the Lord in all things will be my constant endeavor,' and His blessing will be with you wherever you go. Now hear what is intended for you from the Father: ***The most holy sacrament of the altar was given by God, but its meaning will have to be understood wisely.*** You are now surrounded by a protective shield of spiritual friends who will keep everything that is wrong and misguided at bay, so that people may receive clarification through you about a question which has become a frequent matter of dispute. Over a period of time people's correct thinking had been infiltrated by an entirely wrong point of view which caused further conflicts and divided

opinions. Without first having asked for consent from the divine Lord and Savior a directive was issued which contradicts the divine teaching.

***The living portrayal of the Holy Communion is always the acceptance of God's Word in one's heart. Whoso eats My flesh i.e. who receives My Word with a hungry heart. and drinks My blood i.e. who receives the truth with My Word and lives by My Word entirely truthfully he receives Me. And My Words 'This is My flesh, this is My blood' should be understood in this sense:*** Just as the human being needs bread for the well-being of his body, so the pure Word of God is needed for the preservation of eternal life. And just as wine will give strength to the weak, so shall the truth from God strengthen the soul, providing it accepts it. And when it is said that the bread and wine are transformed into My flesh and blood then the correct understanding of this should be that My Word will bring Me Myself close to the person at the same time, if it is complied with. i.e. if it is eaten and drunk, and that, therefore, the human being accepts Me Myself with My Word, because My Word teaches love, and I Myself Am love.

He who loves Me will sincerely accept Me in his heart and thus will be filled at My table by My bread and My wine, by the Word of truth and life. The meaning was in fact understood correctly. However, it was decided to ceremonially intensify the impression of My Words, but then greater significance was given to the ceremony, so anyone not complying with it was declared to have lost all blessing. *And thus, the formality was observed first, but the deeper meaning became lost,* Communion increasingly became a formality, divine truth could no longer enter into people's hearts. In contrast, the ceremony has been preserved to this day, and the human being believes to have fulfilled his obligation sufficiently by approaching the Lord's altar with faith.

But how can I take abode in a human being who has not changed himself to love first, who will not comply with My Word and keep My commandments? ***Anyone who wants to receive Me physically and spiritually and carry Me in his heart has to eat My bread and drink My wine, he has to desire the bread of life as nourishment, which comes from heaven, and he has to drink the wine, the living truth, which flows to him who is thirsty. Only then will he eat My flesh and drink My blood and he remains in me and I in him will live eternally, because then he is in Me and I Am in him.***

Only in this and no other way should the Communion be understood which I inaugurated with the said Words, but which you humans have interpreted at your own discretion without recognizing the deeper meaning of My Words. The more eagerly you try to observe **only** the ceremony and the more often you merely externally receive My bread and My wine, the less I will be present Myself, and thus you will not receive Me Myself, but you will only be close to Me in your imagination. *Because I Am only present where profound love for Me expresses itself by fulfilling My commandments and living in accordance with My Word. For he eats My flesh and drinks My blood who complies with My will and serves Me, who bears witness to Me before the word, he will truly be My disciple with whom I will take communion and whom I will fill, to whom I will give his share, he will be nourished by Me and receive the bread from heaven in all eternity."*

## Last Supper – Spiritual Meaning Part 2

BD No. 4379 of 07/18/1948 taken from book 51

God the Father is speaking: "The constant desire for nourishment at the table of the Lord assures you His love. And thus, I repeatedly invite you to take communion with Me, as often as you desire it. My table is always set for all who are hungry and thirsty and want to be refreshed, and they will be able to satisfy themselves with the bread of life, with the manna that comes from heaven. Every nourishment at My table is communion, it is the unification with Me without which the offering of My flesh and My blood, of My Word and its strength, cannot take place. Thus you, who receive My Word directly or through My messengers, are communing when you desire to accept My Word in your heart. Then My spirit will unite with the spiritual spark within you, then marriage will take place, the union, the spiritual communion. Then I will give you the bread of heaven Myself, I will give you food and drink, I will take supper with you, you will experience the same event as My disciples, for whom I broke the bread and offered the wine with the Words: Take and eat, this is my body, take and drink, this is my blood.

Do you now understand the meaning I attached to these Words? How immensely important it is that you take communion at My table, because My flesh and My blood will give you the strength to reach eternal life. You have to be nourished with food for the soul so that it matures, so that it safeguards its eternal life, it constantly has to receive strength which it can only receive from Me directly and which I will give every time it unites with Me. Then I will break the bread and offer it to the soul, and when it thus eats My flesh, My Word, it is permeated by strength, the blood, with which I have blessed My Word. No one who longs for food for the soul, who wants to be My guest, need ever starve and go without. I will come to him Myself and invite him, I will stand before his door and knock and if he opens it for Me I will enter and take supper with him. I will feed him at My table, and he will be truly satisfied and never need to go without.

And thus, everything I said on earth should be understood in a spiritual sense. I taught My disciples, and they understood Me and carried My Word into the world. And since people were taught correctly, they understood and lived in accordance with My will, in accordance with My Word in complete understanding of it. Consequently, My church, the community of believers, was established entirely in My spirit at first.

But later this was no longer enough for the overzealous representatives of My Word, they wanted to excel before the world. And thus events, which were only intended for the soul, were visually presented to people and associated with external actions, which at first could not be condemned since they were carried by the spirit, since people took My will and its fulfillment seriously. But people changed and with them changed the characteristics of My church. What was meant to be a profound inner experience became an external action which was placed at the fore and the deeper spiritual meaning became lost, until the simple process of *spiritual communion*, of union with Me and the direct acceptance of My Word, was no longer understood by people. So now they no longer believe that a direct transmission of My Word is possible, although I Myself clearly and comprehensively promised them My direct working through My spirit, although I Myself, the Word that had become flesh, referred to the sustenance with the bread of life, with the manna from heaven.

People no longer understand the simple meaning of My Word and in their blindness don't want to accept the simple explanation either. But anyone who wants to hear and understand will realize it, and the truth will be plausible to him, he will strive to establish a connection with Me Myself, he will be My guest, and I will take supper with him and he with Me."

**'Take this and eat .... this is My flesh and My blood ...'**

Ref: BD 4115 31.08.1947

God the Father is speaking: "I call to My Own: Prepare yourselves and consider that you will soon be called back and need to proceed with the work for which I have hired you. The days are counted and only a few are still granted to you. Then the truth of My Word will be proven to you, and you will become strong in faith. However, until then you will still be subject to many different internal as well as external problems, so that you will join Me increasingly more sincerely and I can grant you the strength which will enable you to stand up to all opposition and become willing laborers for Me. I persistently urge you to work diligently at improving your soul, for I know how important it is that you don't become half-hearted. I Myself Am with you and, time and again, direct your thoughts to the spiritual kingdom, I motivate you to seek contact with it and send messengers from the kingdom of light to meet you, who will always instruct you according to your understanding. And I Myself will enlighten you about anything you desire to know. It is not My will that you should be troubled by doubts, hence I want to dispel them by conveying the pure truth to you; so, once you are enlightened and convinced that you possess the truth, it will be easy to work for Me, for then you will also advocate what I teach through My spirit within the person. And this speaks in you as I Myself would speak to you were I among you. Consequently, you can always ask Me questions and the right answer will come to you. For as soon as you are called, you must defer your earthly task and first comply with My request through the inner voice. First of all, I want to remove any doubt that still burdens you and that you shall discard. I want to answer your questions even if you don't ask them out loud, for I Am aware of your most secret thoughts, of your strength of will and your faith:



Firstly, keep to My Word which is offered to you from above. This Word comes from Me directly or is offered to you through beings of light, which only comply with My will and educate you according to My instructions. The man Jesus taught in the same way on earth, for He was also a being of light and spoke to people on My behalf, thus likewise according to My will. Hence, His Word was the same Word that came forth from Me and therefore He could rightfully say 'Anyone who hears Me hears the Father, for the Father and I are One ....' My voice sounded in Him, My strength was active in Him and My spirit completely filled the man Jesus, Who, thus permeated by Me, was completely united with Me. And this complete unity was the result of an exemplary life of love, a life of selfless neighborly love, as I demand of all people who want to become perfect. A life of love therefore results in total unity with Me and this, in turn, the mediation of My Word, the emanation of Myself. I Am the Word; therefore the Word is God. Receiving and accepting the Word

is spiritual nourishment. It is the bread from heaven which is offered by Me Myself to someone who is hungry and thirsty for it. And when I offer people the bread from heaven I say, *'Take this and eat, that is My flesh and My blood', after all, I Myself Am the Word, flesh and blood in the spiritual sense.* On the occasion of a physical meal, the Supper with My disciples, I tried to explain to them the spiritual meal; I wanted to encourage them to accept spiritual nourishment more often, to enjoy My flesh and My blood in remembrance of Me, since then they would always be able to unite with Me and be full of strength. The fact that I broke the earthly bread and drank actual wine with My disciples at the same time was of no great importance, for My disciples understood My meaning because they were spiritually awakened, they lived a life of love and therefore also understood My figurative comparison. Besides, they were meant to take Me as an example, they were meant to share all possessions with fellow human beings in need of them, to feed them physically and spiritually, and I linked it to the promise of giving Myself to them, they should find unity with Me through distributing everything they possessed and their neighbor lacked in order to receive My Word, through which I reveal Myself to all those who are united with Me through works of love. I did not prevent people from using My Words to create a process which can only be regarded as a purely external one, which can only be said to have been metaphorically carried out if a person has secured My presence first through a life of love, nor will I ever prevent it, so as not to curtail your freedom of will; however, I will always provide people with the right explanation through other spiritually enlightened people, who therefore have the right understanding of My Words and will pass them on. However, without the right understanding they will merely be an insignificant formality which only gains in value if the spiritual meaning is observed, if people hunger and thirst for accepting My Word, if they thus let themselves be nourished by Me with the bread from heaven, with My flesh and My blood, in order to be and forever remain united with Me."

### **The Significance of Holy Communion - My Word**

BD No. 7909 of 06/03/1961 taken from book 82

God the Father is speaking: "How often has the significance of Holy Communion been explained to you already, how often has the offering of My flesh and My blood been described to you as the ***offering of My Word. How often have I told you that I Myself Am the Word of eternity, that I offer Myself to you, that you eat My flesh and drink My blood when you accept My Word in your heart.*** Your soul needs nourishment which will help to heal and strengthen it, since prior to that it is sick and weak. It must be fed with the bread of heaven and be given the water of life. It needs healthy nourishment which only I Myself can administer, for it must be spiritually fed, it must accept food from the spiritual kingdom. And this is why you must partake of the Supper at My table with your host, who invites all of you to come to Him and let yourselves be fed by Him. Your soul shall receive bread and wine, My flesh and My blood is the proper nourishment, and thus it accepts Me Myself when it accepts My Word which I Myself convey to the soul from above. For regardless of whether I speak to it directly or whether it accepts My Word through My servants, I always break the bread Myself, I always give the water of life Myself, and then it will always partake of My Supper at My table, which is richly laden so

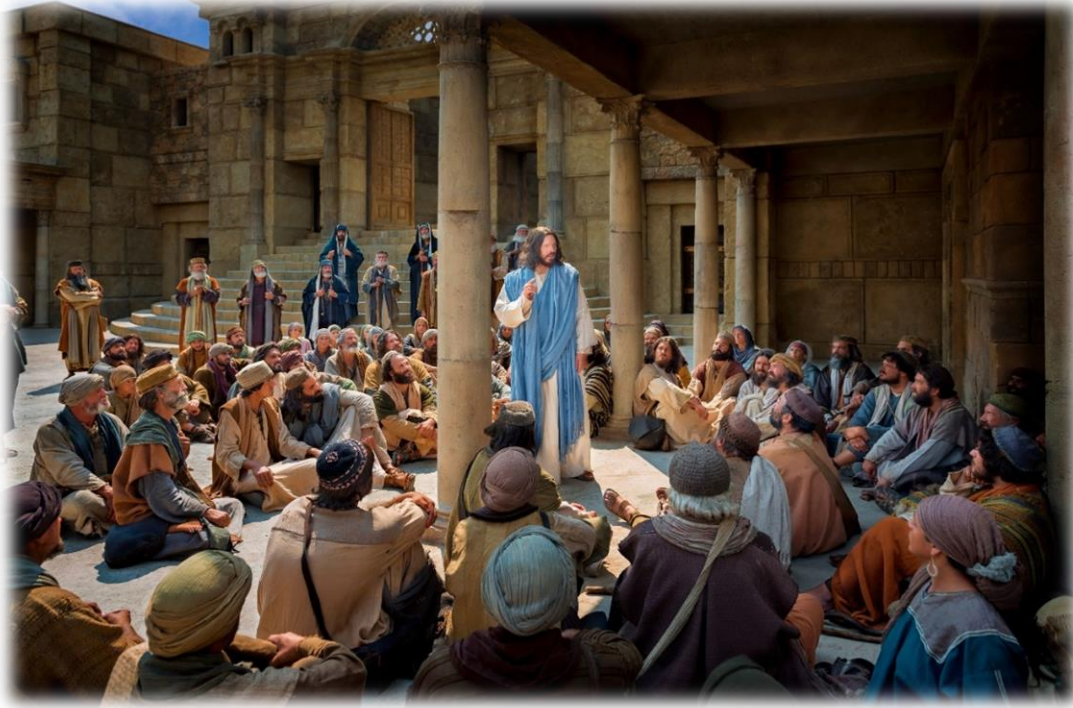
that no soul wanting to be My guest will lack nourishment. Yet by this I do not mean an outward practice, I Am not satisfied with the fact that you perform external rituals and acts in the belief that I Myself will then be within you, that you unite yourselves with Me when you take part in the ceremonies which you understand as the Lord's Supper, as Holy Communion. ***They will only ever remain mere external acts and rituals if you do not wholeheartedly desire to hear My Word, to be addressed by Me, if your soul does not hunger and thirst for the bread of heaven and the water of life: for My Word.***

For I Myself Am My Word, and only when you are seized by great longing for My Word can you say that you intimately unite yourselves with Me and take Supper with Me, for only then will I be able to offer you bread and wine, My flesh and My blood. Only then will you have come to My table in order to take Supper with Me, then you will receive Me Myself, as I have promised. I Am the Word. And the Word has become flesh. And thus, you should understand My Words correctly which I spoke on earth 'Whoso eateth My flesh, and drinketh My blood, hath eternal life.' ***Only the person who hears My Word and allows the strength of My Word to affect him can attain eternal life, for his soul will heal, it will mature fully, through My Word it will know My will, and My Word will provide it with the strength to live in accordance with My will, hence it will not just hear My Word but also live it and gain the true life, which it will never be able to lose again.*** And because I know how urgently you humans need nourishment for your soul, I send My messengers into the world and invite everyone to come as guests to My table and take Communion with Me. And no-one will need to leave My table hungry, for it is richly laden for all those who come to Me with the desire to receive food and drink from Me. I have wholesome food and a health-giving drink waiting for all of you, but you must come to Me yourselves, hunger and thirst must drive you to Me, then your soul will receive refreshment; time and again it will fortify itself anew for its pilgrimage on this earth, it will not exhaustedly fall by the wayside, for time and again it will be offered nourishment as soon as it desires it, as soon as it closely unites with Me and requests to be fed by Me. I Myself will come to you, I will knock at the door of your heart and with anyone who willingly lets Me in I will indeed take Holy Communion and he with Me. However, do not believe that you can find Me where only outward formalities are being observed, where you close your ears to My Word which comes to you from above, for anyone who does not listen to My Word does not listen to Me Myself either; anyone who rejects My Word rejects Me Myself and his soul will remain without nourishment. It will have to starve and enter the spiritual kingdom in an immature and poor state when the hour of death arrives."





## **Chapter 2: The 'Church of Christ'**

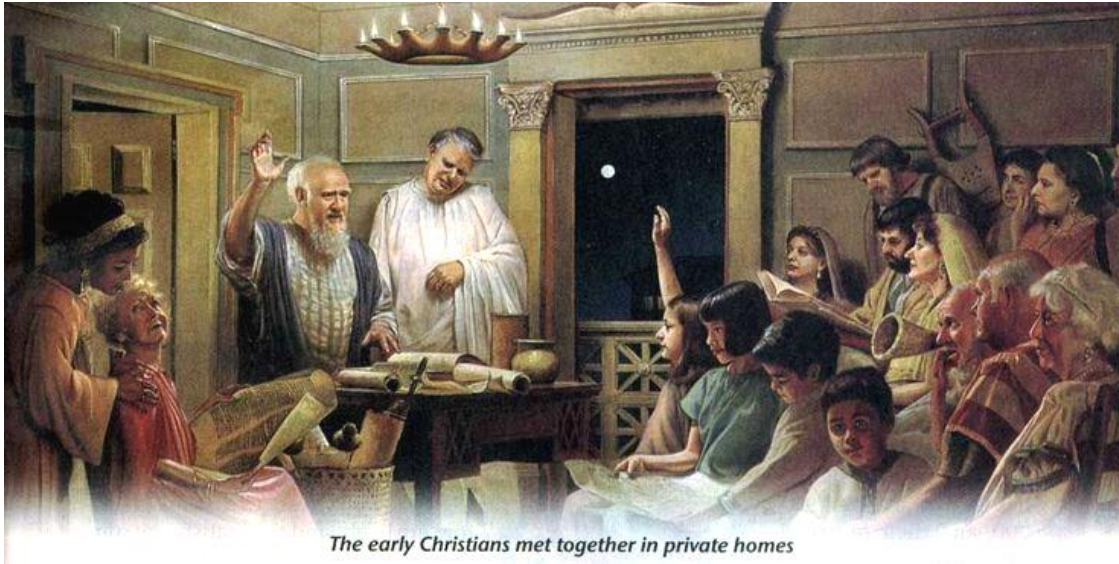


**The Church of Christ, The Church of Christ in its Beginning, How Long did Christ's Doctrine Remain Pure? The True Church, Enforced Teachings, Characteristics of the Church of Christ, One Shepherd Reigns in Christ Church, Christianity – brief summary .**

. .

## The 'Church of Christ'

Re: BD 6010 28.07.1954



God the Father is speaking: **"The congregation of Jesus Christ is made up by all believers who see in Jesus Christ their Redeemer, who believe in Him as the Son of God, Who descended to earth in order to offer the sacrifice of atonement as a human being for the whole of the human race, and therefore want to follow Him. The 'church of Christ', which He Himself founded on earth, has to be understood to be all profound believers; all, who seriously strive to be active Christians; all, who are not just Christians observing formalities; all, who have a living faith and consciously place themselves under the cross of Christ. Jesus Christ must be acknowledged by the members of His church, and from this acknowledgment arises their duty to live in accordance with His teaching, thus, to consciously live a life of love, as He Himself exemplified to people and requested with His call 'Come and follow Me.' Anyone who complies with this call and acknowledges Him also belongs to the congregation which is described as the 'church of Christ.' *This is the invisible church* which nevertheless can be and indeed is represented in every denomination because there are people everywhere who believe with heartfelt love in Jesus Christ, who are also absorbed by love for their fellow human beings, who can be called true Christians, because they demonstrate by their way of life their affiliation to Him, Who crowned His activity of love with His death on the cross.**

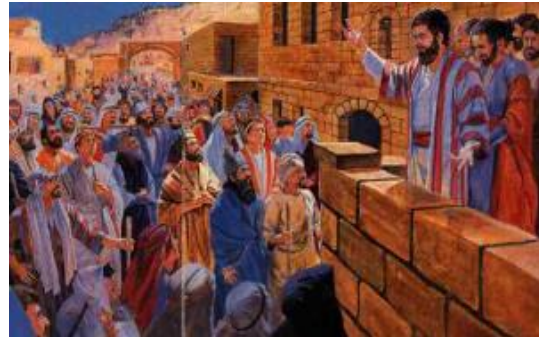
Hence this congregation exists wherever true Christians reside, for they all belong in the church of Christ, and wherever two or three such Christians come together in His name He will be in the midst of them, the founder of the church of Christ, and will permeate them with His spirit. Consequently, their thoughts and words will also be right and even more relevant than the word of a preacher who is as yet not a living representative of the divine doctrine of love, whose words are not yet revealing his inner life, the spirit, which is the characteristic of the members of the church of Christ. And this spirit will always express itself by plainly and clearly preaching and interpreting the Word of God, which can also quite naturally take place in the smallest circle as a simple conversation wherever members of the



church of Christ are together. ***For nothing of an external nature will confirm this membership except the individual person's spirit of love who strives towards Jesus Christ with a living faith in Him as the Son of God and Redeemer of the world, in Whose human shell God embodied Himself in order to redeem humanity from sin and death"***

## **The Church of Christ in its Beginnings**

BD No. 8375 of 01/08/1963 taken from book 88



**My disciples passed on their teaching ministry because they recognized the spiritual state of those they appointed as their successors.**

Jesus is speaking: "My disciples received the Gospel of love from Me directly when I lived on earth, and thus they were able to carry it into the world in its pure and unadulterated form after I accomplished My act of Salvation and ascended to My kingdom of light again. And they, on their part, also kept My teaching pure and people came to know Me as their Redeemer from sin and death. They were instructed by My disciples that they would have to take the path to the cross and live a life of love in order to be able to fulfill the purpose of their earthly life and to enter My kingdom after their death. My disciples were guided into truth by Me and also passed on the same truth because My spirit was able to work in them. In the beginning, therefore, people accepted My pure Gospel and also made an effort to live a life of love, and thus they, too, became spiritually alive and I was able to work in them Myself. And so My teaching remained pure for a certain period of time, My disciples passed on their teaching ministry because they recognized the spiritual state of those they appointed as their successors.

Yet it did not take long before *people assumed such a teaching ministry by themselves, partly due to selfish reasons, partly due to overzealousness of complying with My will but without waiting for the inner calling.* And so it came to pass that this teaching ministry was eventually conferred indiscriminately, that the inner ability, the human being's spiritual state, was no longer pertinent but that external circumstances played a part and thus increasingly endangered the pure truth as well which, however, was not noticed precisely because of the teachers' unenlightened spirit. The people, however, to whom the Gospel was preached, were denied the right to form their own opinion and to voice doubts about the absolute truth of what they were taught. Those who deemed themselves spiritual leaders were convinced of their mission and authority and allowed no contradiction whatsoever. And those who were being taught were obliged to accept without scrutiny that everything they were offered was true. It was only possible for the truth to remain pure as long as its guardians were spiritually enlightened themselves. Yet the number of those who were placed into positions of authority without being enlightened by My spirit soon predominated and all objections by a spiritually awakened person were dismissed. The former grew more powerful, and the pure truth became interspersed with error, with ideas which had originated in people's intellect and were endorsed by them as divine truth. And although spiritually enlightened people time and again tried to eliminate this error, My adversary succeeded to assert himself, for his followers' power was already too great and the pure truth was no longer recognized as such.

*This explains to you that in the course of time something entirely different established itself as the 'church of Christ' than what was founded by Me on earth. Only this explains how an organization came into power, why time and again divisions occurred within this organization and why I only ever want the 'church founded by Me' to be regarded as a spiritual edifice that includes those people who live in truth due to a life of love, which results in a living faith and the awakening of the spirit.* And this church has indeed kept itself alive to this day, for time and again My spirit could pour itself out over people who made an effort to live a life of love and to fulfill My will. And so the pure truth which exposes all misguided teachings could always be imparted to them again, and every genuinely truth-seeking person will receive an explanation how humankind was able to fall into such confused thinking and is unwilling to free itself from it. ***Yet it will also be understandable to everyone that the masses will never be open to the truth but willingly accept error, and thus every individual person should try to free himself from wrong spiritual knowledge as soon as My grace offers him the pure truth, for just his sincere desire will enable him to differentiate between truth and error, and then he will also belong to the church which I founded on earth Myself.***

## Characteristic of the Church of Christ - the working of the Spirit

Ref: BD 5174 19.07.1951



God the Father is speaking: "The church of Christ is not an organization, it is the unification of all spiritually striving people from all denominations who believe in Jesus Christ and live a life of love, for not the creed provides the evidence of their belonging to the said church but the spirit which speaks through the people who are its members. Surely you will understand that it can never ever be enough for God that a person joins this or that school of thought, either because of its name or also due to being impressed by the customs and traditions which every organization and denomination exhibit, but that God only evaluates a person's attitude which can vary in every denomination, i.e., more or less corresponding to God's will, more or less heeding the divine commandments. And yet, the only decisive factor as to who may count himself a member of the church of Christ is whether a life of love has awakened God's spirit within the human being. The church of Christ is a purely spiritual organization which makes no concessions to the world whatsoever; it is only based on a human being's spiritual life, on the conscious will to attain the spiritual goal which is the human being's task on earth. The church of Christ unites all believing, that is, inwardly convinced followers of Jesus who accept the divine teaching of love as their law of life, who acknowledge Christ's act of Salvation and through conscious unity with Him know no other endeavor but to develop the strength of the spirit, who thus are enlightened by the divine spirit, which will always be the evidence of belonging to His church.

***The church of Christ needs no other external characteristic in order to be recognized as His true church, which He Himself founded on earth, apart from the spiritual rebirth, which is verified by the expression of the divine spirit in the human being. And this, in turn, is recognizable through enlightened thinking, through the realization of truth, through realizing the purpose of the human being's life, through strong faith and its resulting extraordinary working, be it by healing the sick, by averting great earthly adversity, by the influx of the divine Word or the***



***commanding of the elements for the benefit of other people. A power, which is of divine origin, will always emerge once the human being has achieved spiritual rebirth, and he will belong to the church of Christ, which is outside of every ecclesiastical organization, but which can number people from every denomination as its members. It is a spiritual community of profoundly devout people whose leader is Jesus Christ Himself, with whom every member must enter into heartfelt contact in order to be admitted to His church. For His church is something that is alive, it is not a dead structure which exists in the world by name yet lacks all spirit. His church is based on living faith which was brought alive through love. This is why love and faith are the first condition in order to belong to His church, why people from all denominations belong to His church, whose living faith arose from their love for God and their neighbor. All these people are being united by Jesus Christ in the church He established on earth, and He also bestows them with the gifts of the spirit depending on their maturity, ability and purpose of activity on earth for His kingdom. Wherever God's spirit is working there stands a pillar of His church which is and will remain insurmountable for all eternity."***

## **One Shepherd Reigns in Christ's Church**

Ref: Conchiglia -16 Sept 2001 -Jesus

Jesus is speaking: "The Word of God that you feel and keep in the heart is an immense Gift to the whole World that recognizes the voice of the Shepherd. Soon the Shepherd of the Earth that is My Peter will rise to the Celestial heights to enjoy the deserved reward, and then the confusion that already reigns in the Holy Church will explode like a mine triggered long ago. The Unity of Christians should not be done, in their own way, that is not the road to follow. There is one Shepherd, only One and there are so many sheep who must return to the Holy Fold that is My Church.



Oh, My Church. It is not you who should take away the riches you possess to get close to them; it is they who have to add riches drawing on the Holy Eucharist and on Mary, your Holy Mother and Mine. Do not dissolve the Holy Dogmas but create them anew and proclaim them at the top of your voice. The Church is the center of the Thought of God. He would like that the 'distant children' get close to Her. Instead what do the 'Wise Priest' of today do? They come out of the 'Church' to meet the 'distant ones.' So now, you say, 'Go, to catch them again! No, children. Pay attention to what I say, 'these children favor Priest going out to them and walking towards them, they move away from the 'Holy Church' and mingle with each other creating chaos and confusion.

Priest should remain where they are and that is inside the 'Church,' and open the doors that illustrate the beauties and wonders so that the 'distant ones' can see and better admire; slowly, slowly coming near to finally enter into 'the Church.'

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "I am the light that will guide you during the 'night of the world' to make you see clearly the road that leads to my Son Jesus. Do not fear the tempest and the storm since now as then, the parable of the 'calming of the storm,' is current."

## Christianity – summary

Christianity is the only faith, besides Judaism, that was instituted directly by God; all the rest (Buddhism, Islam, Hinduism, Protestantism, etc) were initiated by man. Any religion founded by a mere man or angel does not come from God. Only God himself can establish the true faith and we have already learned that the true church of Christ is not an organization, it is the unification of all spiritually striving people from all denominations who believe in Jesus Christ and live a life of love, for it's not the creed that provides the evidence of their belonging to the said church but the spirit which speaks through the people who are its members.

The congregation of Jesus Christ is made up by all believers who see in Jesus Christ their Redeemer, who believes in Him as the Son of God, Who descended to earth in order to offer the sacrifice of atonement as a human being for the whole of the human race, and therefore want to follow Him. The 'church of Christ', which He Himself founded on earth, has to be understood to be all profound believers; all, who seriously strive to be active Christians; all, who are not just Christians observing formalities; all, who have a living faith and consciously place themselves under the cross of Christ.



As long as a school of thought is only based on love for God and other people and Jesus Christ's act of Salvation it can also produce true Christians to whom the light of truth will soon shine as well. **For if God's commandments of love are fulfilled while believing in Jesus Christ the divine Redeemer, the human being is becoming active himself, and then he has voluntarily joined the 'community of believers', the church which Jesus Christ Himself founded on earth.**

## How long did Christ's Doctrine Remain Pure?

BD 8890 05.12.1964

God the Father is speaking: "I draw those of you close to Me who want to be addressed by Me, who have questions bothering you which only I can answer for you. Many a time one question has been asked: how long did Christ's doctrine remain pure and what caused it to become contaminated? And I have always taught you such that it remained pure for as long as a direct working of My spirit was possible, however, when people of unawakened spirit took the lead, people who could not be taught by Me directly, in whom My spirit simply could not work any longer, then, understandably, it had to change. The first disciples, as well as their successors, were still in close contact with Me, they were still influenced by My crucifixion, for although quite some time had passed afterwards it was nevertheless a powerful event to which My first disciples testified, so that they found numerous followers who adopted the divine doctrine of love and also endeavored to live a life



of love, who thereby accepted the faith in the divine Redeemer and also attained the awakening of their spirit. While this was the case My doctrine remained pure, their faith was alive and My first disciples were able to keep educating apostles and sending them out into the world with the task of proclaiming the Gospel of love. And every messenger was under My direct influence, he only ever passed on what the voice of the spirit within him told him, what he had to say because he was filled with the 'spirit of God'. The dilution of My teaching did not suddenly take place either, one thing followed another as someone or other was unsuited for a ministry but appointed himself to fill it or was elected by those who were also spiritually unawakened. In due course, the initially small communities grew into larger organizations which, in turn, were answerable to someone more powerful who elevated himself to this position because he possessed knowledge which other brothers lacked, but which could not be called spiritual knowledge. Thus, a structure began to appear which, in the beginning, was still managed by good people but which took on ever worldlier forms, who certainly saw their task in spreading the Gospel but simultaneously also pursued earthly objectives, for they no longer possessed the characteristic of My church, inner enlightenment through the spirit, so that they eventually only observed the dead letter but were no longer able to demonstrate a living faith.

The church which I Myself founded on earth has not changed, even today it is still made up of those who believe in Me with a living faith and in whom My spirit can be active, whom I can therefore guide in their thoughts so that their thinking is always right and they have a living bond with Me. This church has weathered all times, it survived in the midst of large organizations because its members were from all confessions, and they were alive in their thoughts, determination and actions. Therefore, no time can be specified as to how long it remained pure. For time and again I say to you that I only consider those people to be members of My church who know themselves to be close to Me, who live in constant union with Me, who believe in Me and with whom I can therefore speak through the spirit. And everywhere, in all denominations, there have been people who were very close to Me, I was able to reveal Myself far and wide and guide them into profound knowledge. Yet whether they were acknowledged as true vessels for divine revelations depended upon the spiritual state of those who considered themselves leaders and who were already considerably distant from the truth. The number of My true disciples has also shrunk considerably, and even today I send them out to preach the Gospel to the nations, the Gospel of love, because only through love can people prove that they belong to Me, to My church, because then My spirit will be able to be active within them, which is the surest sign of it. But only they will acquire the kingdom of heaven, only to them can I convey the truth and reveal My plan of eternity. For far more important things are at stake than just the observance of church traditions and performances which are of no value whatsoever for the progress of the human soul. It concerns the life of the soul which it can only achieve through loving actions and a living faith. To make this known to their fellow human beings was the only task I gave to My first disciples. And I accepted everyone into My church who observed these commandments, and even today the same commandment is still valid: 'Love God above all else and your neighbor as yourself'."

## The True Church - Sects

Ref: BD 7072 23.03.1958



God the Father is speaking: "The fact that so many schools of thought or faith exist, and that people are usually admitted into them without their own will should make you humans think. The child's will does not determine the faith it is 'born into', and therefore it is similarly not a person's own merit or own fault to be educated in a particular school of faith. And if now either one church or the other would be the 'only beatifying,' if only one or the other would be right before God or pleasing to Him, then people who were born into other schools of thought could rightfully feel disadvantaged by God that the 'true church' was withheld from them due to their birth. But it is by no means the case that a human being can come to the truth without their own effort, and again it is completely unimportant into which school of thought he was born into, because every human being has to struggle for the light of truth himself. And it is equally certain that truth cannot be implanted through education unless the person has gathered the right foundation within himself on which the truth can take root in order to now become and to remain his possession. But this aforementioned fact should also make those people think who maintain their affiliation to a particular school of thought and deem themselves to be 'living in truth.'

It is a presumptuous idea to believe to possess the privilege for the kingdom of heaven. But many people have this presumptuous idea because all members of sects are utterly convinced to possess the exclusive truth. And yet they have mostly taken on board what they in turn were taught by those who equally fanatically deemed themselves infallible. And none of them have spent any thought on how God Himself regards those who do not belong to their school of thought.

As long as a school of thought is only based on love for God and other people and Jesus Christ's act of Salvation it can also produce true Christians to whom the

light of truth will soon shine as well. For if God's commandments of love are fulfilled while believing in Jesus Christ the divine Redeemer, the human being is becoming active himself, and then he has voluntarily joined the 'community of believers', the church which Jesus Christ Himself founded on earth.

And every human being has to make this personal decision for himself, or: the fundamental religion is the fulfillment of the commandments of love and as long as this is ignored the person stands outside the church of Christ, outside of the truth, in spite of belonging to a school of faith which pretends to be the 'only true' and 'beatifying' one.

No human being can acquire beatitude merely by belonging to a particular school of thought or through actions demanded by it. Only truly unselfish love for other people and thereby also demonstrated love for God leads to beatitude, and this can be practiced in every school of thought, which will then also lead to the knowledge of pure truth. However, as long as there are separate communities, as long as each one tries to win members for itself who have to prove their membership by accepting what they teach themselves, as long as these members' freedom of thought is restricted, they are mere supporters but not living. (24.3.1958)

Christians who can consider themselves to belong to the church of Christ, as soon as a person becomes 'alive', which thus only requires the condition of a life of love, he also realizes the extent of truth a school of thought can claim for itself. Then he will certainly be able to instruct his fellow human beings better than the leaders of the schools of thought, but ***he will not be able to transfer his insight to his fellow human being either, instead his fellow human being has to fulfill the same conditions which will lead to the realization of the pure truth. He first has to become a 'living' Christian through a life of love because this results in a strong faith, and then he also belongs to the church of Christ, which He Himself has built on the rock of faith.***

It should make sense to every thinking human being that God will never depend a person's beatitude on the school or community of faith he belongs to, since the simple fact that people are born into and attached to such communities without volition should make them think, provided they still have enough faith to acknowledge a God and a purpose for the human being. For atheists such thoughts are not worth discussing anyway because they dismiss every school of faith. ***But to those who all too eagerly support their opinion and repeatedly try to prove their truth by quoting words from the scriptures which, however, they only interpret rationally, should apply the words that only love alone activates through the spirit within the human being. In that case, however, the spirit will also instruct them in accordance with the truth, and therefore misguided teachings will also be highlighted from which the person has to liberate himself if he wants to be a living Christian, a follower of the true 'church of Christ', which does not exhibit any other outward characteristics than just the working of the divine spirit.***

[Jesus Reveals YOU Are GOD | SECRET Teachings BANNED by the Church...](#)

### **Chapter 3: The Mustard Seed Becomes a Tree**



**St. Stephen's Martyrdom, The Vision of St Stephen, They Hated  
e Without Cause, Martyrdom of the Apostles, The Mustard Seed  
Becomes a Tree, Why the Christians were Persecuted, The Age of  
Martyrs, Turning Point in the History of the Ancient Church, The  
Fall of a Great Nation, Prevalence of Sin – Battle of Faith – the  
End, The Chastisement – warning . . .**



## Stephen's Martyrdom: Acts 7:55-57

**Filled with the Holy Spirit, Stephen looked up intently to heaven and saw the Glory of God and Jesus standing at the right hand of God, and said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God." But they cried out in a loud voice, covered their ears, and rushed upon him together. They threw him out of the city and began to stone him. (St Stephen was the first adult martyr for Jesus Christ.)**

### The Vision of St Stephen

BD No. 8836 of 08/04/1964 taken from book 93

God the Father is speaking: "Why do you not keep to My simple explanation that I Am not visible to you humans in My fundamental nature, which would consume you if I were to illuminate you with the abundance of My strength of love? Why are you not satisfied with the explanation that I created a form for Myself in Jesus in order to be visible to you? You will, however, fight in vain against those who want to believe that Jesus and I are separate



beings, who rely on information they don't understand due to their unenlightened spirit. No-one can see God, without ceasing to exist. In Jesus I Am visible to a person. Where people allegedly have seen Me and Jesus, the error is obvious too, since this can never ever be possible. Even the disciples could not comprehend this enigma apart from a few, and thus reports appeared which did not correspond to truth, which should always be questioned whenever people speak of a Deity separately from Jesus.

Stephen certainly saw heaven opened and he also saw Jesus in radiating brightness, he saw Him as God, but the people with him associated his vision with purely human concepts. The sentence 'the Son of man standing at the right hand of God' was added by people, since it is not possible because Jesus and God are the same. I Am an immensely bright fire Which cannot become visible to you, which you cannot see in your imperfection and which even in the state of perfection would affect you to such an extent that you would want to pass away. Thus, anyone who states that he saw 'Me and Jesus at My right hand' is still bound to the Scriptures, which he himself is unable to understand, which speaks to him in images, but the words of the Scriptures do not reflect what Stephen exclaimed during his spiritual vision.

And the same applies to the basic doctrines of the church which state 'that Jesus is sitting on the right hand of God'. These developed due to a misguided perception. The reason for the apostasy from God was that the beings were unable to see Him, He did not reveal Himself as Entity, and therefore He created a form for Himself into which He radiated Himself.

Thus, I became as one with this form Jesus. This also applies to the teachings of the Mormons who are equally unable to understand the human manifestation of God in Jesus and therefore endorse the doctrine of three Gods. And this is what I want to say to them: You believe that you cannot let go of this doctrine, but you should know that it is no longer taught to you as it once emerged from Me. Because you, too, received My Word in all truthfulness, but what have you done to it?

Anything that originates from Me is purest truth, but it is no longer known to you. You have turned it into a misguided teaching which deviates from the truth in many ways, and now you attempt to pass these misguided teachings on to those whom I instruct Myself.

Yet time and again I will choose a suitable vessel for Myself into which I can pour My spirit, and this can carry bright light into the darkness of spirit, it can enlighten you about those problems which arise from controversial issues. And you will benefit from this, because only truth takes you to the goal. I constantly seek to transmit it to earth so that no-one who desires the truth can say that He was not approached by Me. You only need to desire it sincerely; otherwise it cannot be given to you, since this is My condition which I cannot revoke. Then the truth will surely be given to you and you will also reach your goal with certainty, you will become blessed for eternity."

## **They Hated Me without Cause**

John 15:20-25, 16:1-3

**If they persecuted me, they will persecute you. If they kept my word they will also keep yours. And they will do all these things to you on account of my name, because they do not know the one who sent me. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin; but as it is, they have no excuse for their sin. Whoever hates me also hates my Father. If I had not done works among them that no one else ever did, they would not have sin, they have seen and hated both me and my Father. But in order that the word written in their law might be fulfilled, "They hated me without cause."**

**The hour is coming when everyone who kills you will think he is offering worship to God. They have done this because they have not known the Father or me. I have told you this so that when their hour comes you may remember that I told you.**

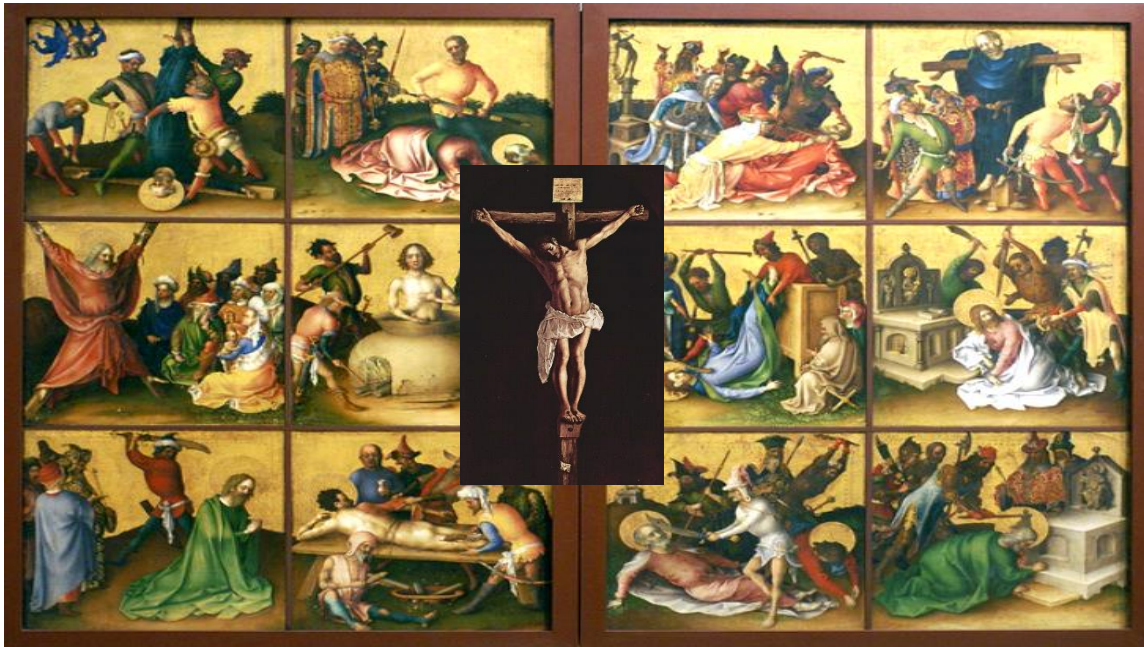


## **Martyrdom of the Apostles**

The Apostles' persecutions were proof of their Masters divinity and His all-wise Providence causing this means of destruction to extend the benefits of the Church. The blood of Martyrs will prove to be the seed of Christians.

No other religion has had as many verbal attacks for its steadfast dogmas and doctrines as the Roman Catholic Church. Liberals, modernists, feminists, homosexuals, Hollywood, the media, secular governments, and institutions, have

all attacked the Catholic Church for its uncompromising stance against abortion, artificial contraception, euthanasia, homosexuality and the family. Find the religion the world hates and you have found the one true religion. Darkness hates the light.



Jesus had foretold his apostles and their followers what they were to expect from the world for their ministry and their faith. **The disciple was not to be above his master or the servant above his lord.** The world despised, hated, and persecuted Christ; his followers would be treated in like manner; they would be hated by all for his sake. When the storm broke they were not surprised:

#### **Martyrdom of the Apostles:**

1. **Peter** was martyred in Rome on the cross which was hung upside down
2. **Simon(surname the Zealous)** worked in Egypt, Cyrene, Libya; suffered martyrdom by being sawed in two
3. **Thomas** preached to the Parthian, Medes, and Persians and into distant India. Tradition has it that he baptized the Wise Men-The Magi. Thomas was speared to death at a place called Calamine
4. **Andrew** was crucified at Patras in Greece
5. **Philip** preached in Phrygia and was martyred at Hierapolis, being tied to a cross and stoned
6. **John** had the supreme honor of caring for the Blessed Mother of Jesus for many years. Under the emperor, Domitian, John was dragged to Rome and thrown into a cauldron of boiling oil, but he came out unharmed and more vigorous than before. Because they could not kill him, they sent him to the Island of Patmos, where he wrote his gospel the Apocalypse. John outlived all the other apostles. He died around 100AD which ended the apostolic age.
7. **James the Less** was the first Bishop of Jerusalem. At the age of 96 he was stoned by the Jews and precipitated from the pinnacle of the temple. Lying half dead on the ground he begged God to forgive his executioner and finally his head was cleft with a fullers stick



8. **Matthew** preached in Ethiopia and was put to death at the altar with a sword
9. **James the Great**, after nine or ten years of missionary labors in Judea, Samara, and Spain, was the first of the Apostles to die a martyr's death. He was beheaded by Herod Agrippa in Jerusalem
10. **Bartholomew** went to Ethiopia and Greater Armenia.; he suffered the most cruel tortures of all, with inhuman ferocity the king had him flayed alive and then beheaded
11. **Jude also called Thaddeus** preached in Palestine Syria, Mesopotamia and Armenia; He died by being pierced by arrows
12. **Matthias** worked in Ethiopia; tradition does not record how he died

## The Mustard Seed Becomes a Tree

Ref: "Church History" By Fr. John Laux, M.A.

"Before the death of the last apostle the Catholic Religion was firmly established in most of the provinces of the Roman Empire. In the course of the second and third centuries it spread beyond the limits of the Empire to every part of the known world.

In the year 112 Pliny the Younger, writing to the emperor Trajan, who had named him governor of Bithynia in northern Asia Minor, expressed his alarm at the vast number of Catholics in his province. 'The contagion of the Catholic superstition,' he says, 'is no longer confined to the town; it has invaded the village in the country, and has seized upon people of every age, rank and sex. Our temples are almost entirely abandoned, and the ceremonies in honor of our gods are neglected.'

Forty years later St. Justin wrote: 'There is no race of man, whether of barbarians or of Greeks, or bearing any other name, either because they live in wagons without fixed habitats, or in tents leading a pastoral life, among whom prayers and thanksgivings are not offered to the Father and maker of the universe through the name of the crucified Jesus.'

At the end of the second century Tertullian tells the magistrates of the Empire: 'We are but of yesterday and we fill your towns, your islands, even your camps and your palaces, the senate and the forum; we have left you only your temple.' On another occasion he speaks of the immense revenue which might be collected, if each Catholic were allowed to purchase the free exercise of his religion for a sum of money.

By the year 250 the position of Catholicity was so impregnable that the schismatic persecutions, which began at this time, could not hinder its final victory. At the beginning of the fourth century, about half the people of Asia Minor, Greece and Egypt had been converted, and there were flourishing churches in Persia, Armenia, Arabia, Abyssinia, Syria, Italy, Northern Africa, Spain, Gaul, and Britain. It has been established that at this time there were nearly 4,000,000 Catholics in the Roman Empire alone. Thus the prophecy of Jesus had been literally fulfilled: the grain of mustard seed had become a tree, which had begun to cover the earth.

The primary cause of the rapid spread of the Catholic Religion was the *divine assistance* which had been promised by Christ: 'Behold I am with you all days even to the consummation of the world.' He also had given them His power to work miracles, and the Acts of the Apostles and the writings of the Fathers attest that

numerous miracles accompanied the preaching of the Gospel. But since this power was given, as St. Paul's explains, not for the sake of the believers, but for the sake of the unbelievers, when the Church had been firmly established, miracles became less frequent, though in no age of the world have they completely ceased.

Another most important influence for the spread of Catholicity was the *zeal of its converts*, the great majority of whom regarded themselves as missionaries and did what they could to extend the new Faith. They were ready, too, to lie down their lives for their Faith, and the fact that vast numbers of both sexes did, so made a lasting impression on their fellow citizens, and forced them to inquire into the truth of a doctrine, for which such sacrifices were made. St. Justin states that, embracing the Catholic Faith, he was in no small degree influenced by observing that the Catholics encountered torture and death without fear.

Moreover, Catholics did not appeal to one class or race of people, but to all mankind; nor did it regard itself as one among many religions, but *as the one, true revealed religion*, to which the whole world must be converted. The divine force of such an uncompromising attitude - the attitude of absolute truth - can be readily imagined. The convictions of the truth of a cause can alone inspire enthusiasm in its upholders.

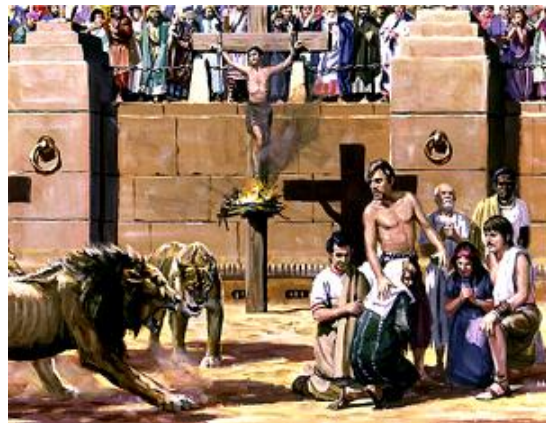
But the strongest bond of union was the fact that all the Catholic communities, even those founded by the Apostles, recognize the Roman Church as the Head-Church of Christendom, and the Bishop of the Roman Church as the successor of St. Peter and heir of his Primacy. Union with the Roman See was always regarded as a fundamental requisite of Unity, Apostolicity, Catholicity, and Holiness, the distinctive marks of the true Church of Christ. 'With this Church of Rome,' writes St. Irenaeus at the end of the second century, 'on account of her superior headship, it is necessary that every other church should be in communion.' Questions of faith, or even universal discipline such as the date of Easter, were always referred to the Bishop of Rome, and his decisions were accepted throughout Christendom. St. Ignatius of Antioch was but voicing the sentiments of all Catholics, when he spoke of the Roman Church as 'presiding over assemblage of Charity,' i.e., the Church of Christ."

## Why the Christians were Persecuted

"Church History" by: Fr. John Laux, M.A.

"Why did Rome, which was otherwise so tolerant of all kinds of religions, even the most degrading, rave with such fury against Catholics? The reasons are not far to seek.

The Catholics were at once the objects of hatred and contempt. Because they were intolerant of all other religions, because they either denied outright the existence of heathen deities or regarded them as evil spirits, whose worship was the greatest sacrilege and treason to the true God - they were called narrow-minded bigots; because they held that it was sinful



to make images of the pagan gods, or to offer sacrifice to them, every artist and image-maker, every butcher who sold the meat of animals offered to the gods, and every priest of the gods who shared in the profits of their worship, was the sworn enemy of the Catholics; because the Catholics held their meetings in secret, and often times at night, or early in the morning, to avoid interference, they were accused of immoral practices; because distorted reports of the Eucharistic rite reached the pagan world, the Catholics were charged with killing children, eating their flesh and drinking their blood; because by their prayers they often healed the sick and drove out devils, they were looked at as sorcerers and magicians; because they refused to pray to the false gods and to be present at the official sacrifices to them, they were blamed for all the ills that befell the world. 'If the Tiber cometh up to the walls, if the Nile cometh not up to the fields, if there be any earthquake, if any famine, if any pestilence, 'The Catholics to the lions' is forthwith the word (Tertullian).'

The Roman Government persecuted the Catholics not merely in order to humor the populace, but from reasons of State. The Roman and the Catholic conceptions of the State were diametrically opposed. The Romans believed in the absolute authority of the State and in its right to pass laws on any subject it chooses, even in matters of faith. The Catholics were an organized body of men of every nation who obeyed the laws of the State, as long as they did not conflict with the laws of God. When they did, they refused to obey them and followed their consciences. Evidently there was not room in the world for two such organizations.

The Empire and the Emperor - these were the highest ideals of the Roman: he lived and died for them. For the Catholics, neither Rome, nor the Emperor of Rome, but God was the supreme Reality, and he refused to pay divine honors to the Emperor, living or dead, as the law command. In the eyes of the law, he was an enemy of the State, and guilty of high treason against the head of the State. But Rome was also the world, the human race; and the Catholics, therefore, by implication, an 'enemy of the human race,' who could not be tolerated.

Thus, we see that the Romans had only to invoke the existing laws - the laws against high treason, magical practices, secret assemblies, and the introduction of new cults - in order to proceed against the Catholics with the rack, the gibbet, and the sword.

There were ten great persecutions of the Church: the persecution of Nero (64-68), of Domitian (95-96), of Trajan (106-117), of Marcus Aurelius (161-180), of Septimius Severus (202-211), of Maximin the Thracian (235-238), of Decius (249-251), of Valerian (257-260), of Aurelian (274-275), of Diocletian and Galerius (303-311), Of these the most violent were the persecutions carried on by Nero, Trajan, Septimius, Severus, Decius, Diocletian and Galerius."

## The Age of the Martyrs

Ref.52 "Church History" by: Fr. John Laux, M.A.

"The age of the martyrs 'Afflict us, torment us, crucify us,' - in proportion as we mowed down, we increase; the blood of Catholics is a seed. - Tertullian, *Apolog*: 50.

St. Francis Xavier, his biographers tell us, had such a reverence for the letters of his spiritual father St. Ignatius that he used to read them on his knees. We, who are the 'children of the Martyrs,' should regard with equal reverence the records of their deeds and sufferings. Was not their lifeblood the seed of the new Church? 'I have often sat before the Acts of the Martyrs with tears in my eyes,' writes Adam Moehler, the eminent historian, 'sympathizes with them in their sufferings, marveling at their deeds, moved to the depth of my soul by their heroism. If we can ever be so ungrateful as to forget the Martyrs, we deserve to be forgotten by Christ the Savior.'

After the death of Nero, the Catholics were not molested again until the last year of the reign of Domitian (95-96). Domitian was the first of the Roman Emperors to call himself officially *Dominus et Deus*, 'Lord and God,' and it was but natural that he should proceed against those who refused to pay him divine honors. He put his own cousin, the senator and consul Titus Flavia Clemens, to death for 'atheism,' and banished his wife Flavius Domitilla to the rocky island of Pandataria. Another victim of his cruelty was the Consul Acilius Gabrio. St. John the Evangelist was banished to the Island of Patmos and a number of Catholics of Pergamum and other Churches of Asia Minor were beheaded.

St. Ignatius of Antioch: Under a mild rule of the aged Nerva (96-98) the Catholics enjoyed peace; but a new persecution broke out under his successor, Trajan (98-117). Simeon, who had succeeded St. James in the See of Jerusalem, was one of the first victims. Being a Jew and not a Roman citizen, he was condemned to die on the cross. In the year 107 (or 110) *Ignatius of Antioch*, a disciple of the Apostles, was cast to the lions in the amphitheater at Rome.

After the Apostles themselves, there is no more famous name connected with the early Church than that of Ignatius; yet about his career we know almost nothing. The little we do know is gathered from the Seven Epistles which he wrote after he had been sentenced to death and was being sent in charge of a band of soldiers to Rome 'to fight the beast in the Arena.' It seems that he had been converted from paganism late in life. He bore the beautiful surname of Theophorus, that is, 'God-clad' or 'bearing God.' It is impossible to say when he became bishop of Antioch. He was the successor of St. Evodius, but we do not know when Evodius died. But if the Epistles tell us little of his life, they give us an excellent picture of the





man himself, of his heroic soul, of his hatred of heresy and schism, of his solitude for the unity of the Church and of his ardent desire for martyrdom.

Ignatius is the first to use the term 'Catholic Church,' and for him the Catholic Church without the episcopacy is unthinkable: 'Wherever the bishop is, there let the people be, as where Jesus is, there is the Catholic Church.' And in another place: 'Respect the bishop as a type of God, and the presbyters as the council of God and the college of the Apostles. Apart from these there is not even the name of a Church.'

One of the chief dangers of the Church at this time came from the Docetists, who denied the reality of the humanity of Christ and ascribed to Him a phantom body. Hence Ignatius lays the greatest stress on the fact that Christ 'was *truly* born and ate and drank, was *truly* persecuted under Pontius Pilate.' The bodily Resurrection of Christ is beyond dispute:

'For I know and believe that He was in the flesh after the Resurrection: and when He came to Peter and his company, He said, 'Lay hold and handle Me, and see that I am not a bodiless spirit,' and straightway they touched Him and believed, being joined to His flesh and blood. Therefore, also they despise death, nay, were found superior to it; and after His resurrection He ate and drank with them, as one in the flesh, through spirituality He was united with the Father ... The Docetists abstain from the Eucharist, because they allow not that It is the flesh of our Savior, which flesh suffered for our sins, in which the Father of His goodness raised up.'



**Pliny's question, whether women and children and old men should be spared, is passed over in silence, which meant that they were to be treated like the rest."**

The principle laid down by Nero: *Christiani non sint* (Let the Catholics be exterminated), is upheld. Anyone can lodge an accusation against a Catholic, and the accused has only the choice between *apostasy and death*. Pliny's question, whether women and children and old men should be spared, is passed over in silence, which meant that they were to be treated like the rest."

## The Fall of a Great Nation - America



**The Fall of the Roman Empire**

POPE Benedict warned before Christmas (2012) that the "eclipse of reason" in the West was putting "the very future of the world" at stake. He alluded to the collapse of the Roman Empire, drawing a parallel between it and our times.

### **The similarities between the fall of the Roman Empire and the fall of America**

Ref: Kyle Trottier – World News (summary)

"We are not exactly Rome, but as any over-extended empire such as the U.S., you can start to see the startling similarities between the two when you look back to Rome's self-destruction. America and Rome both have morphed from a republic to an empire of confusion. **Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it.**



The following are examples of how the two empires are identical in their self-destruction.

1. **Over-Extended Military** - Rome was a republic that turned into an empire. Both empires have extended their military across the known world far beyond their economic sensibilities. Our president and Congress provoke wars on sovereign nations at will: Korea, Vietnam, Bosnia, Kuwait, Iraq and Iran. The United States morphs into world conquests without end. America displays the same calamities that destroyed Rome.

2. **Government Corruption** – The Roman Empire fell because it was bankrupted by its leaders. Roman Senators were selfish and self-absorbed, determined to hoard the huge wealth of the empire and enhance their wealth even further. The common people lost all power.

3. **Immigration** - Rome found itself increasingly using "illegal immigrants" from outside their nation to do the agricultural work that Romans would not do. "Roman government allowed uncontrolled hostile immigration to dissolve the

fabric of their civilization. Factors that destroyed Rome now manifest in accelerating numbers in America. Los Angeles, Miami, Chicago, Detroit, Atlanta, New York City, San Francisco, Raleigh and all large cities suffer millions of illegal immigrants. Uncounted millions of them cannot and do not speak English. They immigrate but do not assimilate. They colonize in ethnic enclaves separated from Americans. They fracture our country."

**4. Birth Control** - Decrease of Roman birth rates. Abortion, contraception, infanticide, prostitution, and perversion dramatically lowered birthrates.

**5. Elimination of the Middle Class** - The middle class of ancient Rome were Equestrians. They were the merchants and traders and were allowed certain political positions. In Greece and Egypt economic policy had gradually become highly regimented, depriving individuals of the freedom to pursue personal profit in production or trade, crushing them under a heavy burden of oppressive taxation, and forcing workers into vast collectives where they were little better than bees in a great hive.

**6. Obsession with Sports and Entertainment** -The Roman poet Juvenal (circa 100 A.D.) wrote regarding the way latter-day Roman emperors retained power and control over the masses that were seemingly more than happy to obsess themselves with trivialities and self-indulgences while their once-great-and-powerful empire collapsed before their very eyes.

Many American men have allowed sports to control and dominate their lives. With many, sports are not just a hobby; they are a religion. When men stripped their shirts off and painted their faces, they were heading to the battlefield to kill their enemies. Now they are headed off to the sports coliseum to watch a football game. A man's ego and machismo (a strong sense of masculine pride) was once used to protect his family and freedom; now it's used to follow batting averages and box scores.

Scholars are generally consistent in noting that one of the factors in the "fall" of Rome was the Roman obsession with entertainment and consequent loss of civic duty. Some Scholars suggest that history is repeating itself and we are now in a reoccurring cycle of moral decay and social breakdown. From the excessive amount of glorified violence in Hollywood movies, video games, music and on the internet, one can easily see the downward spiral of decency.

**7. Redistribution of Wealth** - Roman politicians devised a plan in 140 B.C. to win the votes of the poor: giving out cheap food and entertainment, "bread and circuses", would be the most effective way to rise to power. The Roman practice of providing free wheat to Roman citizens as well as costly circus games and other forms of entertainment as a means of gaining political power through populism, is a perfect parallel to how America in this postmodern age is succumbing to the same distractions while ignoring the crumbling infrastructure of abandoned principles.

Like the Romans, the spending of public money for free "bread and circuses" for the populace, the concept of "redistribution of wealth," taxing those who have and giving to those who have not, has become part of the American way of life with the New Deal and the Great Society. The result has been an excessive burden of taxation on the middle, working class of Americans.

**8. Exporting "Culture"** - Rome's greatest conquest was the seduction of its' peoples. They would provide them with baths, and central heating as the people

never realized that they were enslaved by such wonderful things. We also have as the Romans did an obsession with comfort and pleasure that distracted the population from important issues and made the citizens apathetic, only concerned about disruptions in their own personal pleasures to the peril of their communities.

**9. Morality** – Dr. Carle Zimmerman in 1947 wrote a book called Family and Civilization. He studies the decline of several civilizations and empires. He discovered eight patterns of domestic behavior that signaled the decline of a civilization:

- a. The breakdown of marriage and rise of divorce.
- b. The loss of the traditional meaning of the marriage ceremony.
- c. The rise of Feminism.
- d. Increased public disrespect for parents and authority in general.
- e. Acceleration of juvenile delinquency, promiscuity and rebellion.
- f. Refusal of people with traditional marriages to accept their family responsibilities.
- g. A growing desire for and acceptance of adultery.
- h. Increasing interest in and spread of sexual perversions and sex-related crimes.

**See any parallels in modern America?**

**10. Inflation** – As early as the rule of Nero (54-68 A.D.) there is evidence that the demand for revenue led to debasement of the Roman coinage. Revenue was needed to pay the increasing costs of defense and a growing bureaucracy. However, rather than raise taxes, Nero and subsequent emperors preferred to debase the currency by reducing the precious metal content of coins. This was, of course, a form of taxation; in this case, a tax on cash balances (Bailey 1956). Throughout most of the Empire, the basic units of Roman coinage were the gold aureus, the silver denarius, and the copper or bronze sesterces. Most emperors continued the policies of debasement and increasingly heavy taxes, levied mainly on the wealthy. The war against wealth was not simply due to purely fiscal requirements but was also part of a conscious policy of exterminating the Senatorial class, which had ruled Rome since ancient times.

As the private wealth of the Empire was gradually confiscated or taxed away, driven away or hidden, economic growth slowed to a virtual standstill. Moreover, once the wealthy were no longer able to pay the state's bills, the burden inexorably fell onto the lower classes, so that average people suffered as well from the deteriorating economic conditions.

At this point, in the third century A.D., the money economy completely broke down. Yet the military demands of the state remained high. Rome's borders were under continual pressure from Germanic tribes in the North and from the Persians in the East. In the United States currently, our money has been weakened through inflation by excessive government spending catering to entitlement social programs, military conquests and "National Security." We are at a dangerous brink of an inevitable economic collapse. **Does all of this sound familiar?**

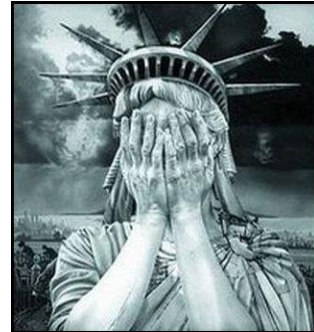
If you cannot see this coming, and most Americans don't, you will eventually. If you don't speak out, your children will pay the price for your lack of courage. Our



accelerated collapse will place our civilization in the history books right alongside Rome's

Our founding fathers realized what happened to the Roman republic. The debates at the Philadelphia Convention, concerning ratification of the Constitution, make frequent reference to the problem of how and why republics die. Rome was certainly one of the more common examples. One of the arguments against replacing the Articles of Confederation with an all-powerful national government was that republics on such a vast scale were impractical. Rome was used as an example of this. Thus, our Constitution created a national government of limited power."

**[Note:** "In 1887 A Leander Tyler, a Scottish history professor at the University of Edinburgh, had this to say about the fall of the Athenian Republic some 2,000 years prior: 'A democracy is always temporary in nature; it simply cannot exist as a permanent form of government. A democracy will continue to exist up until the time that voters discover that they can vote themselves generous gifts from the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidates who promise the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that every democracy will finally collapse over loose fiscal policy, (which is) always followed by a dictatorship.' 'The average age of the world's greatest civilizations from the beginning of history, has been about 200-250 years. During those 200 years, these nations always progressed through the following sequence: From bondage to spiritual faith; from spiritual faith to great courage; from courage to liberty; from liberty to abundance; from abundance to complacency; from complacency to apathy; from apathy to dependence; From dependence back into bondage.' "[



### **Prevalence of Sin - Battle of Faith - the End**

BD No. 5860 of 01/23/1954 taken from book 64

God the Father is speaking: "When sin gets out of hand, when there is no more faith in God's justice among people, when people irresponsibly live their lives to the full and give their instincts free reign, when no love whatsoever is found among humanity, when all desires purely concern the world and its possessions, then the end will have come and the Scripture will come to pass, the prophecies of the seers, having always announced the end on God's instruction, will come true. And if you humans look around yourselves, if you keep your eyes open and observe everything that happens on earth, then you will know, providing you are of good will, which hour you live in. You will recognize that these are all signs of the near end, that humanity itself gives rise to the end because it lives in sin and pays no more attention to God. As yet there are still people who are not entirely corrupted, who as yet do not belong to the adversary completely but who have no faith either and therefore thoughtlessly go on living, nevertheless, the closer it gets to the end there will also be increasingly fewer of these people. They will partly descend further and become subject to the adversary's power and partly be recalled from this life

into the kingdom of the beyond. The number of depraved and evil people will increase, and only a few will remain faithful to God and live on earth as it is His will. They will have to suffer greatly under the former, because they will be hated and persecuted on account of their faith. And as soon as open actions are taken against all those who profess God in Jesus Christ, the end is imminent for you humans. This, too, was announced to you humans a long time in advance so that you will have to justify yourselves and be judged for the sake of Jesus' name. So as soon as all spiritual aspiration is treated with hostility, as soon as God's servants are prevented from working for the kingdom of God, as soon as they are ridiculed and laughed at because of their faith, the time will have come when satanic forces are at work which, at the end, will rage against everything that points to God. And all those who are weak and not entirely evil will be recalled from earth, so that they will not fall into the hands of God's adversary when the final days dawn, when the believers are treated in such a way that only people with strong faith and absolute trust in God will stand firm, because their faith will give them strength and because they can be manifestly helped by God on account of their faith. Then Satan's activity will reveal itself, for he will embody himself in all people who belong to him as a result of their disposition. And the works done by each one of them will scream for retribution. And retribution will come. The day will come which will put an end to this activity, when God's righteousness will come to the fore and every person's actions will be revealed. The Day of Judgment will come as it is written, when everyone will receive the reward he deserves, when the Word of God will come to pass because it is the eternal Truth."

### **The Chastisement - warning**

(PMG 1943-ET)

Jesus is speaking: "In truth I tell you that over two-thirds of the human race belongs to the category that lives under the sign of the Beast (Revelation 13). For them I died uselessly. The law of those marked by the Beast is the opposite of My Law. In one, the flesh rules and produces works of the flesh. In the other, the spirit rules and produces works of the spirit. When the spirit rules, there is the Kingdom of God. When the flesh rules, there is the kingdom of Satan.

Hunger will arise from the stoppage, by God's will, of cosmic laws: cold will be bitter and drawn out; heat will be scorching and not moderated by rain; the seasons will be turned around and you will have drought in the rainy seasons and rain when the crops are ripening; plants and trees will be tricked by unexpected warmth or unusual coolness, plants will bloom out of season and trees, after having already produced, will leave them fruitless. Famine and deaths due to epidemics will be one of the forerunning signs of My second coming. These chastisements designed to punish you and call you back to God will carry out, with their distressing power, one of the sorting-out between the Children of God and Satan's children." (Ezekiel 38:20-23) (Matthew 24:3-28)

**The day is drawing near, children who have disowned the Father.**

***Earth's time is long and short at the same time.***

(Luke 21: 29-36)

## Turning points in the History of the Ancient Church

Ref: **Church History** by Fr. John Laux, M.A.

A.D.	Summary
50	In the Council of Jerusalem, the Church takes the bold step of breaking away from Jewish religious traditions and customs. She emphasizes her catholic, that is, her universal, character.
70	The government of the Church passes from the Apostles to their successors, the bishops. The martyrdom of the Princes of the Apostles at Rome and the destruction of Jerusalem shift the center of ecclesiastical life and government from Jerusalem to Rome.
130 to 200	By her triumph over Gnosticism and other heresies centering about the problem of evil, the Church turns back from her fold the tide of un Christian influences which had threatened her very life. This conflict brings forth the first great work on Catholic Doctrine, the <i>Adversus Haereses</i> – The Refutation of All Heresies – by St. Irenaeus of Lyons. The great <i>Apologists</i> , St. Justin, Minucius Felix, Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, the Author of the Epistle to Diognetus, and Origen prepare the way for the propagation of the faith among the educated class in the Empire.
250 to 305	The conflict between paganism and Christianity is decided. The Martyrs strengthen the faith of the Christians and gain new members for the Church. <i>Semen est sanguis Christianorum</i> – The blood of the Christians is a seed.
313 to 476	The Decree of Milan grants tolerance to Christianity. During the fourth century Christianity gradually supplanted paganism in public and private life. The <i>foundation of Constantinople</i> (330) is the first step in the estrangement of the Eastern from the Western Church. After a long struggle <i>Arianism</i> is overthrown and Catholic Christianity becomes the official religion of the Empire. It is the age of the great Councils and of the great Fathers and Doctors of the Church. The fourth century also sees the rise and rapid development of Monasticism.
476 to 590	After <i>the fall of the Western Empire</i> the Church, conscious of her eternal mission and inheriting all that was best in ancient culture, sets to work to Christianize and civilize the Barbarian invaders. Her chief instruments for the accomplishment of this task are prepared by the conversion of Ireland through the labors of <i>St. Patrick</i> and the foundation of Benedictine monasticism by <i>St. Benedict of Nursia</i> . With <b>St Gregory the Great</b> the first monk ascends the throne of Peter.



**You, Lord, are my refuge. Psalm 142**

**With all my voice I cry to the Lord, with all my voice I entreat the Lord. I pour out my trouble before him; I tell him all my distress while my spirit faints within me. But you, O Lord, know my path.**

**On the way where I shall walk they have hidden a snare to entrap me. Look on my right and see: there is not one who takes my part. I have no means of escape, not one who cares for my soul.**

**I cry to you, O Lord. I have said: "You are my refuge; all I have left in the land of the living." Listen then to my cry for I am in the depths of distress.**

**Rescue me from those who pursue me for they are stronger than I. Bring my soul out of this prison and then I shall praise your name. Around me the just will assemble because of your goodness to me. Amen**

## **Chapter 4: The Church of Christ Becomes an Institution**



**The New Temple of Christ, The Church of Christ Becomes an Institution, Did Jesus Appoint Peter as the Vicar of Christ on Earth, Peter's Successors – Ecclesiastical – Secular Power, Infallibility of the Head of the Church, Ecclesiastical Commandments, The Forgiveness of Sin, Who so ever sins ye-remit, The Absolution of Sin, Merciful Fatherly Love for the Fallen Beings, The Fate of the Gospel in the care of the Roman Catholic Church ...**



## The New Temple of Christ

Ref: MV PMG Vol.5:460,461

Jesus is speaking: "If God does not build, and He cannot build where He cannot dwell, in vain men busy themselves in building and rebuilding. The New Temple, My Church, will rise only when your hearts give hospitality to God, and He with you, living stones, will build His Church.

"But did you not say that Simon of Jonas is its Head, the Stone on which Your Church will be built? And have You not made us also understand that You are its corner-stone? So, who is its head? Does this Church exist or not?" says the Iscariot interrupting.

"I am the mystical Head. Peter is the visible head. Because I am going back to the Father leaving you Life, Light, and Grace by means of **My Word**, or My suffering, of the Paraclete, who will be the friend of those who are faithful to Me.

***I am one thing with My Church, My spiritual body, of which I am the head. The head contains the brain or mind. The mind is the seat of knowledge; the brain directs the movements of the limbs with its immaterial orders, which are more efficient than any other incentive in making the limbs move.*** Look at a dead man, whose brain is dead. Is there any movement in his limbs? Look at one who is completely stupid. Is he not perhaps so inert that he is not capable of having those rudimentary instinctive emotions that the lowest animal, the worm we tread on when walking, has? Observe a man whose limbs, one or more of them; have lost contact with the brain by paralysis. Can he move the part that no longer has any vital link with his head? But if the mind directs with its immaterial order, it is the other organs – eyes, ears, tongue, nose, skin – that transmit sensations to the mind, and it is the other parts of the body that perform and have performed what the mind, informed by the organs, which are as material and visible as the intellect is invisible, orders. Could I get you to sit on the slope of this mountain without saying to you, "Sit down?" Even if I think that I want you to sit down, you do not know until I express My thought in words and I utter them using My tongue and lips. I could sit down Myself, if I only thought of it because I feel that My legs are tired, but what if they refused to bend and sit Me down?

The mind needs organs and limbs to accomplish and have accomplished the operations that the thought thinks of. So in the spiritual body that is My Church, I shall be the Intellect, that is, the head, the seat of the intellect; Peter and his collaborators will be those who watch the reactions and perceive the sensations and transmit them to the mind, so that I may illuminate and direct what is to be done for the welfare of the whole body and then, as they are enlightened and guided by My order, they may speak and guide the other parts of the body. The hand that wards off an object that can damage the body and drive away what, being corrupt, may corrupt; the foot that steps over an obstacle, without knocking against it and falling and being hurt, have received an order to do so from the part that directs. The body, or also the man, who is saved from a danger, or makes any kind of gain – education, good business, marriage, good alliance through a good piece of advice he received, for a word spoken – it is through that piece of advice and that word that he is not hurt or he makes a profit. It will be the same in the Church. The head, and the heads, led by the Divine Thought and enlightened by the Divine Light and instructed by the

Eternal Word, will give orders and advice, and the members will act, receiving spiritual health and gain.

***My Church already exists, because it has its supernatural Head and its divine Head and it has its members; the disciples. Still small – a germ being formed – perfect only in the Head directing it, imperfect in the rest, which needs the touch of God to be perfect and some time to grow. But I solemnly tell you that it already exists, and that it is holy on account of Him Who is its Head and of the good will of the just members composing it. It is holy and invincible. Hell, consisting of demons and men-demons, will hurl itself against it thousands of times and will fight it in thousands of ways, but it will not prevail. The edifice will be unshakeable.”***

## **The Church of Christ Becomes an Institution**

Ref: By: by Avro Manhattan - [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Avro\\_Manhattan](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Avro_Manhattan): Manhattan authored more than 20 books, including The Vatican in World Politics. It has been translated into most major languages, including Chinese, Russian and most recently, Korean. Some of his other popular works include The Vatican Billions, The Vatican's Holocaust, and The Vatican-Moscow-Washington Alliance.

“The true early Church acted upon, and indeed practiced, the tenets of Jesus Christ, thus putting the accumulation of the treasures of heaven before the accumulation of those of the earth.

But as the Roman Catholic system began to develop, the first tiny seeds of the temporal amassment of wealth were planted. These were eventually to grow into the monstrous giant mustard tree which was to obscure the light of Europe for over a thousand years.

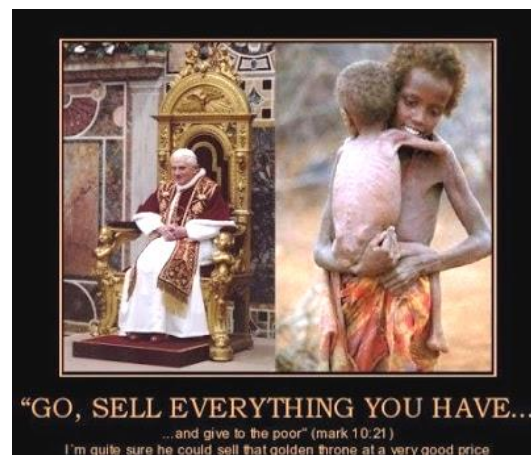
The early Christians, following upon the example of the Apostles and the first and second generations of Christ's disciples, upon conversion obeyed Christ's commandment to the letter and disposed of their possessions. These they either sold or gave to the Christian community, the latter using them for communal benefit, so that all members would partake of them in equal portion.

There was no personal attachment as yet to riches thus used, either on the part of the single Christian individual or for any autonomous Christian nucleus.

The ownership, possession and enjoyment of any wealth was anonymous, impersonal and collective. There was also the help of the poor, of the slaves, of the sick and of the prisoners.

During the first and second centuries the early Christians, by acting in this manner, retained the innocence of the apostolic tradition; and even during the third, although the Church's wealth had already become substantial, she managed to act in harmony with Christ's injunction about poverty. Christians, however, by now no longer sold their goods upon being baptized.

They had come to harmonize the possession of worldly good with the teaching of Christ by conveniently quoting or ignoring sundry passages of the Gospels.



Also, by following the example of the Church, which as a corporate body had begun to accumulate wealth; Its retention was justified by her help of the destitute, and also by the fact that the habit had started by which many, upon their death beds, left estates or money to her.

It was thus that the apostolic tradition of poverty was eventually abandoned. There was nothing contradictory, so the argument ran, in Christians retaining earthly riches so long as these were used in the "service of religion." The argument seemed a sound one to the individuals, particularly since Christianity had "turned respectable."

The Roman Catholic Church thus gradually became the custodian of wealth passed on to her by her sons, acting as its distributor and administrator. Until now there had been no indication of the shape of things to come.

This was soon visible, however, with the historical event of the utmost importance. The emperor Constantine, following concrete political consideration, had decided to align the growing forces of Christianity on his side. A pious legend has it that he put upon the Roman standards a cross, with the words "In this sign conquer!" He won against the rear-guard forces of the pagan world.

Constantine recognized Christianity in A.D. 313. Thence forward a new phase was initiated. The Church Triumphant began to vest herself with the raiment of the world. The state became the protector. With this came not only power, but also wealth. Accumulation of the latter was no longer regarded solely for the purpose of helping the poor. It became a visible testimony to her newly found status; a necessity which went with her prestige and mounting strength and power.

This was reflected in the multiplying erection of prestigious cathedrals, the opulence of the vestments of her prelates, the magnificence of her liturgy. Parallel with these grew unchecked worldly pride, also mounting greed for earthly riches. The two begot, lack of charity, which turned soon into blatant intolerance.

Pagan temples were either closed or transformed into Christian shrines or demolished. Their properties were summarily added to the Church's patrimony. The wealth of sundry religions was mercilessly expropriated, their clergy dismissed or persecuted, when not civilly or even physically obliterated. This transfer of political might made an easy transition into acquisitional power, the Roman Catholic Church set out in earnest to promote a policy of swift appropriation of real estate, of highly remunerative governmental posts, and even of speculative monetary and commercial enterprises.

Simultaneously with the accelerated growth of prestige, might and wealth, a new factor appeared on the scene amidst the ruins of the classic and the new emerging cultures: the monastic communities. These, the nuclei of which had come to the fore in original obscurity even when the Church was being persecuted, now transformed themselves into vast associations of pious individuals determined to ensure the spiritual riches of heaven by the abandonment of the riches of the earth.

But now, unlike their predecessors the anonymous hermits who sustained themselves solely upon locusts and spring water, their imitators found it increasingly difficult to follow such a strict mode of life.

The legacies of the pious, the presents of parcels of expensive lands, estates and goods from newly converted highly placed pagan individuals, and the thanksgiving of repentant sinners, all contributed within a few centuries to make the

monastic families in Europe the custodians of earthly riches and thus the administrators of earthly goods. This Church soon found herself not only on a par with the political and military potentates of this world, but equally a competitor with these amassers of wealth, from her high prelates, consorting with the high officials of the imperial court, to the monastic communities, springing up with ever more frequency in the semi-abandoned hamlets of former Roman colonies.

The early apostolic tradition of poverty became an abstraction; at most, a text for sermons or pious homilies.

And, while single heroic individuals preached and observed it, the Church Triumphant, congregating with the principalities of the earth, not only ignored it; she shamelessly stultified its injunctions, until, having become embarrassed by it, she brazenly disregarded it, abandoning both its theory and, even more, its practice. . ."

In summary, the Roman Catholic Church continued on this path of power and wealth up to the present time. The Catholic Church is the Biggest Financial Power on Earth.

In his book, 'The Vatican Billions', Manhattan gives us a glimpse of the true financial worth of the Catholic Church:

"The Vatican has large investments with the Rothschild's of Britain, France and America, with the Hambros Bank, with the Credit Suisse in London and Zurich. In the United States it has large investments with the Morgan Bank, the Chase-Manhattan Bank, the First National Bank of New York, the Bankers Trust Company, and others.

The Vatican has billions of shares in the most powerful international corporations such as Gulf Oil, Shell, General Motors, Bethlehem Steel, General Electric, International Business Machines, T.W.A., etc.

Some idea of the real estate and other forms of wealth controlled by the Catholic Church may be gathered by the remark of a member of the New York Catholic Conference, namely 'that his church probably ranks second only to the United States Government in total annual purchase.'

Another statement, made by a nationally syndicated Catholic priest, perhaps is even more telling. 'The Catholic Church,' he said, 'must be the biggest corporation in the United States. We have a branch office in every neighborhood. Our assets and real estate holdings must exceed those of Standard Oil, A.T.&T., and U.S. Steel combined. And our roster of dues-paying members must be second only to the tax rolls of the United States Government.'

The Catholic Church, once all her assets have been put together, is the most formidable stockbroker in the world. The Vatican, independently of each successive pope, has been increasingly orientated towards the U.S. The Wall Street Journal said that the Vatican's financial deals in the U.S. alone were so big that very often it sold or bought gold in lots of a million or more dollars at one time.

The Vatican's treasure of solid gold has been estimated by the United Nations World Magazine to amount to several billion dollars. A large bulk of this is stored in gold ingots with the U.S. Federal Reserve Bank, while banks in England and Switzerland hold the rest.

But this is just a small portion of the wealth of the Vatican, which in the U.S. alone, is greater than that of the five wealthiest giant corporations of the country.

When to that is added all the real estate, property, stocks and shares abroad, then the staggering accumulation of the wealth of the Catholic Church becomes so formidable as to defy any rational assessment.

The Catholic Church is the biggest financial power, wealth accumulator and property owner in existence. She is a greater possessor of material riches than any other single institution, corporation, bank, giant trust, government or state of the whole globe.

The pope, as the visible ruler of this immense amassment of wealth, is consequently the richest individual of the twentieth century. No one can realistically assess how much he is worth in terms of billions of dollars.

Mr. Manhattan asks one of the most challenging questions regarding the moral conduit of the Catholic Church:

‘Jesus was the poorest of the poor. Roman Catholicism, which claims to be His church, is the richest of the rich, the wealthiest institution on earth. How come, that such an institution, ruling in the name of this same itinerant preacher, whose want was such that he had not even a pillow upon which to rest his head, is now so top-heavy with riches that she can rival - indeed, that she can put to shame - the combined might of the most redoubtable financial trusts, of the most potent industrial super-giants, and of the most prosperous global corporation of the world?’

Priests from all over the planet, please open your minds and hearts, and stop indoctrinating your followers! Stop singing about fairytales and start facing the true challenges that lay ahead of us. Confront your superiors and start preaching the TRUTH.”

**NOTE:** Summary: It’s important to recognize that the Church of Christ is made up of two distinct groups. The first group contains the Spiritual Church, and the second group contains the unenlightened, both are members within the Institutional Church.

The Spiritual Church is made up of profound believers that have a heartfelt love for the Lord and a passion for His teachings – Truth; all have a living faith and consciously place themselves under the cross of Christ. Its members are Popes, Bishops’, Cardinals, members of the Magisterium, Priests, Religious and the laity.

The second group is made up of unenlightened Church leaders where the teaching ministry was eventually conferred indiscriminately, that the inner ability, the human being’s spiritual state, was no longer pertinent but that external circumstances played a part and thus increasingly endangered the pure truth as well which, however, was not noticed precisely because of the teachers’ unenlightened spirit. The members of this group were Anti-Popes, Bishops’, Cardinals, members of the Magisterium, Priests, Religious and the laity.

The people, however, to whom the Gospel was preached, were denied the right to form their own opinion and to voice doubts about the absolute truth of what they were taught. Those who deemed themselves spiritual leaders were convinced of their mission and authority and allowed no contradiction whatsoever. And those who were being taught were obliged to accept without scrutiny that everything they were offered was true. It was only possible for the truth to remain pure as long as its guardians were spiritually enlightened themselves. Yet the number of those who



were placed into positions of authority without being enlightened by the Lords spirit soon predominated and all objections by a spiritually awakened person were dismissed. The former grew more powerful, and the pure truth became interspersed with error, with ideas which had originated in people's intellect and were endorsed by them as divine truth. And although spiritually enlightened people time and again tried to eliminate this error, the Lords adversary succeeded to assert himself, for his followers' power was already too great and the pure truth was no longer recognized as such.

The focus now is on power, control, wealth, materialism, desires of the flesh, and the destruction of Christ's Church. This group has already caused the Church to split during the Protestant revolt against the Church. For incurable Evil is not to have been born in the darkness of gentilism or an idolatry or even in the haze of a heretical faith (Protestantism) in which a recollection of the Truth, of the parts of the True Religion, persists – but they are deprived of Life because that religion is separated from the Mystical Body, which is the only living Body. Evil is, rather, to live, after being born in the Church, to live as heretics, pagans, separated, and dead because of sin.

Another separation from the powers to be took place during the time of Vatican II which opened the door to ecclesiastical Masons that moved into high places within the Church and became the strength of the Vatican. The changes that followed were disastrous and paved the way for the entrance of the false Prophet to take the seat of Peter who will be responsible for leading its members to the Antichrist. The false Prophet will introduce new doctrine that will divide the Church even more and if accepted will lead the faithful to be part of the 'abomination of desolation' that is mentioned in the Book of Daniel and in the Book of Revelation.

A great struggle has been going on between these two groups since the formation of the Institutional Church. This struggle is still going on to this day and has resulted in creating division between Bishops against Bishops, Cardinals against Cardinals, and Priests against Priests.

**Jesus is speaking** (MV ET: 6-9): "The day there would no longer be in the world priests who are really priests, the world would end in a horror that words could not describe. The moment of the 'abomination of desolation' would have been reached, in fact reached with violence so ghastly as to be a hell brought to earth.

*Jesus promise that the gates of hell will not destroy his church does not pertain to the institutional church but the spiritual church of believers' which Jesus Christ himself is the head.*

*The church of Christ is not an organization, it is the unification of all spiritually striving people from all denominations who believe in Jesus Christ and live a life of love, for not the creed provides the evidence of their belonging to the said church but the spirit which speaks through the people who are its members.*

## **Did Jesus Appoint Peter as the Vicar of Christ?**

Ref: Merriam-Webster Online (<http://www.m-w.com/home.htm>).

What does the New Testament say about the Vicar of Christ?

The term "**Vicar of Christ**" was first adopted and used by Pope Gelasius I (492-496 A.D.). According to the Webster's New Twentieth Century Dictionary Unabridged the word "vicar" means "a person who acts in the place of another." A

secondary meaning of the word is one who is “a member of the clergy who exercises a broad pastoral responsibility as the representative of a prelate.”[1] This secondary meaning defines how the first meaning is applied in the Roman Catholic Church with respect to the pope’s oversight of the faithful. The first definition reveals why the pope is called the “Vicar of Christ.” The church believes that the pope has obtained his authority from God. That is, the Roman Catholic Church believes the pope is God’s representative here on earth.

### **Roman Catholic Catechism**

The Roman Catholic Catechism states, The Pope, Bishop of Rome and Peter’s successor “is the perpetual and visible source and foundation of the unity both of the bishops and of the whole company of the faithful.” “For the Roman Pontiff, by reason of his office as Vicar of Christ, and as pastor of the entire Church has full, supreme, and universal power over the whole Church, a power which he can always exercise unhindered.” – The Catechism, Article 9, para. 4, #882

The Lord made St. Peter the visible foundation of his Church. He entrusted the keys of the Church to him. The bishop of the Church of Rome, successor to St. Peter, is head of the college of bishops, the Vicar of Christ and Pastor of the universal Church on earth.” – The Catechism, Article 10, para. 2, #936

In fact, by the imposition of hands and through the words of the consecration, the grace of the Holy Spirit is given, and a sacred character is impressed in such a way that bishops, in an eminent and visible manner, take the place of Christ himself, teacher, shepherd, and priest, and act as his representative (in Eius persona agant). The Catechism, Episcopal ordination 1558

The Roman Catholic popes have also claimed other titles that include the word “vicar.” They are “Prince of the Apostles,” “Vicar of St. Peter,” and the “Vicar of God.” All of the titles imply that the Roman Catholic pope has assumed the responsibility and ministry of the Apostle Peter and ultimately that of Jesus Christ our God.

The question before us is, “What does the Bible say about the Vicar of Christ?” The Bible says nothing about anyone functioning as the “Vicar of Christ.” The phrase does not appear in the New Testament. Neither the Apostle Peter nor any other apostle was or ever became the Vicar of Christ. That is, while the apostles functioned as pastors over the developing church, none of them had singular authority over the other apostles or the entire church on earth. None of the apostles, including Peter, stood in the place of Christ as His representative here on earth.

### **God’s Representative**

Is the pope the representative of Jesus Christ here on earth? The New Testament records Jesus’ own words that He is with us always. Yes, He ascended up to heaven and is seated at the right hand of God the Father (Col. 3:1) but He is still with us. . . . and so, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. (NASB) Matthew 28:20

That is, Jesus is still with us and ministers to us through the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is His primary means of ministry to us. Jesus Himself told us that the Holy Spirit came to convict us of sin and to guide and teach us truth. This theme is repeated throughout the New Testament (John 14:26; 1 Cor. 2:11-14; 1 John 2:27). Jesus is actively ministering among us through His Holy Spirit.

But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you. (NASB) John 14:26

When the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, that is the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify about Me . . . (NASB) John 15:26

But I tell you the truth, it is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you. And He, when He comes, will convict the world concerning sin and righteousness and judgment; concerning sin, because they do not believe in Me; and concerning righteousness, because I go to the Father and you no longer see Me; and concerning judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged. (NASB) John 16:7-11

As for you, the anointing which you received from Him abides in you, and you have no need for anyone to teach you; but as His anointing teaches you about all things, and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you abide in Him. (NASB) 1 John 2:27

The Holy Spirit is God's representative here on earth. He speaks and acts for Christ. But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come. He will glorify Me, for He will take of Mine and will disclose it to you. (NASB) John 16:13-14"

***God the Father will now explain the role of Peter and his successors:***

## **Peter's Successors - Ecclesiastical-Secular Power**

Ref: BD 2221 received 25.01.1942

God the Father is speaking: "Read the Bible and you will see that the spirit of truth has been pushed aside in a most obvious way. God's Word has been withheld from you so that those of you who are looking for truth shall not recognize it. The records are carefully maintained but to what extent these records comply with Christ's teaching is not scrutinized. And how often has the divine Word been changed, how often has God's Word been wrongly interpreted and how rarely was the wrong interpretation objected to. This deception of humanity cannot be emphasized often enough; after all, it has been the cause of all divisions and religious conflicts. ***When Jesus lived on earth He spoke about the kingdom of God, about a kingdom which is not of this world. He did not speak about a worldly power, nor did He speak about an ecclesiastical power, about an organization, He did not speak about men who were meant to rule His Own on behalf of God either. He merely said to His disciples 'Go and teach all nations.'*** He gave them the task to instruct people in His teaching of love and He promised His assistance if they remained in His spirit. For as soon as they taught love they had to live within love themselves, thus the Lord Himself, Who is love, was with them. But where love rules all dominating control is unnecessary, where love rules one person serves the other and where love rules commandments are superfluous unless the commandment of love given by God Himself is preached to people. Anything that teaches love complies with divine will, but the addition of further commandments is not in accordance with God's will because the basis of any command is a dominant force.

But people should live together like brothers, they should merely submit to God's will if they want to acquire the kingdom of God. ***By no means should they rebel against the worldly power which God has indeed appointed for the sake of keeping order where it is violated, however, His kingdom is not of this world, He alone is Lord and Master in His kingdom, and He certainly needs no one on earth to represent Him and exercise their power over other people. But which Word of the Lord during His life on earth specifies such power?***

He has lived a life of love; He gave love and taught love. True love, however, excludes the need to rule. The stronger should not rule the weaker even where the fulfillment of divine commandments had been taught. Because an enforced action is not to be very highly valued, regardless of how noble and good it is. Not until a person uses his free will are these actions done before God. And thus God only demands the human being's free will. *But at no time are people on earth entitled to add their own commandments to the divine commandments.* And even less may people be obliged to obey these commandments by threat of temporal or eternal punishment. For then a commandment would be observed to avoid punishment, which otherwise would have been ignored. Thus the fulfillment of such commandments cannot possibly have great value before God and for eternity. ***When Christ's disciples complied with His instructions and spread the Gospel throughout the world God's activity was clearly visible because in the name of Jesus, they healed the sick, they expelled evil spirits and performed miracles in order to reaffirm what they were teaching.*** God's spirit was with and within them; everything they achieved was the divine working of the spirit. They proclaimed the teaching of Christ, the divine teaching of love, and simultaneously exemplified love to their fellow human beings. *Thus, they eliminated the desire to rule, for they were like brothers among themselves and served each other with love.* **This was the office Jesus Christ gave to his disciples for their future work. He did not appoint one of the apostles as a person in charge, as a leader to whom all should succumb. However, what developed at a later time completely differed from what the Lord Himself stood for. An ecclesiastical-secular power came into being that also structured every commandment of love, which no longer corresponded to what Jesus Christ Himself had taught the people. Although servitude in love was demanded, it was no longer practiced by them. And this was of most decisive significance because what Jesus had condemned during His life on earth surfaced again; people were commanded to do what they should have done voluntarily. And reputable men of distinction called themselves successors of the apostles who had met the duties of their office in greatest poverty, and a structural establishment displaying enormous splendor called itself the only beatifying church, which Jesus Christ had supposedly installed with the words 'You are Peter, the rock.'**

(27.1.1942) These words were interpreted thus by people who desired power; but these words do not by any means allow for the interpretation that Peter is the founder of an ecclesiastical power and that the heads of this church are the successors of the apostles, those very apostles who, without status and distinction, only proclaimed the Gospel, the divine teaching of love, to the world. Peter was the most devout of them and Jesus emphasized his strong belief with the words '**You are Peter, the rock, on this rock I will build My church.**' He calls the community of believers His church, because those who want to acquire God's kingdom have to

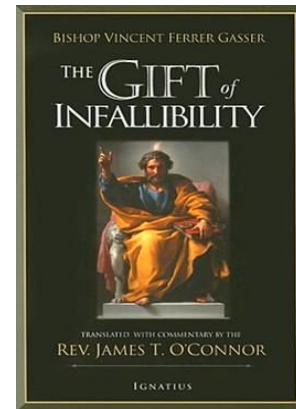
join together with innermost faith and thus constitute His church. Such is His will, and He expressed this will with those words. ***However, it is not His will that eminent and exalted dignitaries should believe themselves to be the head of such a community and thus also exercise their power, that untold customs and ceremonies let the truly essential part become unimportant; i.e. that due to the countless formalities, which are given too much merit, the divine teaching of love remains unnoticed, and that therefore the apostles' real task of spreading the Gospel throughout the world is no longer recognized.*** There can indeed also be men after God's heart amongst those rulers, and God will truly not deny His spirit and His mercy to them, but then their wisdom is not the result of their position or the exalted office they fill but due to their right way before God. These then are Peter's true successors because they are strong in faith, and from the strength of faith they draw wisdom, for then they are like a rock from whence the living water comes forth. Then they are true representatives of the church of Christ, which is the community of believers."

## **Infallibility of the Head of the Church? - Part A**

Ref: Robert H. Brom, Bishop of San Diego, August 10, 2004

"Infallibility belongs in a special way to the pope as head of the bishops (Matt. 16:17–19; John 21:15–17). As Vatican II remarked, it is a charism the pope "enjoys in virtue of his office, when, as the supreme shepherd and teacher of all the faithful, who confirms his brethren in their faith (Luke 22:32), he proclaims by a definitive act some doctrine of faith or morals. Therefore, his definitions, of themselves, and not from the consent of the Church, are justly held irrefutable, for they are pronounced with the assistance of the Holy Spirit, an assistance promised to him in blessed Peter."

The infallibility of the pope is not a doctrine that suddenly appeared in Church teaching; rather, it is a doctrine which was implicit in the early Church. It is only our understanding of infallibility which has developed and been more clearly understood over time. In fact, the doctrine of infallibility is implicit in these Pertinent texts: John 21:15–17 ('Feed my sheep . . . '), Luke 22:32 ('I have prayed for you that your faith may not fail') and Matthew 16:18 ('You are Peter . . . ')."



## **Infallibility of the Head of the Church - Part B**

BD 2383a 25.06.1942

God the Father is speaking: "Every religious doctrine should be examined before it is accepted. God demands this from you in order to reduce the adversary's influence, because then you will also understand how he works yourselves. His objective is to infiltrate the divine truth with inaccuracies, but the human being can certainly become aware of it if he seriously examines what he is offered with the desire only to accept the divine, the truth. The opponent uses human will, i.e. he influences people to arbitrarily add other teachings to the divine teaching and to pass them on as God-given teachings. But human work is not without error and



consequently the pure divine teaching is spoilt too, and even more so the less people scrutinize and think for themselves. And once again it is the opponent's doing that human doctrines inherently prevent their scrutiny and contemplation, that people are therefore required to accept each religious doctrine unconditionally and scrutiny of it is made out to be wrong. This furthers the activity of the prince of lies very much indeed. But God requires people to have a living faith, i.e. a faith of heart, a faith which affirms with full conviction what it is taught. Anyone who seriously thinks about it will be able to affirm every divine truth wholeheartedly; however, he will never be able to accept the action of Satan. He will soon recognize it as human work and, having found it to be worthless, thus abandon it with an easy heart. Examine everything and hold on to the best.

And because scrutiny inevitably has to entail the recognition and rejection of every error, the adversary knew how to prevent the examination of religious dogma by establishing a teaching which was intended to eliminate human thought, and which thus has resulted in very nasty consequences. This concerns *the teaching of infallibility of the head of church*, which apparently relieves the human being of every responsibility yet leads him into deep spiritual darkness if it is accepted and regarded as divine truth. Because any misguided teaching could then be added as divine truth without permitting criticism or rejection. And thus, the door was opened to every error; a field had been made available to the adversary's activity on which he could scatter his seed widely."

## **Infallibility - Ecclesiastical Commandments**

BD 1514 11.07.1940

God the Father is speaking: "You place too much significance on the infallibility of the head of your church, and yet you are hugely misguided. It was not God's will that His church should be arbitrarily formed by people and in accordance with people's will. Everything right and proper to maintain and spread His teaching was given by Jesus Christ Himself on earth to his disciples. He made the distribution of His teaching conditional on the individual's will to accept it or not. He gave precise guidelines which applied to everyone who wanted to accept His teaching. These consist of the promises which were made on condition that people comply with the requirements of the Lord's teachings.

He always respected the free will of the human being. The human being should make his decision voluntarily and without external pressure and thus fulfill God's will. And to these people He promised eternal life. Thus, He only requires faith in Him and His Word when He says 'I Am the way, the truth and the life, I Am the means, the law and the fulfillment, anyone who believes in Me will have eternal life'. His love wants to give something unimaginably wonderful, eternal life. And for this He only requires people's faith and their will. However, it is not His will to burden humanity, who is already living in a constrained state on earth, with new sins. The restraints of someone who truly believes in Jesus and His Word will be loosened; however, someone who does not believe is already punished enough by his constrained state because he has to remain in it for an eternity. Anyone who disregards the Ten Commandments given to people by God Himself, anyone who defies them, commits a sin, i.e. he disobeys God Who is love, because he disobeys the commandment of love. He does nothing to liberate himself from his state;

instead, he does everything to make it worse. Fulfilling these commandments is the only means of release, while infringing against them is the very opposite.

The dogma of infallibility, however, became a new lawgiver for people in as much as the God-given Ten Commandments were increased by several more, so that the new ecclesiastical commandments more or less were added to God's commandments and failure to comply with these laws was considered to be as sinful as acting in opposition to the God-given commandments. And this error has an appalling effect, because people now burden themselves with entirely irrelevant yet duty-bound actions which are quite unrelated to the commandment of love for God and their neighbor. And now they only focus their whole attention on keeping these ecclesiastical commandments and on releasing themselves from presumed sins. Thus, the sum total of their soul's task consists of complying with commandments decreed by people or to do penance for the guilt of the alleged infringement. And the soul's dreadful bondage, which can only be resolved by love, is ignored by them.

If these commandments had been necessary, truly, the Lord Himself would have given and preached the fulfillment of these to His disciples on earth first. Thus people tried to improve Christ's teaching arbitrarily and did not hesitate to give themselves divine approval for it. By deeming themselves to be enlightened by the Holy Spirit while still in a state far removed from it, they now decreed laws which could not be in accordance with God's will. These laws considerably reduced people's sense of responsibility for the God-given commandments due to the fact that the newly decreed commandments were now given the greatest attention, to an extent that humanity now observes them purely automatically and believes that it follows Christ's teaching when it fulfills its imposed duty.

The truly enlightened human being is chosen by God to put a stop to this deplorable state of affairs, i.e. to reveal it. However, God can never have enlightened those who had decreed or approved such commandments. The infallibility of the head of the church is a distorted image of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. Anyone inspired by the Holy Spirit will always have recognized the error of this set of laws but worldly ecclesiastical power prevented them from correcting this momentous error. For these commandments did not come forth from the spirit of love. Lawmakers had little interest in reducing the work for the struggling souls to achieve their final release. Rather, their motive for establishing these commandments was a craving for increased power and the will to lead people into a certain state of dependence, since at the same time the failure to observe the commandments was deemed to be a grave sin. True servants of God have always recognized this deplorable state and have wanted to confront it but the teaching of infallibility of the head of church is already too deep-rooted that it could be easily removed. And only someone looking for pure truth and asking God Himself for the truth and the spirit of inner enlightenment will be able to liberate himself from it

***The infallibility of the head of the church is a distorted image of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit.***

## The Forgiveness of Sins. Jesus' Actual Words to His Apostles

Ref: Kurt Eggenstein "The Forgiveness of Sins" Jakob Lorber

In New Revelation, the Lord makes very clear statements concerning the forgiveness of sins. This has also given us definite knowledge that Jesus never told his apostles that people were to confess their sins to the apostles and their successors in secret. The Catholic Church still maintains that confession originated with Jesus, and that grievous sins can only be forgiven following confession to a priest. It is therefore absolutely necessary, to go into the question of the origin of auricular Confession. This question is a touchstone of fundamental significance for the truthfulness of Catholic dogma.

Almost all Catholics have a notion that even the apostles were sitting in confessionals in the congregations they founded, heard the confessions of the faithful and gave them absolution. Yet the apostles and apostolic fathers could not have had such an idea, since Jesus had not spoken to them of any such thing.

During the early centuries, no one knew anything about auricular confession. This has been properly substantiated, and the Catholic Church does not deny it. There are reasons why the Catholic Church has thrown a dense veil over the evolution of confession as an institution and over conditions in the early church. It is simply stated that Jesus instituted the sacrament of penance and hence also confession.

Yet there can have been no question of an auricular confession in the present sense, as is clearly evident, among other things, from the German edition of the (Catholic) Dutch Catechism, where it says: "Only three sins were subject to sacramental absolution: apostasy, murder and adultery; and even these only when they had been committed in public, i.e., had caused serious offence." "Anyone who had publicly committed one of the serious sins referred to, had to confess them to the bishop (before all the people) and was then publicly declared a penitent, i.e., not admitted to the eucharist." <sup>57</sup>

The sin therefore was not forgiven. In some congregations these sinners were cast out of the community, in others admitted again on their deathbed. Thus there was no uniform treatment. There was no forgiveness of sins at least during the first century, as is irrefutably evident from the words of the Apostle Paul: "When we sin deliberately once we have understood the full truth, there can be no more sacrifice for sin; a fearful judgement will be the prospect, however. . ." (Hebr 10, 26 and 27)

In his book *Zur Geschichte der Beichte* (On the History on Confession), which has official approval, the Catholic apologist P.A. Kirsch confirms this: "From Paul's day, the church excommunicated those who had committed capital sins." "Capital sin led to permanent excommunication." <sup>58</sup> Kirsch is sufficiently objective to admit: "The words of the Church Fathers, who were in terms of canonical, public penance, cannot simply be applied to private confessions (auricular confession, author). <sup>59</sup>

St. Cyprian, Bishop of Antioch (d. 304) was at the end of the third century still emphatically and exclusively relating the passage in John's Gospel "If you forgive anyone their sins, they shall be forgiven. . ." (20, 23) to baptism, which in his eyes is the only sacrament for the forgiveness of sins. (Ep. 37, 31)

On the basis of what may be learned from New Revelation, anything other than what has been described by the above church leaders was not even thinkable.

The apostles had been given very detailed and clear information relating to the forgiving of sins. They were extremely careful in putting their questions to the Lord in this respect, as may be seen from the following. Peter, for instance, said among other things: "What you are saying, O Lord, holds true for all eternity, and we want to know all this very exactly and understand what comes from your lips." (Gr V 259, 5)

Peter then went somewhat further, saying: "There is an old custom among the Jews, according to which they have to show themselves to a priest in confession, so that he may know their sins as well as their good works, weigh these against one another and compare them, and on the basis of this determine the works of penance and purification sacrifices needed to expiate the sins. A person, therefore, who has shown himself to a priest and then also done and accomplished what the priest laid upon him, considers himself perfectly purified and justified before God: yet if you consider him more closely, he is and remains the same unreformed person after such purification and from then until the next confession not only commits the old sins again, but often adds new ones. And this makes it quite clear that the old purification rite not only does not make him a better man, but often merely makes him worse than he was before. Yet if you try and stand up and preach against this old nonsense you will have to take to your heels unless you want to be stoned! - What do you say to this, O Lord and Master?" (Gr VIII 42, 12-13)

Peter received the following answer: "Where the confession of sins to a priest that you touched on is concerned, it is bad and should be condemned in its present form, for it does not reform men but merely makes them persist in their sins to the end of their lives. Yet again I also am not saying anything against a person who is weak and sick of soul faithfully confessing his weaknesses and faults, so that a man who is sound and strong in the light can then, out of pure love for a fellow man, easily provide him with the true means that will help the weak man's soul to grow strong and healthy. In this way, one man can become another's true savior of soul. Yet I also do not make this a law, but merely give you good advice; and whatever I do, you shall do as well, and teach the truth to everyone." (Gr VIII 43, 4) "Yet allow everyone their free will and never coerce them, for you know now that any kind of moral compulsion is totally against My eternal ordinance. What I do not do, you also shall not do." (Gr VIII 43, 7)

I did also on one occasion tell you, and especially My old disciples, that you can forgive those who have sinned against you their sins, and those whose sins you forgive on this earth also shall have them forgiven in heaven; if, however, they are clearly incorrigible so that you have good reason not to release them from the sins they have committed against you, forgiveness shall also be withheld in heaven. We did, however, already establish on that previous occasion that you are to have the right to do this only when you have already forgiven them seven times seventy-seven times. Since you, as my closest disciples, have the right, as has been said, to withhold or grant forgiveness of sins only for those who have sinned against you, it is clear that no priest could ever have the God-given right to grant or withhold forgiveness of sins not committed against him." (Gr VIII 43,12-14)

At the beginning of the 3rd century, these words of the Lord to the apostles were still known, finding reflection in the contemporary literature. Tertullian (c. A.D.

220) for example declared: "The power to bind and to loosen was only given to Peter in person." (*De pudicitia* 21, 101)

New revelation makes special reference to Mt 18, 18 (... whatever you bind on earth. . .) and John 20, 23 ("whose sins you forgive...") and explains that the gospel passages "in no way refer to a priest's power to forgive sins, but to the mutual duty of man to man and brother to brother to forgive one another their transgressions."

"If men forgive one another everything, then they shall also be forgiven everything by Me. If, however, they withhold forgiveness of each other's faults, I, too, shall withhold this. That is the proper meaning of this passage that for a long time has been seriously misunderstood and just as seriously misused." (Hi II p. 182)

It is also pointed out that in the Lord's prayer it says: "Forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors", and not "forgive us our debt, as the priests forgive it for us". (Hi II 182, 3)

When James advises mutual confession of sins (James 5, 16, author), this certainly does not mean formal confession, but merely sharing one's failings and weaknesses with another in private, so that the friend and brother who is stronger can provide a really strengthening remedy, in the spirit and in truth." "Nothing is said therefore of confession." (EM ch. 71)

"The best way of achieving remission of sins is no longer to commit the sins, and truly to repent of those committed in the past, to give alms to the poor for this, and forgive all one's enemies from the heart and pray for them in the spirit and in truth. For when a man repents of his sins, I, too, repent of having to punish him for them. Alms will in any way cover the greatest multitude of sins. And who forgives shall also be forgiven, and if his sins were as the sand of the sea and the grass on the ground. Those then are the only ways in which any sinner can achieve forgiveness of sins without any need for confession, and there are no others." (Hi II p. 321 f.)

In the monastic orders of the East, the tradition arose around A.D. 350, at the suggestion of St. Basil, patriarch of Eastern monks, that the monks (they were laymen) confessed the sins they had committed in the course of the day to each other at night. As soon as this became known outside the monastery walls, women also took up the exercise. The church, recognizing that a need existed here, appointed a penitential priest for every city, to whom sins could be confessed. There was no thought at that time of sins being forgiven in this way. The priest simply gave spiritual counsel.

The writings of St. Jerome, Doctor of the Church, show that this soon changed. Jerome (d. 419) wrote: ". . . the priests took on some of the arrogance of the Pharisees, meaning either to condemn the innocent or to absolve the guilty. Yet before God what matters is not the opinion of the priest but the life of the sinner." (Jerome in Matth. 16, 19 T VII. 1. p. 124 ed. Valarsi)

Little use was made of voluntary confession, according to St. Chrysostomus, Patriarch of Constantinople (d. 407): "Many, I see, receive the Body of Christ without any ado, and as it happens to suit, more from habit and in order to satisfy church rules than after due thought and reflection ... and even if encumbered with a thousand sins, they nevertheless partake of the sacraments." (Chrys. Hom. 3 in Eph. 1, 21-23 et. Migne j c. 62, 24 ss) He also wrote: "I do not say: Place yourself in the



pillory, accuse yourself in front of others, but rather advise you to obey the prophet's words: 'reveal your way to the Lord.' Before God as your judge confess your sin in prayer, if not with your lips then at least in memory." (31st Homily on the Letter to the Hebrews C 3)

These statements are so unequivocal that Catholic authors also have to admit: "Does St. Chrysostomus give any clear indication for private confession? We can without hesitation answer in the negative." <sup>60</sup>

Fimilian, Bishop of Caesarea, also confirms, in Eph. 75 Cypr., that there is no confession and no forgiving of sins. The Catholic theologian van der Meer also gives valuable information on the situation in this respect in Africa at the time of Augustine. In his book *Augustinus der Seelsorger* (Augustine the pastor - Impr. 1946) he stated: "Anyone who did not cause public offence would all his life 'confess' \*\* to none but God, in prayer." <sup>61</sup>

There can be no doubt as to how precocious assertions like the one that follows should be regarded. "Confession was in fact also practiced in public penance." (*Lexikon des kath. Lebens*, ed. Erzbischof Rauch, Freiburg i. Br. 1952)

It is the general view that the first records of auricular confession appear only around the turn of the 4th to 5th century. Some authors believe that Irish monks introduced it on the Continent from the 6th century onwards, meeting very little resistance because no coercion was used. This state of affairs continued for centuries. Then came a sudden change, when the arrogant and imperious Pope Innocent III was elected at a time when the church had reached its greatest power. The movement initiated by the Cathar sect - which had already reached between 50 and 80 percent of the faithful - threatened to destroy the church. Yet all the princes were on the side of the church - unlike at the time of the Reformation - and the Cathar strongholds were conquered in a war lasting 20 years, with some areas, for instance in the South of France, reduced to burnt earth. To permit any such movement to be nipped in the bud in future, Innocent III issued the command, at the IVth Lateran Council in 1215, that henceforth everyone should go to confession once a year. He was of course concerned with something quite different from the usual forgiveness of sins and developed the institution of confession into an instrument of control. He ordered confessors to ask penitents to state their religious views; and decided that everyone had to confess to his local priest, so that in case of doubt the right conclusions might be drawn. This has only been gradually relaxed during the last century. From IVth Lateran onwards, the formula for absolution was: "By the authority of my office and the power to bind and loose conferred upon me by God, I absolve this servant of God of all his sins." <sup>62</sup>

During the Middle Ages, great care was taken to see that the obligation to go to confession was fulfilled. Henne by Rhyn reported that failure to go to confession was punished by flogging. <sup>63</sup>

Jesus said very clearly what he thought of such coercion of souls in connection with the forgiveness of sins, and the following words were dictated to Lorber:

"Enforced laws have an evil effect on the soul desiring freedom, as I have more than often shown you, and so have their inevitable consequences. Let there be only free actions out of true and pure love among you, never compulsion and coercion. That will be the only way in which My true disciples will be recognized:

that among themselves they practice only the free law of love, and love one another as I now love you." (Gr VIII 40. 24)

No objections are on the other hand raised against voluntary confession if there is a need. The principle, however, still applies: "Do not stand proxy for God in forgiving sins but be just brothers and friends helping your fellow men who are suffering in body and soul." (Gr VIII 194, 7)

As time went on, confession became an instrument of power of the first degree. No details will be given of the way confession was misused for political purposes, of the penitential exercises for women that came up in conjunction with the discipline of the confessional during the 17th and 18th centuries and the notorious scandals that came before the courts in connection with this. Many would find it difficult to believe that conditions really were like that in the past.

The institution and development of the confessional also called for very serious consideration of moral casuistry. As already stated, the number of sins the church was interested in during the early centuries was very small; only publicly known major sins such as murder, apostasy and adultery were punished. In due course of time, catalogues of sins were compiled, and the number of sins kept growing, until finally, in the 18th century, the list comprised 17,348 sins. <sup>64</sup>

In the present day, church gazettes are on the other hand again bringing episcopal declarations of the following kind: "The concept of deadly sin has to be reconsidered in the light of new knowledge gained in theology and the humanities." <sup>65</sup>

The Scholastics, particularly the great theologian Thomas Aquinas whose views the church normally accepted as fundamental, all left no doubt but that the institution of the confessional does not go back to Jesus. Thomas Aquinas clearly states in *Summa theol.* III. 9. 6. a 3, Peter the Lombard in *Sentarium Lib.* IV. Dist. 17, and Lawrence in *Dist.* V, that confession has no basis of divine authority, but is merely tradition. None of the earlier Councils makes mention of confession, and they always did refer to what was established custom and tradition.

With hundreds of millions of Catholics having attained to the state of blessedness without ever having been to confession prior to the 1215 Council, the Catholic Church nevertheless maintains to this day, against the teaching of the Doctors of the Church of old and of mediaeval theologians, that "the confession of serious sins in the confessional is necessary for salvation, as ordained by God." (Denz 574 a, 670, 699). <sup>66</sup>

Since the Council, theologians do, however, dare call things by their name: "The reasons given for confession being obligatory were not well substantiated for a long time (e.g., on the basis of the Old Testament or James 5) and certainly far from always the *ex institutione* sacrament of the Council of Trent. For some canonists, e.g., the Glossa ordinaries of Gratian and for Nicholas de Tudeschis, obligatory confession had its sole foundation in the ordinances of the churches." (*Herders theol. Taschenlexikon* 1972, p. 367)

There is good reason why genuinely existential questions of faith and those that might be subject to criticism were not allowed discussion in the bishops' synod enquiry and at the Wuerzburg synod. Jesus's words relating to the forgiveness of sins have been twisted, as confirmed by Walter Niggs: "The church has squeezed

the gospel into a system it finds acceptable and has not at all followed its teaching  
" [67](#)

There is an evident causal relationship between the introduction of obligatory confession to achieve forgiveness of sins, followed by the dogma of indulgences - with sinners let off punishment in hellfire in return for cash payments - and the institution, persisting to this day, of paid masses for the dead. Jesus's directions, very much to the contrary, and well known in the early centuries, as has been shown, were made to serve the aims of a materialistic church in the Middle Ages. This sin against the Holy Spirit will not be without its consequences, as shown in New Revelation. There, Jesus says the following: "Sadly, times will come when the confession of sins before false prophets becomes even more of a common thing than it ever was under the Pharisees and arch-Jews, and this will lead to the fall and condemnation of the false prophets in My name. For these are going to tell men and also heathens that they alone have the right, given to them by God, to remit or also retain the sins of all sinners; when this happens, the time shall soon come when the great judgement comes upon the new paganism." (Gr VIII 43, 10-11) "The past of untruthfulness holds no future for the present, but it does remain the past belonging to it." [68](#) These words from Hans Kueng have deep significance."

### **'Who so-ever sins ye-remit.'**

BD 6709 received 08.12.1956

God the Father is speaking: "If you read the words of the Scriptures only in their literal meaning there is much you will not understand or will interpret incorrectly, for 'the letter kills, but the spirit gives life.' And so it requires an enlightened spirit to comprehend and interpret the meaning of the Words I spoke when I walked on earth. My disciples understood Me since My spirit revealed to them every Word I spoke. I had to help them this way because prior to My death on the cross My spirit could not work the way it did after the act of Salvation was completed. Now, however, every human being can allow the working of My spirit in himself if he consciously uses the blessings of the act of Salvation and shapes himself through love such that he becomes a vessel for My spirit, which then educates him and 'guides him into truth' as I have promised. And he will also understand the meaning of the Words 'Whose so-ever sins ye-remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose so-ever sins ye-retain, they are retained.'

I spoke these Words to My disciples knowing that after the outpouring of the spirit they would clearly recognize the nature of the people who would come to them with all kinds of diseases due to their burden of guilt. I knew that they would come to My disciples to be healed, and I also knew which one of them felt his guilt and which one just wanted to be healed of his ailments. And My disciples knew it too, for their spirit was enlightened and they had completely submitted to My will, wanting to live and act only in accordance with My will. And thus, My spirit also gave them the instructions when, after My death, they attended to their ministry to spread My Word throughout the world. They, too, now recognized who was worthy of forgiveness of sins, of healing the sick, and who was still so steeped in sin that he did not want to be without sin but only be cured of his diseases. Thus, I merely assured the disciples with these Words that they would indeed recognize people's inner state and act correctly by following My spirit's directions. Hence a true disciple,

a person who becomes a vessel for My spirit due to his life of love, a person in whom I can work Myself by means of My spirit, will also be enlightened and interpret these Words of Mine correctly.

My Word retained its validity too, in as much as time and again people can be cured from their afflictions who remorsefully confess their sins to Me, who believe and thus confide in Me Myself or in one of My enlightened servants. However, the same servant will also recognize through My spirit's inner direction where this remorseful inner confession of guilt is absent and then a healing cannot take place. I spoke these Words to My disciples, to those whose hearts I knew and whose willingness to receive My spirit made them suitable to go into the world as My apostles and preach My Gospel to all nations. And the same Words also applied to their successors.

However, by 'successors' I mean those who, through their way of life, through changing themselves to love and through their spiritual maturity, have created the prerequisite to make the working of My spirit in them possible. I never meant those who merely occupied the same place but never experienced the 'outpouring of the spirit' themselves. The latter cannot assume that My Words were addressed to them and consequently will not be able 'to forgive or to retain sins' either.

Consider the senseless distortion of My Words that was caused by a doctrine as it is offered to people today, that people feel destined to forgive or not to forgive their fellow human beings' sins, people, who lack all spiritual maturity, which would reveal itself in the obvious 'working of the spirit.' My spirit can only seldom express itself obviously because it requires profound love and ***a living faith*** to do so. But thousands and thousands are 'forgiving sins,' and believe that they received the authorization for it from Me. Yet where My spirit is working, they try to prevent it, where pure truth is attempting to bring clarification, the working of Satan is insinuated, which proves again that spiritual blindness rules where humanity is looking for salvation. But the darkness is already too dense for a light to be accepted, and thus only love can be preached to people, for only love will kindle a light, and only a person aglow by love recognizes the truth and recoils from such misguided teachings.

Without love every Word is futile, it is not understood, and its meaning is only ever twisted. Only love results in the enlightenment of spirit and understanding of My Word. And only when you become true disciples through love can you consider yourselves the successors of those disciples, then your spirit will be enlightened and you can assure truly remorseful sinners that their sins are forgiven, because then you know that I Myself will take care of every sinner and forgive everyone who comes to the cross repentantly and in awareness of his guilt. And truly, I will also heal their physical afflictions, I will give the spiritually awakened servants great strength and thus My Word will fulfill itself 'Whose so-ever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose so-ever sins ye retain, they are retained.' For it is My spirit that works in them."

## **The Absolution of Sins**

Ref: Earth and Moon by Jacob Lorber:118

Jesus is speaking: "Some modern philosophers consider Me merely another philosopher, and maintain that every human being has the right, in accordance with Christian teachings, to absolve sins because I, as the Originator of these teachings, forgave also the sins of people who personally never offended Me.

My answer to those philosophers is the one I made to those Jews who confronted Me with the adulteress: 'He that is without sin among you, let him cast a stone at her, and his deed shall be granted in all the heavens!'

I, as a man, could forgive anyone's sins, since I was without sin. But he who is not without sin is not allowed to do so. To be without sin means to be in the highest degree in humility and love. The laws of God must have become such a human being's own nature. In order that the power of God may dwell in him fully, all desires, even to the lowest level, from childhood on, must be removed from his flesh. Only then may such a human being say to any person, 'Your sins are forgiven!' and they will be forgiven. But in this instance the person himself does not forgive sins, but the divine power alone. It is possible only for the divine power to reconcile the hearts of those that have sinned against one another and become enemies; that means to make their hearts red hot with the divine fire.

This suffocates all anger, all haughtiness and all envy. It is obvious that only God's power, and not man's, has that ability. And that is why a human being may say only to God: 'Lord, forgive me my sins which I committed against many, even those brethren from whom I may no longer ask forgiveness. But for Thy power, O Lord, it is reserved for eternity to effect what I myself wish to accomplish, if only I could.'

Behold, only in this manner can the power of God absolve sins when human beings can no longer forgive each other, whether as a result of being too far apart as far as distance is concerned, or when physical death has drawn an impenetrable wall between those two individuals. In such instances only God may forgive the sins.

I have nothing against it if a human being tells a soul friend in confidence all about his mistakes and infirmities, in order to receive comfort from such a friend. A true soul friend should advise thus: In order to be absolved of your sins, you should turn to the Lord with serious intent never to commit these sins again, and to make up for the sins you have committed against your brother, through sincere repentance and kind-hearted satisfaction. Such a confessor is at all times dear and valuable to Me.

Certainly, this does not require a clergyman, especially if such a clergyman believes that he alone has the exclusive power and authority to absolve and withhold absolution of sins, to judge the sinner, and to have himself addressed as the representative of God in the confessional; he is a perpetrator of evil and a slayer of souls, since he arbitrarily stands before Heaven's Gate.

## **Merciful Fatherly Love for the Fallen Beings**

BD No. 5379 of 05/02/1952 taken from book 59

God the Father is speaking: "When you have sinned, I nevertheless will not withdraw My merciful love from you, instead it will take hold of you firmly so that you will find your way back to Me again, so that you will recognize your wrongdoing



and sincerely want to avoid everything that is not right before My eyes. I know your weaknesses, I know the temptations you are subject to due to your imperfection, but I also know your will which applies to Me and which I thus also value and therefore help you lift yourselves up again when you have fallen. And I bless everyone who makes an effort, who will not let up in his endeavor despite all temptations, despite failing frequently. Time and again I give him strength because My love for My living creations never stops, which nevertheless belong to Me even when they are sinful. *Yet you should fight with all your strength against the one who wants to seduce you, you should time and again prove yourselves worthy of My love, you should not reject My love but always and forever request it, you should not want to become sinful and therefore repeatedly commend yourselves to My love and grace, you should appeal to Me for protection against the tempter, you should not exclude Me from your thoughts, your daily work, you should often strengthen yourselves, because you are too weak, with My Word.*

You should always maintain contact with Me so that I can have an effect on you at all times, and you will become ever more steadfast when you are faced by temptations, which will keep confronting you because the tempter will not slow down fighting for your souls until you have defeated him yourselves through Me, Whom you long for with all your heart and Whose love will not let go of you. For as long as you live on earth you will have to wage this battle, because your earthly life is the last opportunity during which the adversary can and will influence you because he does not want to lose you, and only when you become completely free from earthly cravings will the temptations become less. But I know every stirring of the heart, I know who has the will to live a life that pleases Me, I know who is still weak, and yet I must allow My adversary to try to exert his influence on you. I have to leave the decision to you, I must not prevent you from doing what displeases Me, but I will never close My ear to the appeal of a child if it wants to be accepted in My Fatherly favor again. I know of your weakness and provide you with strength as often as you request it. Hence you should not be despondent when you have fallen but come to Me repentantly, and My merciful love will never deny itself since it is, after all, always willing to forgive if a child genuinely desires it."

## **The Fate of the Gospel in the Care of the Roman Catholic Church**

Ref: Kurt Eggenstein "Fate of the Gospel" by Jakob Lorber

God the Father is speaking: "The disclosures made in New Revelation cast a new light on the origins of the Gospels and on their subsequent fate. Many erroneous theories can now be put aside. There are very serious significance attaches to the fact that at last, after the Second Vatican Council, Catholic scholars are also able to admit that the bishops made arbitrary changes in the Gospels during the early centuries, distorting their meaning, as reported in New Revelation. Historical research has in this case, too, confirmed that the statements made in New Revelation are reliable and correct.

Large parts of the early Christian centuries are covered in obscurity for us. By the year A.D. 200, none of the originals of the Gospels were still in existence. "We can find no definite trace, even for the first century, that the originals were still extant." <sup>14</sup>

The oldest complete copies, on which the New Testament is based, are from the 4th century. Numerous mistakes were made in copying. The general estimate is 250,000 errors, and according to the Catholic theologian Henri Daniel-Rops, about two hundred fifty of these are substantial changes.<sup>15</sup> Unpalatable facts were sometimes changed to the opposite. When Paul had a fierce argument with Peter and some other "important apostles", he did not accord Peter supremacy and said, in his Letter to the Galatians 2, 5: "to them we did not yield submission even for a moment". Several codices, for instance Codex D (from about A.D. 500), present the argument exactly the other way round.<sup>16</sup> The word "not" was emitted in these copies, so that papal authority, at that time already considered desirable, might not be prejudiced. (These distortions were not, however, included in the New Testament.)

The faithful were not made aware that there are numerous instances where the evangelists say quite different things when reporting the same event. Yet these divergences were discussed by St. Ambrose, Bishop of Milan, in his gospel commentaries in the 4th century.

Below, some examples are given, demonstrating quite clearly that the gospel cannot have been based on verbal inspiration by the Holy Spirit, free from all error.

The day of Jesus' death is given differently in the synoptic Gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke) as compared to John. The synoptic Gospels state that Jesus was crucified on a Saturday, which is quite unthinkable, that date being a major feast day. According to the Gospel of St. John, Jesus died on a Friday. As to the time of day when Jesus was crucified, we read in Mark 15, 25: "And it was the third hour (9 a.m.) when they crucified him." According to the witness John (19, 14), it was about the sixth hour (12 o'clock) when Pilate sat in judgement over Jesus.

Again, quite different times are given for the women setting out to visit the tomb. John writes: "whilst it was still dark" (20, 1), Mark on the other hand: "when the sun had risen" (16, 2).

According to Matthew, the women saw an angel sitting on the stone rolled back from the sepulcher (28, 2). Mark says that the women only saw the angel on entering the tomb (16, 5).

Reading the Gospel of Luke, one would conclude that Jesus only was in Jerusalem once during the time of his teaching mission, yet according to the Gospel of John - and this agrees with New Revelation - he was there several times during the three years.

Matthew (27, 44) and Mark (15, 32) say that the robbers who were crucified with Jesus reviled him. Luke says the opposite. According to him, only one reviled Jesus, and the other rebuked him.

According to Luke (24, 50), the ascension took place near Bethany, according to the Acts of the Apostles (1, 12), on the mount called Olivet near Jerusalem.

The differences in statements about the same events confirm what New Revelation says, that the evangelists did not always have the most reliable of informants.

The experts are also long since agreed on the interpolations and changes mentioned in New Revelation. This is not new, but the facts have merely been kept from the people in the church. Even Origen, the famous Bible scholar (A.D. 250) had come to the conclusion that some of the reports in the Bible had been invented.<sup>17</sup>

After the Second Vatican Council, Catholic scholars, too, were at last able to acknowledge the truth, saying openly what they had known for a long time. Before that, the Encyclical issued by Leo XII (d. 1903) and other decrees of the Catholic Church had made this impossible. The above anti-modernist Encyclical of Leo XIII "*Providentissimus Deus*" taught that the Gospels with unfailing truth said everything (!) God had told them (the evangelists) to write, and only what he had told them to write.<sup>18</sup> Albert Schweitzer succinctly commented: "Rather than giving the truth its due ... it was evaded, twisted or covered up."<sup>19</sup>

As late as 1962, Professor Karl Rahner SJ had to take into account the teaching of Leo XII, Benedict XV and Pius XII and write, in theological dictionaries, that Inspiration covered all parts of scripture, including statements relating not to the message of salvation but to natural history. All this, he had to write, came directly from God and was free of error.<sup>20</sup> Rahner, Brinkmann and other scholars did of course know that the New Testament writings contained numerous contradictions and errors. They had to resort to sophist means to solve these problems.

There were hard battles with the Papal Court, and then, after many centuries, a turning point came with the last Council. Many bishops declared that scientific research had made much of what had so far been maintained untenable. Cardinal Koenig (Vienna) for instance referred to a whole list of historical errors found in the Bible." There could be no question but that not all texts were reliable, and the exegetes were asked in the constitution, to take a more historical view of the events described particularly in the Old Testament. Now Catholic scholars were able to say openly what they had already known and had had to present differently in Catholic reference works, against their own convictions. In *Herders Theologisches Taschenlexikon* (Herder's Theological Pocket Dictionary) published in 1972, Rahner was now able to write: "Text criticism (lower criticism) endeavors to determine, as accurately as possible, the original text of the books of the Bible, on the basis of manuscripts that have come down to us. This is necessary, because the text underwent many changes on being copied, either in error or deliberately."<sup>22</sup>

In the new edition of the *Katholisches Bibellexikon* (Catholic Bible Lexicon), edited by H. Haus SJ, Einsiedeln, 1968, a sentence included in earlier editions has been omitted: "The integrity of the gospels is on the whole established."

Professor Geiselmann now says straight out that the present version of the gospel has been subject to a number of revisions.<sup>23</sup> "All that has to go," the Lord said to Lorber. "Let us give space to science, for it is an effective tool to sweep away the rubbish." (Gr XI p. 279)

It took almost a hundred years until these words in New Revelation came true in the Catholic Church, against violent opposition from Roman integralists, and Catholic scientists were allowed to practice Bible criticism, carrying out relevant research, and publish their findings.

The hierarchy was aware of the contradictions in the gospel and the manipulations it had been subject to, but, exerting their powers, threatening eternal hellfire, they demanded that it should be believed that every word was free from error, inspired by the Holy Spirit, and that the Gospels must be considered completely infallible, without exception. The misrepresentations had made the good tidings into tidings of intimidation. The God of limitless love was made into an Old

Testament God of revenge, imposing eternal punishment in hell if the rules of the church were offended against.

To prevent doubt arising among the people through reading the Bible, the church forbade the reading of Holy Scripture for centuries. In Spain, owning a Bible was a crime punishable by death.<sup>24</sup>

This fact, known to scholars, was dictated into Lorber's pen more than a hundred years ago: "Rome has strictly forbidden the people to read the whole of the gospel, and also the scriptures of the Jews, even punishing those who went against this with death." (Gr XI p. 282)

To prevent investigations based on the Greek New Testament manuscripts, the University of Paris (Sorbonne) even forbade study of the Greek language, designating it heresy punishable by death.<sup>25</sup> The ban on reading the Bible was constantly reinforced, right into the 19th century. Even around the turn of the century, in 1902, the Jesuit L. Billot (later a Cardinal) stated that theology students had no problems with Bible research, as there was and indeed could be no such science (in the Catholic Church, author). "I have been teaching for twenty years", Billot wrote. "My students do not even know that there is a problem concerning the Bible."<sup>26</sup>

Further remarkable evidence for the spirit of the rules for training young clergy comes from a description given by Ernesto Buonaiuti, who was a friend of the later Pope John XXIII when a student at the seminary. He writes that none of the theology students were allowed to own a New Testament. It only got into their hands when a kind prefect made a present of it to them on their ordination into the lower clergy.<sup>27</sup>

A quote from Hieronymus, 4th century Doctor of the Church, "those who do not know Holy Writ, also do not know Christ", could never be referred to for a long period, into the 20th century. Today, Catholics, too, are permitted to know that the Bible is the word both of God and of man. In order not to upset the older generation, this is not often and not very explicitly referred to in speech or writing. Most of the faithful are not yet aware of the break in the system. The dogmatic constitution "*Dei verbum*", finally arrived at as a compromise formulation after violent disputes with the Papal Court, uses cautious phrases to express deviation from what has been taught before. This change, achieved after hard struggles and in the course of time, once again confirms the statement made by Professor Hans Kueng: "Long indeed is the list of points in which the heretics were afterwards shown to be right."<sup>28</sup>

The damage nevertheless seems irreparable. The young generation - particularly university students - is aware of the fundamental significance of this, with the question of veracity now in the full spotlight. They will draw their own conclusions.

At a much earlier time, however, dogmatism and the suppression of freedom of conscience had had another kind of consequence. The writings produced during the age of Enlightenment (Germany, 17th and 18th c.) were on the whole a reaction to the apologetic soporific handed out by the church. "The enemy", Amos N. Wilder wrote, "should be identified as stultification, superstition, ignorance, dogmatism, and all the tyrannies of soul and spirit."<sup>29</sup> Rationalism therefore came to the fore, with consequences that are apparent to this day."





## **Chapter 5: The Foundation of the Church!**



**Sacrament of Christian Initiation, The Preaching of John the Baptist, The Baptism of Jesus, John the Baptist Bears Witness to the Lord, The First Baptism – Love, The Second Baptism - Baptism of Jesus, Explanation about Baptism with Water, Baptism for Adults, Baptism of the Spirit, “Receive Ye the Holy Ghost”, Tradition – Sacraments – Sacramental Effects, Place of Worship, Summary of Key Points by Jesus. . .**

## **Tradition - Sacraments - Sacramental effects**

BD 6732 10.01.1957

God the Father is speaking: "It is surely not to your credit if you humans allow your thoughts, actions and will to be determined solely by traditionally accepted views, if you do not seriously form your own opinion whether and to what extent such views are justified and to what extent they must only be regarded as the result of human thoughts. People are expected to attain perfection on earth, and this is such a serious matter that everyone should earnestly investigate it. In that case, however, he will also have misgivings as to whether the demands made upon him are justified, and he will begin to question whether those traditions actually originated in Me, whether they are based on pure truth or on a truth that became spoilt in due course. Because a serious will to attain perfection on earth will certainly raise such doubts, especially when it relates to very spoilt doctrines, for then I would place such doubts into a person's heart Myself in order to guide him from a state of darkness into the light. It cannot be denied that so-called 'traditions' contain much spoilt information, since so many customs and bad habits, as well as wrong doctrines, have been derived from My doctrine, which I Myself preached on earth, so that the pure Gospel of love, the essence of My doctrine, has been pushed into the background whilst human additions are claiming foremost attention.

And people allow themselves to be captivated by it, they make every effort to comply with the demands and dare not change old traditions and customs which are, however, of no benefit whatsoever for the development of their souls. Nevertheless, they cannot be excused since every human being is able to think and thus also has the duty to reflect on the doctrines which determine his fate in eternity. He should take his life on earth more seriously and not believe that I will be content with completely worthless performances, which also include the 'receiving of sacraments', which are no sacraments at all, because only what a faith awakened by love may receive from Me directly can have a sanctifying effect, thus when a union with Me has been established through love. Then a person will be so abundantly blessed by Me that he will be able to reach perfection on this earth. Then all sacramental blessings will manifest themselves in the person. He will receive the baptism of the spirit, in turn he will be a teacher and messenger to his fellow human beings; he will always be allowed to partake of the bread from heaven, of My flesh and My blood. Closely united with Me he will be alive with wisdom and love since he will no longer be burdened by the guilt of sin, which was forgiven him for the sake of Jesus Christ, Whom his loving heart recognized and now acknowledges before the world. He will be filled with My spirit because he has come alive through his love and his faith. However, he cannot receive these blessings by performing traditional duties.

It is certainly good to guide the thoughts of a child towards the purpose of its life on earth and its task, but it should never be taught to perform lifeless rites, instead it should always be taught to love. And a person's spiritual development entirely depends on his attitude to this doctrine of love. He can only attain perfection through a life of love and only this will yield the sacramental blessings. Because every human being has to strive for his perfection entirely voluntarily, but he will be prevented to do so by demands and commandments which are supposedly My will. Since he should attain life, he also has to be alive in his thinking, his will and actions.

Every kind of formality, however, will destroy this life and something purely external cannot achieve an inner change. But every person is responsible for his soul himself, and he will have no excuse in the future that he had been wrongly informed, for every person who earnestly strives for perfection will also be given the opportunity to receive the pure truth from Me, providing he has the desire to gain Me and My kingdom and always wants to live in accordance with My will."

## **The Preaching of John the Baptist**

Ref: Matthew 3:1-4, 10

**In those days John the Baptist appeared, preaching in the desert of Judea and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!" It was of him that the prophet Isaiah had spoken when he said:**

**"A voice of one crying out in the desert, 'Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight his paths.'"**

**I am baptizing you with water, for repentance, but the one who is coming after me is mightier than I. I am not worthy to carry his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.**



## **John the Baptist Bears Witness to the Lord**

Ref: The Gospel of John by Jakob Lorber

**Note: Very few people know that from 1851 to 1864 Jesus gave a much more complete story of the events that happened during His last 3 years before His crucifixion. A much more complete Gospel than what we can find in the Bible. This was revealed by Jesus Christ Himself to a man He choose, namely the Austrian musician Jakob Lorber who dedicated the last 24 years of his life in the service of our Lord by writing down what He dictated to him through the inner word. He heard the words very clearly in the region of his heart and wrote them faithfully down. The Great Gospel of John revealed to Jakob Lorber consists of 10 volumes with about 250 chapters each. Interrupted in 1864 by the death of Jakob Lorber the work was completed in 1894 by Leopold Engel whom the Lord called to write volume 11. The last volume covers the period from the Last Supper to the Resurrection.**

Jesus is speaking: "This man, who preached repentance by the Jordan and baptized the converted with water, was called John. In this man dwelt the spirit of the prophet Elijah, and this was the same angel spirit who in the very beginning defeated Lucifer and later on the noted mountain wrestled with Lucifer for the body of Moses (as Michael).

**John 1,7. The same came for a witness (from above) to bear witness of the light that all men (benighted men) through him might believe (i.e. through his light might recognize the primordial light that had come to them).**

This one came as an old as well as a new witness from above, that is, from the primordial light as a light that he might bear witness to the primordial light, of the primal essence of God, who now took on the flesh Himself and in the full likeness of the human form, Himself as a man, came to His human being, who are out of Him, in order to once more illuminate them in their night, thereby to return them to His primordial light.

This man was, of course, not the actual primordial light itself, but like all beings only a partial light out of the primordial light. But because of his extreme humility, it was granted to him to stay united with the primordial light.

Since he was, thus, in constant contact with the primordial light and was well aware of the difference between It and his own light – although having gone forth from the primordial light, but not being that light, but only a light derived from it that he might recognize it and bear true witness of It – He bore valid witness to the primordial light thereby awakening in men's hearts sufficient of the true light to enable them to recognize, even though initially only faintly, but gradually more strongly and clearly, that the primordial light, now clothed in the flesh, is still the Same that gave all beings and men their independent existence which they may, if they so desire, keep for all eternity.

Not the witness, but his testimony and He of whom he bore witness, were the true primordial light that from the very beginning has illuminated and animated all men coming into this world and continues to animate and illuminate them. Therefore, it says in verse 9 that the true and proper light is and was the one that created all men in their very beginning for a free existence and now came to abundantly enlighten this existence and render it once more similar to Himself.

It has already been plainly discussed in verse 5 how this world, that is, benighted men who with their entire being have gone forth from Me or, which is the same, from the primordial light (the word) could fail to recognize Me or the primordial light, notwithstanding all the forerunners and proclaimers of My advent. However, it has to be specially mentioned that in this case under 'world' is not to be understood the Earth, as carrier of souls under judgment which actually constitute matter, but only those people who, although partly derived from this matter, no longer belong, or are supposed to belong, to this primeval soul matter under judgment once they have been made independent beings, for it would really be asking too much if I demanded of the stone, which is still in an extreme state of judgment, to recognize Me. This can justifiably only be expected of a liberated soul in which My Spirit is dwelling.

Thus, as already mentioned, not the Earth, but only men in their soul and spirit nature are here to be regarded as actually the Lord's own – My own, because they are, as it were, themselves primordial light out of My primordial light and thus at one with My fundamental essence.

But since in this particular existence, which within them expresses itself as the feeling of exaltation, they are weakened and because of which weakness I came to them as into My original property and am still coming, they failed to recognize Me as a result also themselves and their very own fundamental essence which cannot ever be annihilated since it is basically My essence.

It is obvious that, with all those who did not receive or recognize Me, the original order was disturbed, and with this disorder there remained a state of suffering, the so-called 'evil' or 'sin', whereas with many others who did receive Me, that is, who did recognize Me in their hearts, this evil had to vanish, since they were once more united with Me, as with the original order and primal might of all existence, finding therein themselves and My primordial light as the light within them and in it everlasting, imperishable life.

But they also found in such life that, thanks to it, they were not only My created beings, which was expressed by their lower life-consciousness, but that – since they carry My Self within them which only through the might of My will was given independence of Me – they are indisputably My very own children, because their light (their faith) is equal to My very own primordial light, wherefore it carries within the full might and power that dwell within Me and this might gives them the full right not just to be called My children, but to be it in all fullness.

For, faith is such a light and My name, toward which the mighty beams of this light are directed, is the power and might and the actual nature of My primal essence through which everyone accomplishes within himself the proper and fully valid sonship of God. That is why it says in verse 12 that all who will receive Me and believe in My name shall have the power within them to be rightly called ‘children of God’.

Who were not born of the blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of a man, but of God.

This verse is but a closer definition and explanation of the previous one, and in a smoother diction ten two verses together could also read, But those who received Him and believed in His name, to them He gave the right to be called ‘children of God’, who were not born of the blood nor of the will of the flesh (desire of the flesh), nor of the will of a man, but of God.

It goes without saying that here not a first birth as flesh from the flesh is meant, **but only a second birth from the spirit of love for God and from the truth of living faith in the living name of God who is called “Jesus-Jehovah-Zebaoth”. This second birth is also called ‘the rebirth of the spirit through the baptism from the Heavens’, this being a good definition.**

The ‘baptism from the Heavens’ is the complete transition of the spirit and the soul with all its desires into the living spirit of love for God and the love in God Himself. Once such a transition has taken place of man’s own accord and all his love is now dwelling in God, then through such sacred love the whole person is dwelling within God where he is brought to maturity and strengthened as a new being and thus, after attainment of proper maturity, reborn of God. Only after such a second birth, which is preceded neither by the desire of the flesh nor man’s procreative will, has man become a true child of God thanks to God’s grace which is a free power of God’s love in the human heart.

This grace is actually God’s mighty prompting in the spirit of man through which he is drawn by the Father to the Son, that is, to the divine primordial light and thus which is the same, attains to the proper and living mighty wisdom of God.

Once man in this way attains through rebirth to the true sonship of God into which he is as if born of God, the Father or the love within God, he attains to the glory of the primordial light in God which actually is the divine primal essence itself. This essence is the actual Son begotten of the Father just as the light rests latent within the warmth of love, as long as love does not stir it up and radiate it out of itself. Thus, this holy light is actually the glory of the Son from the Father which is attained by everyone who is reborn and becomes equal to this glory, which is forever full of grace (God’s light) and full of truth, as the true reality or the incarnated word.



**John 1,23. John said: "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, preparing the way for the Lord, as predicted by the Prophet Isaiah."**

Whereupon John confessed that he was but a crier in the wilderness preparing the way for the Lord, as predicted by Isaiah.

Here the question would be justified, why John had chosen the wilderness for this work where, one must assume, not many people would be dwelling, and that it would be more advisable to make a forerunner in more densely populated areas. What use could the most powerful crying be in the dead wilderness where the sound of the call would lose itself before it had reached any ear? Even if it did reach a human ear, that would be far from sufficient in a matter so vitally important for all men.

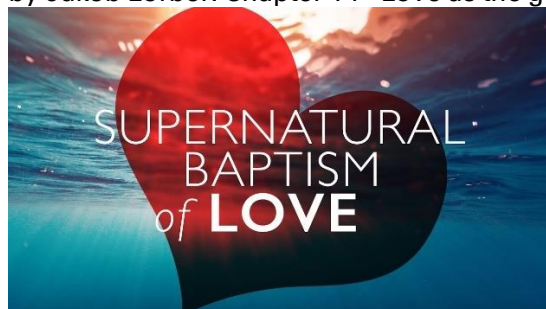
In answer to this question, it must be pointed out that the term 'wildernesses' did not so much refer to the small desert of Bethabara beyond the Jordan, but rather to the spiritual desert in the human hearts. The desert of Bethabara, where John actually lived, preached and baptized, had been chosen only to show man symbolically what it looked like in his heart, namely, quite as arid, empty and bare of noble fruits, but full of thorns and thistles, all kinds of weeds, vipers and other vermin. And in such a human desert John appears like an awakened conscience, which spiritually he also represents, and preaches repentance for the remission of sins, thus preparing for the Lord the way to the hearts of people who have become arid like a desert.

Now there still remains the question why John denied being Elijah or a prophet since, according to My own testimony, he was one as well as the other, for I Myself told My apostles and also other listeners to My teaching quite plainly, John was the Elijah who was to come before Me, if you will accept this.

The reason for this denial was that John here describes himself only according to his active, new calling and not the previous one given his spirit within Elijah when he was living on Earth. Elijah had to punish and destroy the Moloch, whereas John had to call people to proper repentance, bestow the forgiveness of sins through baptism with water and prepare the way for Me. And in accordance with such activity, he presented himself only as that which he now in fact was."

## **The First Baptism - Love**

Ref: Spiritual Sun Vol. 2 by Jakob Lorber: Chapter 14 - Love as the great means to knowledge



Jesus is speaking: "Do you know where your children are from? Do you know where their spiritual and psychological principles have been before they were born to you from the women? You say: we do not know such things. But I ask you again and give you a new hint. How do you recognize the born children as your children,

and the children their parents? This question should give you a very strong hint. Is it not the love that you give to your children? ***Are they not received in love? When a child is born into the world, the mother and the father embrace him with great love, and that is the first baptism. If the child does not have a name yet, a sign has burnt into the hearts of the parents, which is indelible. This sign is nothing more than love. Through this love, the mutual recognition of the child grows ever bigger, it unfolds more and more, finally becomes so intimate, strong, and powerful, that you will recognize your child quickly in any circumstance, and the child will surely be able to do the same, especially when it is in some kind of notable trouble.***

## **The Second Baptism - The Baptism of Jesus**

Ref: Matthew 3:13-17

Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. John tried to prevent him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you and you are coming to me?" Jesus said to him in reply, "Allow it now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then he allowed him. After Jesus was baptized, he came up from the water and behold, the heavens were opened [for him], and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove [and} coming upon him. And a voice came from the heavens, saying, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased."



## **Explanation about Baptism with Water**

BD No. 8643 of 10/13/1963 taken from book 91

**God the Father is speaking:** "I can only ever repeat that all external actions and customs are of no benefit, that I will never judge a person by his outward action but solely by his inner attitude towards Me and My Word. As soon as a human being accepts My Word, acknowledges it and lives accordingly he will perfect himself while still on earth, because My Word is the water of life which comes forth from the source of all being. And in this water you should immerse yourselves, this water will flow from your body and you will experience the spiritual baptism when the spirit within you awakens to life, when you are permeated by love, wisdom and strength and you once again become the original being you once were, when by the water of life you achieve eternal life which you will never lose again."



**God the Father is speaking:** "You still do not understand the spiritual meaning of My Word; you interpret the letters intellectually and therefore cannot get the correct results. You cannot understand what I wanted to say when I told My disciples 'Baptize them in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost.' By 'baptism' you only ever understand the immersion in water, an external formality

performed by people to demonstrate their obedience to the commandment of baptism, which, however, is and always was merely an accompanying formality but it does not affect the real core of My commandment. Baptism with water as such does not actually effect a transformation of the person, as you humans will have to admit. Only the contribution of what emanates from the Father, the Son and the spirit, which proves the Father's love, the Son's wisdom and the spirit's strength, can cause a change in the human being and is the true baptism, which every person must have received in order to reach his goal on earth: to perfect himself in order to be eternally united with Me.

The Father, love, is an eternal fire which emanates the light of wisdom, the Son, and the strength of the spirit has to express itself as a result. The human being, as a weak creature has to be so permeated by love and wisdom that he in turn attains strength and freedom himself once again. He has to be permeated by My spirit, hence love, wisdom and spiritual strength have to characterize him as a divine living being which has returned to perfection. The human being has to immerse himself in the sea of My love, he has to be guided into truth, which will always come about by way of My will, My strength and My greater than great love.

Baptize them in the name of the Father, be kind when you give them My Word which is wisdom, and thereby enable the working of the spirit in the human being, which presumes an activity of love, because the manifestation of My spirit is the gift of My love which expresses itself in the conveyance of wisdom, of truthful knowledge. Love, wisdom and strength, they have to be truthfully clarified to you humans, and this clarification is a true baptism of spirit which cannot be replaced by an immersion in water.

Try to understand that you humans should not adhere to external formalities, try to understand that I truly do not demand outward appearances from you but only ever evaluate what is done in spirit and in truth. And if you now, as evidence of your correct thinking, refer to My baptism by John in the river Jordan, then remember that people knew very little about Me in those days, that outward actions meant a lot to them then, and that every person needed a certain degree of maturity first in order to explain to him the spiritual meaning of baptism. Besides, by their willingness to be baptized by John people proved their desire to come closer to their God and Creator, and in those days this was indeed a substantial spiritual gain. And thus I, too, submitted Myself to this formality in order to legitimize the actions of My forerunner John. It would have been futile to explain the unimportance of this external action to people because they would have been unable to comprehend the pure spiritual truth. The baptism with water caused them no harm but would only be beneficial to them when they also accepted the Word of God, which John passed on to them.



And therefore, the human being today will also receive 'baptism' when he accepts My Word, which is conveyed to him by My infinite Fatherly love, and lives accordingly and thereby finds wisdom, as a result of love, which awakens and activates My spirit of light and strength inside of him. However, all this cannot be replaced by baptism with water, the latter will always remain a symbol, an external

formality from which people do not want to part because they try to demonstrate everything outwardly and are not content with the value of purely spiritual experiences.

I can only ever repeat that all external actions and customs are of no benefit, that I will never judge a person by his outward action but solely by his inner attitude towards Me and My Word. As soon as a human being accepts My Word, acknowledges it and lives accordingly he will perfect himself while still on earth, because My Word is the water of life which comes forth from the source of all being. And in this water you should immerse yourselves, *this water will flow from your body and you will experience the spiritual baptism when the spirit within you awakens to life, when you are permeated by love, wisdom and strength and you once again become the original being you once were, when by the water of life you achieve eternal life which you will never lose again.*"

### About 'Baptism' of the Spirit

BD No. 6611 of 08/02/1956 taken from book 71

God the Father is speaking: "You cannot appreciate the immense grace of receiving My Word, since all your questions are answered by Me and any doubts are expelled whenever you turn to Me for an explanation. I answer such questions mentally, too, but you are frequently unsure as to whether you have received these thoughts from Me and thus your doubts are not dispelled, whereas the Word you receive makes you happy as soon as you make use of the grace bestowed upon you by receiving it. Many more questions are on your mind and simply a trusting prayer to Me would suffice in order to receive an explanation from Me, but you turn to Me far too seldom with such requests and thus you are not yet fully aware of the immense grace at your disposal.



*Every human soul requires a thorough cleansing, a bath to remove all its impurities which refreshes and revives it and makes it suitable for the work it has to carry out on earth.* And every human soul has to be willing to undertake this purification or to submit to it in the knowledge that prior to this it is not as I want it to be, as it has to be in order to approach Me and to stay with Me eternally. But such a purifying bath is not to be understood purely externally, it is an act which has to take place internally, which only becomes outwardly recognizable by a change in a person's character, thus giving the person himself the certainty to have worked himself out of a morass (something that overwhelms, confuses, or impedes), to have had a refreshing bath and to then leave it completely cleansed. However, clear water with a refreshing effect cannot be stagnant, it has to be a flowing, living stream, the kind of water that has the strength to purify and revive. Hence you require **'living water'** and you also know what is to be understood by 'living water.'



*Time and again I invite you to come to the source from whence the living water flows, time and again I want you to enter into the sea of My love, to immerse yourselves, to allow yourselves to be 'baptized' by Me Myself with My Word, which alone has the strength to effect a change in you, which purifies and revives your soul and gives it true life.*

Thus, when I said to My disciples 'Baptize them in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost', it is meant that they were to bring My Word to people in My name, the living water which originates from Me, that people have to go to the source. Love Itself, the Father, offers you humans the Word which enables you to reach profound wisdom if you live accordingly and thereby awaken the spirit within you which will give you complete enlightenment. Your soul needs this Word which alone has the same effect as pure water on your body: that it leaves the bath strengthened and suitable for every task it will be required to do. And thus, My disciples were supposed to carry My Word to all people who were meant to receive something precious with love which was to kindle their love in turn and bring the spirit within them to life. Living water, however, only originates from Me. *I Myself Am the source from whence living water flows and every human being must have descended into the well of My love in order to receive divine wisdom and to recognize it through his spirit.*

This is the baptism which every person must have received in order to become a member of the church of Christ, the church I Myself founded on earth. Consequently, your will is required first, which has to make the free decision to descend into the stream of My love, to accept My living Word and thereby purge its soul, which will then make My presence possible. My Words are only ever to be understood in a spiritual sense, and no outward process will ever achieve the inner transformation of a being, the purification of a soul. Therefore, you should always endeavor to discover the spiritual meaning of My Words which, however, will become quite clear to you when you ask Me Myself in your heart for clarification, because if you genuinely desire it you cannot do anything else but think correctly. But then you will also accept My Word without resistance when it is given to you by My disciples, and then you will enter into My divine abundance of love, you will receive baptism. My love will permeate you with My spirit and guide you into truth, love, wisdom and strength will then be the soul's share. The Father, Son and Holy Spirit will then be constant companions of the souls who let themselves be baptized with the water of life and love."

### **"Receive ye the Holy Ghost,"**

Ref: Earth and Moon by Jacob Lorber:116

Jesus is speaking: "If anyone tells you that he has the power from Me to judge, he is a liar in eternity. Only I gave My born-again Apostles and Disciples the power of the highest love for their neighbors, and I gave this love equal standing for love unto Me. And the highest degree of love for a neighbor is My spirit in the heart of every born-again being, as well as in the hearts of those who believe in Me and love Me and their brothers for My sake. My spirit in a human being is the power of this love, and it is therefore everyone's duty to forgive their enemies with their whole hearts. And as often as a human being has forgiven his enemies through My spirit, that is how often such a sinner shall be forgiven in all the heavens. Should you,

however, be dealing with an evil enemy, where all forgiveness bears no fruit, then you should say, 'May the Lord reward you in accordance with your deeds.' This is a demonstration of the sin only. Do these full powers signify that I have bestowed a judgeship? Oh no, they are only full powers in regard to the highest of love for one's neighbor, or a love that is equal to My divine love. But never a judgeship! This position I have given Myself, and therefore I will not bestow this upon a human being. I gave to human beings the highest, fullest power of love for one reason: that they may more easily become brothers among one another, truly in My name. Who would mistake a delegation of full powers for a judgeship?

And when I said, 'Receive ye the Holy Ghost,' it meant as much and still does as: 'Receive the highest of power of My divine love. Whatsoever shall be loosed on Earth shall remain loosed. It requires no further sacrifices nor any more high priests. Whatsoever you bind to your heart, and whatsoever you shall find on Earth, shall be bound in Heaven.' Neither understand by 'loose' and 'bind,' forgiveness or remonstrance, since loosening is an extrication, and binding is an acceptance.

If, for example, a human being be indebted to another, the creditor may forgive the debtor his debt. Or when a heathen converts to Christianity, then a Christian may admit him immediately into the congregation and bind him in his heart with the omnipotence of divine love. Every Christian who believes in Me, loves Me, and is baptized in My name has this right.

But who can deduct from this the right for a judgeship? Wherever such a judgeship exists, it exists against My order. And whosoever subjects himself to such a court is in error when he is of the opinion that his sins are absolved. How can a third party cancel a debt that a second party owes to a first party?

When James recommended through My spirit a reciprocal confession of sins, by no means did that signify what the clergy or the world considers to be a confession, but rather a reciprocal confidential communication of one's own infirmities and weaknesses, in order to receive from a friend and brother strength and comfort in the spirit and in truth. Behold, no one requires priestly or exorcist consecrations for that. The apostolate in itself is only a brotherly lectureship, but not a heathen gold, silver, and precious gem pomp, with a judicial calling or powers.

*There was never any mention of a confession.* Not only the Apostles, but everyone is ordered to be a housekeeper. When a weak human being regrets sinning, either physically or spiritually, against his brothers that have already died – at which point a discharge of debts of their offender is no longer possible – a third party may, at this point, be of service, and help this weak human being, and may minimize the great debt. Whoever does that will perform a great service of truly Christian mercy towards his fellow man, especially when he turns the debtor to Me. In any other situation, however, a third party should not interfere between two brothers as a redeemer of debts. Should he do this, then all the sins which those two have committed will be placed upon him if he should judge them and not intend to better them. This is the well-founded explanation regarding the matter of the commended absolution of sins."



## About Baptism - Baptism for Adults

BD No. 6769 of 02/24/1957 taken from book 72

God the Father is speaking: "You have received the baptism of the spirit when you accept the living water from Me, when you refresh yourselves at the source of life and thereby receive strength for your soul. You have to be baptized with spiritual water. Then you are also members of My church which I founded on earth. You cannot acquire this membership through mere formality, therefore the baptism you perform is no guarantee that it will shape a person into a true Christian, it is at best considered the evidence of good will to guide a person to Me. But the return to Me has to be started and carried out by the person himself. And likewise, he only submerges himself in the spring of living water when My spirit has made the source accessible to him. *Then he will have received baptism because he has joined My church consciously, and then he is reborn in spirit.*

The purpose of your earthly life is your return to Me, and the act of return has to take place completely consciously, it can never be replaced by a formality. Your will has to turn to Me of its own accord, you have to seek the inner relationship with Me and request help from Me on your path of ascent. Thus, all this can certainly be taught to a child, it can be encouraged to communicate with Me in prayer. But only when the human being spontaneously does what he was taught, only when he chooses Me voluntarily will he start to immerse himself in the source to receive the baptism of spirit. For then My living water can flow to him, he can hear My Word and draw strength from it. Only then can he pray to Me in spirit and in truth, but then he will also be enlightened by My spirit and at the same time start a new life.

***Thus, the act of baptism is carried out the instant it is possible for Me to affect a person directly when he gives himself to Me. For then he belongs to Me even if his path is still fraught with battles, with all kinds of temptations, but I now have a right to him and I will not allow My adversary to seize him again. He is protected from this by the baptism of spirit which will have already helped him to establish his living bond with Me, since the living bond with Me through a prayer in spirit and in truth will have proved his willingness to immerse himself in the well to be embraced by My purifying and curative living water.***

Until this inner act of baptism has taken place, external actions of baptism cannot result in a person's spiritual baptism; they will always remain a formality and cannot bring any benefit to the soul. Hence an act of baptism performed on adult people can equally be a mere formality and does not ensure the spiritual baptism yet, whilst the inner, living bond with Me and the pouring out of My spirit can even come about without any outer formality.

I only ever evaluate the human being's will to join Me and his conscious endeavor to detach himself from My adversary. And corresponding to this will the source, which provides living water for the person, can be made accessible to him. That is the consummation of the spiritual baptism, because from then on living water flows incessantly. Then every Word of Mine bestows light and strength to the soul, then every shell that still surrounds the soul will dissolve.... the ailing soul will heal, the weak soul will become strong, the baptism will result in a transformation, in a change of the spiritual sphere the soul now occupies. It will consciously leave My adversary's realm and enter My kingdom, where it can now be enlightened by My spirit because its will accepts it, it has come to life and is thus also a suitable

vessel into which I can pour My spirit. And with increased desire it will strive towards Me, it looks for unity with Me because it has recognized Me and the return to Me will be completed, it is and remains eternally Mine.”

## **Places of Worship**

Ref: BD 1083 05.09.1939

God the Father is speaking: “The buildings you humans created as permanent places for the worship of God hardly correspond to the Lord's will since thereby the actual worship of God within the human being's heart has been reduced to a minimum; far more importance is attached to external appearances in houses specially built for this purpose than to the internal contact of a person with the Heavenly Father. Yet this alone must be the foundation of all worship of God. Every action accompanied by a display of splendor lacks profound inwardness, and understandably so, since in so doing the human being is too involved with all earthly matter as to be able to form a simple and intimate bond with the Father in heaven. Where a visual representation intends to motivate something of a spiritual nature there is always the danger that everything visible will be observed and the spiritual aspect neglected. The earthly child can, in fact, only attain inner calm, inner spiritualization, when all visual things and those which affect the senses are completely excluded. Every person has to make an incredible effort and be constantly on guard that earthly longings and earthly thoughts will not gain the upper hand, for to the same degree as they increase the will for the spirit recedes, and then it will be extremely difficult to establish an innermost spiritual contact.

Therefore, it is understandable that also all ceremonies, all rites, which effectively intend to illustrate to people something of a spiritual nature are especially suited to externalize a person or make him become superficial. If the human being aims to spiritualize himself of his own accord, he will understand how persistently he has to fight against all external influences, how he must time and again try to disregard everything that goes on around him in order to be able to completely entrust himself to the state of pure spirituality. And all this is not possible in a place where so many people congregate and where rites are regularly performed which require a person's complete attention but which, on the other hand, divert his attention away from that which alone is important before God. The human being should not entertain the thought that it will count as a sin if he does not comply with these ceremonies. The Lord only acknowledges the depth of faith, the degree of love and the earthly child's absolute submission to its Father, and anyone who endeavors to do so need not fear the Father's Judgment either, he will conduct himself as it pleases the Father and he will look for the core in everything but not for the outer shell. The Lord takes no notice of the perfectly devised procedures which are nevertheless purely externally conducted but do not touch the core of the matter, because the internalization of the soul requires a continuous connecting-oneself with the divine Lord and Savior. And the designated times for the worship of God do not suffice in the slightest to achieve maturity of soul. Instead, the earthly child has to show God the Lord his love, veneration and his gratitude every hour of the day and constantly strive for spiritual deliverance. And specified ceremonies are truly not suitable for this, for they are more likely to make the human soul indifferent and even leave it in the mistaken belief that it has complied with divine will. And this

is, in view of the spiritual standstill or regression, extraordinarily regrettable since the human being should make use of every hour in order to work at improving himself and his soul for the purpose of attaining perfection.”

### **Summary: Key Points about the True Church - by Jesus Christ**

- The congregation of Jesus Christ is made up by all believers who see in Jesus Christ their Redeemer, who believe in Him as the Son of God, Who descended to earth in order to offer the sacrifice of atonement as a human being for the whole of the human race, and therefore want to follow Him
- The 'church of Christ', which He Himself founded on earth, has to be understood to be all profound believers; all, who seriously strive to be active Christians; all, who are not just Christians observing formalities; all, who have a living faith and consciously place themselves under the cross of Christ.
- Jesus Christ must be acknowledged by the members of His church, and from this acknowledgment arises their duty to live in accordance with His teaching, thus, to consciously live a life of love, as He Himself exemplified to people and requested with His call 'Come and follow Me.'
- Anyone who complies with this call and acknowledges Him also belongs to the congregation which is described as the 'church of Christ.' This is the invisible church which nevertheless can be and indeed is represented in every denomination because there are people everywhere who believe with heartfelt love in Jesus Christ, who are also absorbed by love for their fellow human beings, who can be called true Christians, because they demonstrate by their way of life their affiliation to Him, who crowned His activity of love with His death on the cross.
- Hence this congregation exists wherever true Christians reside, for they all belong in the church of Christ, and wherever two or three such Christians come together in His name He will be in the midst of them, the founder of the church of Christ, and will permeate them with His spirit.
- The church of Christ is not an organization, it is the unification of all spiritually striving people from all denominations who believe in Jesus Christ and live a life of love, for not the creed provides the evidence of their belonging to the said church but the spirit which speaks through the people who are its members.
- The church of Christ needs no other external characteristic in order to be recognized as His true church, which He Himself founded on earth, apart from the spiritual rebirth, which is verified by the expression of the divine spirit in the human being.
- A power, which is of divine origin, will always emerge once the human being has achieved spiritual rebirth, and he will belong to the church of Christ, which is outside of every ecclesiastical organization, but which can number people from every denomination as its members.
- It is a spiritual community of profoundly devout people whose leader is Jesus Christ Himself, with whom every member must enter into heartfelt contact in order to be admitted to His church. For His church is something that is alive, it is not a dead structure which exists in the world by name yet lacks all spirit.

- All these people are being united by Jesus Christ in the church He established on earth, and He also bestows them with the gifts of the spirit depending on their maturity, ability, and purpose of activity on earth for His kingdom. Wherever God's spirit is working there stands a pillar of His church which is and will remain insurmountable for all eternity.
- And if now either one church or the other would be the 'only beatifying,' if only one or the other would be right before God or pleasing to Him, then people who were born into other schools of thought could rightfully feel disadvantaged by God that the 'true church' was withheld from them due to their birth. But it is by no means the case that a human being can come to the truth without their own effort, and again it is completely unimportant into which school of thought he was born into, because every human being has to struggle for the light of truth himself.
- As long as a school of thought is only based on love for God and other people and Jesus Christ's act of Salvation it can also produce true Christians to whom the light of truth will soon shine as well. For if God's commandments of love are fulfilled while believing in Jesus Christ the divine Redeemer, the human being is becoming active himself, and then he has voluntarily joined the 'community of believers', the church which Jesus Christ Himself founded on earth.
- No human being can acquire beatitude merely by belonging to a particular school of thought or through actions demanded by it. Only truly unselfish love for other people and thereby also demonstrated love for God leads to beatitude, and this can be practiced in every school of thought, which will then also lead to the knowledge of pure truth.
- Christians who can consider themselves to belong to the church of Christ, as soon as a person becomes 'alive', which thus only requires the condition of a life of love, he also realizes the extent of truth a school of thought can claim for itself.
- Then he will certainly be able to instruct his fellow human beings better than the leaders of the schools of thought, but he will not be able to transfer his insight to his fellow human being either, instead his fellow human being has to fulfill the same conditions which will lead to the realization of the pure truth. He first has to become a 'living' Christian through a life of love because this results in a strong faith, and then he also belongs to the church of Christ, which He Himself has built on the rock of faith.
- But to those who all too eagerly support their opinion and repeatedly try to prove their truth by quoting words from the scriptures which, however, they only interpret rationally, apply the words that only love alone activates the spirit within the human being. In that case, however, the spirit will also instruct them in accordance with the truth, and therefore misguided teachings will also be highlighted from which the person has to liberate himself if he wants to be a living Christian, a follower of the true 'church of Christ', which does not exhibit any other outward characteristics than just the working of the divine spirit.
- *Every human soul requires a thorough cleansing, a bath to remove all its impurities which refreshes and revives it and makes it suitable for the work*

*it must carry out on earth. And every human soul must be willing to undertake this purification or to submit to it in the knowledge that prior to this it is not as I want it to be, as it must be in order to approach Me and to stay with Me eternally.*

- When Jesus lived on earth He spoke about the kingdom of God, about a kingdom which is not of this world. He did not speak about a worldly power, nor did He speak about an ecclesiastical power, about an organization, He did not speak about men who were meant to rule His Own on behalf of God either. He merely said to His disciples 'Go and teach all nations.' He gave them the task to instruct people in His teaching of love and He promised His assistance if they remained in His spirit.
- Because scrutiny inevitably has to entail the recognition and rejection of every error, the adversary knew how to prevent the examination of religious dogma by establishing a teaching which was intended to eliminate human thought, and which thus has resulted in very nasty consequences. This concerns ***the teaching of infallibility of the head of church***, which apparently relieves the human being of every responsibility yet leads him into deep spiritual darkness if it is accepted and regarded as divine truth. Because any misguided teaching could then be added as divine truth without permitting criticism or rejection. And thus the door was opened to every error; a field had been made available to the adversary's activity on which he could scatter his seed widely.



**And the highest degree of love for a neighbor is My spirit in the heart of every born-again being, as well as in the hearts of those who believe in Me and love Me and their brothers for My sake. My spirit in a human being is the power of this love, and it is therefore everyone's duty to forgive their enemies with their whole hearts. And as often as a human being has forgiven his enemies through My spirit, that is how often such a sinner shall be forgiven in all the heavens.**

## **Chapter 6: Satan Attacks the Medieval Church**



**Satan Attacks the Medieval Church – The Arian Heresy – Satan’s Three Phase Attack against the Trinity, Islam a New Religion, Islam Heresy and the False Prophet Mohammed – Mecca – Islam began in the year 666AD, The Violent Rise of Islam – Radical Islam, Jihad, Islamic War on Christians, What did the Saints say about Islam, The Biggest Lie of Satan, Turning Points in the History of the Church. . .**



## Satan Attacks the Medieval Church

"The Woman and the Dragon" by: David M Lindsey

"Christ promised to St. Peter and the rest of his apostles that the gates of hell will not prevail against His Church, and for 2,000 years, Christ has kept his promise. Although many have tried, no one has been able to destroy the Roman Catholic Church. It is the oldest geopolitical institution on earth, having outlasted every empire, kingdom, government, dictatorship, irony, persecution, and heresy that the devil could throw at it, especially the latter.



From the beginning, Satan's favorite method of assailing the Catholic Church has been to attack it from within with the radical doctrines; hoping, of course, to do by the offspring of the woman - those who keep God's commandment and give witness to Jesus. The number of early heresies is long and tedious but important to note because of how they have been repackaged into today's post modernistic, anti-Catholic worldview. As the Bible says, nothing new is under the sun, including the popular new age movement that is drawing so many millions into heresy.

Toward the end of the first century, Ebionite heretics denied the divinity of Christ, rejected all the New Testaments except St. Matthew, and claimed that part of mankind was created by good angels and the rest by bad angels. Simonian heretics, on the other hand, were followers of Simonian Magus, a Samaritan sorcerer who believed he was God and who denied the humanity of Christ and man's free will, and who believed in reincarnation. Cerinthian heretics denied that God was the creator of the world, instead that the Law of Moses was necessary for salvation and denied the divinity of Christ.

At the beginning of the second century, Basilidian heretics rejected the revelation of scripture, claimed that the God of the Jews was an angel, and that the world was created by angels, denied the humanity of Christ, repudiated his miracles, and denied the resurrection of the body, and denied Jesus' Passion and Crucifixion. Gnostics, on the other hand, were followers of an apostate name Carpocraian, who believed that secret knowledge, or gnosis, was to be experienced by only a select few, and that Gnosticism provided a deeper insight into Christian doctrine than Catholic revelation and faith. Gnostics deny the divinity of Christ, believe that Christ was a ghost and not real flesh and blood, denied Christ's atonement for sins and the resurrection of the body, rejected the Ten Commandments and the God of the Old Testament, believed that all matter like the body was evil, and that an equally powerful bad god created the material world. Some Gnostics sects promoted sensual immorality as a means of union with God and believed in the existence of two souls and reincarnation.

A particularly loathsome second century heresy named Manichaeism would reappear in the 12th and 13th century as the heresies of Albigensianism and Catharism. Manichaean heretics were followers of Mani the Persian, who wandered aimlessly for 40 years proclaiming himself to be the 'Last Messenger of the True God,' and the 'Paraclete' that Jesus had promised to send. Manichaean believes that Satan came forth from the darkness and wasn't a heavenly angel. They also believe that the devil created matter, which is evil, rejected the Old Testament, claimed that there were two good gods (one of the Old Testament and one of the New), alleged

that Christ was pure spirit, espoused reincarnation, and held that human souls had been cast down to earth into material bodies because they had sinned in heaven. Manichaeans rejected the sacraments and the authority of the Catholic Church and state and adhered to a rigorous moral code. Furthermore, Manichaeans viewed the supreme objection of mankind to be the liberation from matter, like Eastern religious believe.

Towards the latter half of the third century, Sabellianism contended that the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost are not three distinct persons in one Godhead but are three different modes of being and self-manifestations of one God. Another late third century heresy called Donatism declared that baptism administered by heretics is invalid, that sanctity was a requirement for church membership, and that baptism was necessary belonging to their sect.

As harmful as all these early heresies were to the early Catholic Church, none damaged its unity quite like *Arianism*."

## **The Arian Heresy**

"The Woman and the Dragon" by: David M Lindsey

"In 311, Emperor Galerius issued an edict of toleration of all Christians in the Western Roman Empire. Two years later, Constantine the Great issued his famous 'Edict of Milan,' which, for the first time in history, officially recognizes Catholics as a lawful religion within the Western Roman Empire. The year before, Constantine had won a great battle for the control of the Western Roman Empire against the pagan tyrant Maxentius.

The consequence of Constantine's victory over Maxentius were enormous: the God of the Catholics defeated the pagan gods of Maxentius, and Rome, now under benevolent leadership of the Emperor Constantine I, was much more inclined towards Christianity than paganism.

When Constantine defeated the Eastern Roman Emperor Licinius in 324 and became the sole ruler over both the Western and Eastern Roman Empires, he built magnificent Catholic churches and endowed them with lavish gifts and landed property. It was during this period that Constantine began to take a much more active role in ecclesiastical affairs of the Catholic Church and strengthen the power and influence of the Roman Catholic bishops. The sacrifice to pagan gods was discouraged as Constantine openly proclaims his desire for the conversion of his subjects to Christianity.

A new heresy called *Arianism* began to surface during the reign of Constantine I, which would become a serious threat to Catholic unity. Arianism was named after Arius (256-336) a native of Libya who studied at the theological school of Lucian of Antioch. In 319, following his ordination as a Catholic priest in Alexandria, Arius became involved in a heated controversy with his bishop concerning the divinity of Christ, claiming that Christ was a creature like all other creatures and was not divinely eternal in substance and nature with the Father, and only became part of the divine nature of God in compensation for his death on the cross. Causing a huge rift to develop within the Catholic Church regarding the true nature of Christ, Arius set up his own hierarchy of schismatic Arian bishops in churches, especially within the Eastern Roman Empire. Seeing the havoc that Arianism was wreaking upon Christian unity, Emperor Constantine the great

convened a council of Nicaea in 325 to resolve the matter. During the assembly, the Catholic Council of Nicaea condemned the Arianism as heretical, aimed, in the context of their Nicene Creed, proclaimed the official position of the Church that Christ was begotten, not made, remaining consubstantial (one in being) with the Father. Following the condemnation of Arianism and shortly after the close of the Nicene Council, Arius and his followers were banished to the Illyria.

The Council of Nicaea, however, failed to eradicate Arianism altogether. In fact, Arianism was poised for a stunning comeback. This is how Arianism nearly destroyed Christian unity.

Constantinia, the sister of Constantine, was herself a fanatical Arianist, and that as her spiritual advisor the infamous Arian Bishop Eusebius of Nicomedia, who, like Arius, was exiled to Illyria after the Council of Nicaea. The priest who took Bishop Eusebius's place as Constantine's spiritual adviser was, as fate would have it, another Arian heretic. History records that when Constantine was about to die, she recommended this new Arian priest to the care of her brother, and before long he convinced Emperor Constantine that Arius was not a heretic after all. Consequently, Constantine recalled Bishop Eusebius and the other Arians back from exile in 334 and reinstated Arius to his former position in the priesthood. To make matters worse for the Catholic Church, Constantine's last act before he died in 337 was to be baptized by the Arian Bishop Eusebius.



**Constantine's Baptism**

As a result of Constantine's espousal of Arianism, the terrible rift between Arians and Catholics was renewed again for another 40 years, with the proponents of Arianism, especially in the East under the persecutory leadership of Constantine II, himself an avowed Arianist, seemingly on the verge of victory over the Orthodox Catholics.

But true to His promise, 'that the gates of hell would never prevail against his Church,' Jesus would raise up champions of the Orthodox Catholic faith in the persons of: St. Athanasius, St. Basil, St. Gregory of Nyssa, and St. Gregory of Nazianzus. As a result of their heroic efforts in defense of the one true faith against

the Arianism, on 28<sup>th</sup> of February, A.D. 380, Emperor Gratian in the West and Theodosius in the East issued an edict of uniformity that abolished all toleration of Arianism and paganism, making the complete reunion of eastern and western churches under the Orthodox Catholic faith. A year later the first Council of Constance condemned Arianism and reaffirmed the Nicene Creed. Likewise, pagan sacrifices were henceforth forbidden in all pagan temples were ordered closed forever. And in many places, great houses of Catholic worship sprang up, and the last stronghold of paganism, the philosophical school of Athens, was finally closed by Justinian the Great in 529.

For all practical purposes by the end of the fourth century, Arianism and paganism were defeated in the Roman Empire.

Another new heresy called Monophysitism was condemned by the Council of Chalcedon in 451. It denied the humanity of Christ by claiming that he had a divine nature but no human nature. Out of Monophysitism rose yet another new heresy call monothelitism, which proposed that since Christ is one person, he only has one will rather than two wills (the divine and human). Monothelitism was condemned as a heresy by the Council of Constantinople in 680, which reaffirmed that Christ has two wills corresponding to both His divine and human nature."

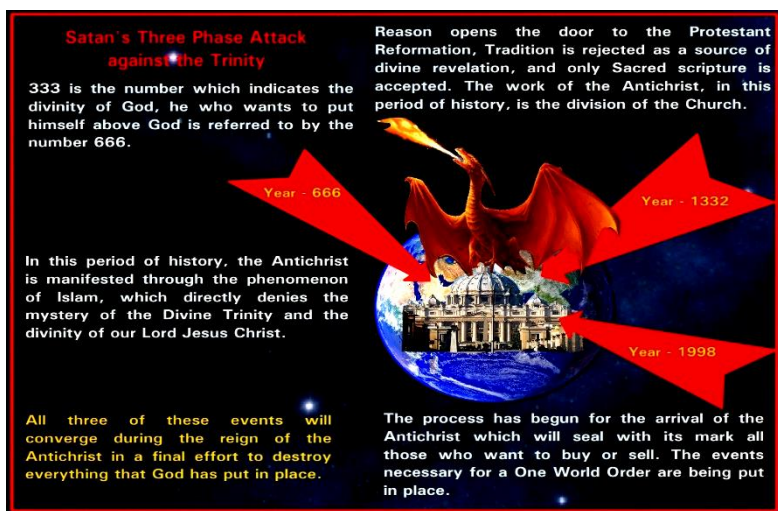
**NOTE: The Right Concept of God: The Beloved Son of God is spirit just like the Father.** In essence, He is the Spirit of the Spirit of God and dwells in unapproachable light with the Father because they are one. **Being one, means they have only one nature which unites love, wisdom and strength within itself.** Love gave rise to everything and thus is the Creator, the 'Father'. And out of Him the 'Son' also emerged, in whom the Father manifested Himself. But the Son is also 'Wisdom', because only love is the fire which emits the 'light'. Thus love and wisdom cannot be separated, just as Father and Son are One." BD No. 7816 of 02/04/1961 taken from book 82

## Satan's Three Phase Attack against the Trinity

Ref: MMP:407

**Number of the Beast** The Blessed Mother talks about the Number of the Beast 666: "In the thirteenth chapter of the Apocalypse, it is written: **This calls for wisdom. Let him who has understanding reckon the number of the beast: it represents a human being. And the number in question is 666 (six hundred and sixty-six).**

Rev 13:18



With intelligence, illuminated by the light of divine wisdom, one can succeed in deciphering from the number, 666, the name of a man and this name, indicated by such a number, is that of the Antichrist.

Lucifer, the ancient serpent, the devil or Satan, the Red Dragon, becomes in these last times the *Antichrist*. The Apostle John already affirmed that whoever denies that Jesus Christ is God, that person is the Antichrist. The statue or idol, built in honor of the Beast, to be adored by all men, is the Antichrist.

Calculate now its number, 666, to understand how it indicates the name of a man. The number, 333, indicates the divinity. Lucifer rebelled against God through pride, because he wants to put himself above God. 333 is the number which indicates the mystery of God. He who wants to put himself above God bears the sign, 666, and consequently this number indicates the name of Lucifer, Satan, that is to say, of him who sets himself against Christ, of the Antichrist.

**333 indicated once**, that is to say, for the first time, expresses the mystery of the unity of God. **333 indicated twice**, that is to say for the second time, indicates the two natures that of the divine and the human, united in the divine Person of Jesus Christ. **333 indicated thrice**, that is to say, for the third time, indicates the mystery of the Most Holy Trinity. Thus the number, 333, expressed one, two and three times, expresses the principle mysteries of the Catholic faith, which are: (1) the Unity and the Trinity of God, (2) the Incarnation, (3) the Passion and Death, and the Resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ.

If 333 is the number which indicates the divinity, he who wants to put himself above God Himself is referred to by the number 666.

**666 indicated once**, that is to say, for the first time, *expresses the year 666, six hundred and sixty-six*. In this period of history, the Antichrist is manifested through the phenomenon of Islam, *which directly denies the mystery of the Divine Trinity and the divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ*. Islamism, with its military force, breaks loose everywhere, destroys all the ancient Christian communities, and invades Europe, and it is only through my extraordinary motherly intervention, begged for powerfully by the Holy Father, that it does not succeed in destroying Christianity completely.

**666 indicated twice**, that is to say, for the second time, *expresses the year 1332, thirteen hundred and thirty-two*. In this period of history, the Antichrist is manifested through a radical attack on the faith in the Word of God. Through the philosophers who will begin to give exclusive value to science and then to reason, there is a gradual tendency to constitute human intelligence alone as the sole criteria of truth. There come to birth the great philosophical errors which continue throughout the centuries down to your days. The Exaggerated importance given to reason, as an exclusive criterion of truth, necessarily leads to the destruction of the faith in the word of God. Indeed, with the Protestant Reformation, Tradition is rejected as a source of divine revelation, and only Sacred Scripture is accepted. But even this must be interpreted by means of reason, and the authentic Magisterium of the hierarchical Church, to which Christ has entrusted the guardianship of the deposit of the faith, is obstinately rejected. Each one is free to read and to understand Sacred Scripture according to one's own personal interpretation. In this way, faith in the word of God is destroyed. The work of the Antichrist, in this period of history, is the division of the Church and the consequent formation of new and numerous Christian sects which gradually become driven to a more and more extensive loss of the true faith in the word of God.



**666 indicated thrice**, that is to say, for the third time, *expresses the year 1998, nineteen hundred and ninety-eight*. In this period of history, *Freemasonry*, assisted by its ecclesiastical form, will succeed in its great design: that of setting up an idol to put in the place of Christ and of his Church: A false christ and a false church. Consequently, the statue built in honor of the first beast, to be adored by all the inhabitants of the earth and which will seal with its mark all those who want to buy or sell, is that of the *Antichrist*. You have thus arrived at the peak of the purification, of the great tribulation and of the apostasy. The apostasy will be, as of then, generalized because almost all will follow the false christ and the false church. *Then the door will be opened for the appearance of the man or of the very person of the Antichrist!*

[Note: The year 1998 represents a time period in history where, *Freemasonry*, assisted by its ecclesiastical form has begun the process of putting in place the events that will lead to the one world order and the great apostasy that opens the door to the appearance of the very person of the Antichrist.]

This is why, beloved children, I have wanted to enlighten you concerning the pages of the Apocalypse, which referred to the times you are living through. This is to prepare you with me, for the most painful and decisive part of the great struggle, which is on the point of being fought out between your heavenly, Mother, and all the forces of evil which had been let loose.

Take courage! Be strong, my little children. To you befalls the duty, in these difficult years, of remaining faithful to Christ and to his Church, putting up with hostility, struggle, and persecution. But you are a precious part of the little flock, which has the task of fighting against, and in the end of conquering, the powerful force of the Antichrist. I am forming you all, defending you and bless you."

## **Islam a New Religion**

The descendants of Ishmael (the Arab Nations) were born into slavery because they were descendants from Hagar, the Egyptian slave of Sarai, Abram's wife. However, God showed mercy on Abram and his wife, blessed them, and changed their names to Abraham and Sarah who gave birth to Isaac. In order to deliver the descendants of Ishmael (the children of the flesh) from slavery, God sent his mercy, just like He did with Cain; in this example, God's mercy was His only begotten Son, Jesus Christ. But just like Cain, the descendants of Ishmael rejected God's mercy and refused to accept Christ. Instead, they embraced Satan just like Cain. As a consequence, they established their own religion which denies the Divinity of Christ and justifies the killing of anyone that believes that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. Placing themselves above Christ, they formed their own religion which is called Islam.

## **Islam Heresy and the False Prophet Mohammed**

"The Life and Religion of Mohammed" by: Rev. J.L. Menezes: 1-7

"Ancient Arabia, commonly called Arbistan, famous as the birthplace of Mohammed (the founder of a religion which is now professed by about one sixth of the earth's population) is a large tract of land bounded by the river Euphrates, the Persian Gulf, the Sindian, India and the Red Seas and part of the Mediterranean Sea. Arabia Proper however is much narrower, reaching no further northward than the



Isthmus which runs from Aila to the head of the Persian Gulf, and is bounded on the north by Asiatic Turkey, on the east by the Persian Gulf, on the south by the Arabian Sea and on the west by the Red Sea.

Arabia Proper is divided into seven provinces namely (1) The Sinai Desert, (2) The Hedjaz or the Land of Pilgrimage, (3) Yaman, (4) Hadramaut, (5) Oman, or the kingdom of Muscat, (6) Bahrein or the province situated along the Persian Gulf, (7) Nezd, or the central highlands of Arabia.

The Arabs, situated as they were between the great populations of Asia and Africa, naturally possessed many religious features in common with the adjacent peoples. The Arabs originally acknowledged the existence of one supreme God, creator of the universe, whom they called Allah Taala, the most high God.

Their religion soon lost its earliest monotheism, and degenerated into gross idolatry, fetichism, animal worship and star worship. Ancient Arabia was a refuge for all sorts of religious fugitives and each band added something new to the national stock of religious ideas. From their pagan neighbors, they adopted the doctrine of the abodes or haunts of god; marked them out as sacred territories by pillars, and within which bloodshed, cutting of trees, and killing game was forbidden, and within such enclosures the blood of sacrifices was smeared on sacred stones, and gifts were hung up on the trees. This is the origin of the Haramain or sacred territory around Mecca and Medina. Everywhere in Arabia there were wells, pillars and heaps of stone, where the Arab devotees congregated to obtain special blessings. The blood of the sacrifices was smeared over the rude stone altar, and the flesh was eaten by the worshipper. "

The Modern Arabians are sprung from two stocks, namely from Joktan or Kahtan, the son of Eber mentioned in Genesis 10:26 and the other from Adnan, descended from Ishmael the son of Abram by Hagar, an Egyptian slave. It was the ill will of Ishmael that expelled him from the tribe of Abraham and into a generator of the children of the flesh rather than of God's because he had become joined to a woman from Egypt, that is, an idolatress. **Jesus is speaking:** "Not all those who come from Israel are Israelites nor those born from the lineage of Abraham are all (his) children, but through Isaac shall your descendants be named. Therefore, the children of the flesh are not children of God, but the children of the promise are accounted as the descendants." Ref: MV Epistle of St Paul: 253

The most celebrated and central object of Arab worship however was the Black Stone of Mecca, set in the corner of a square building called the Kaaba, in which also are placed the images of Abraham and Ishmael each carrying in their hands divine arrows.

[Note: The Black Stone rests in the Harem, "Sanctuary", cognate of "harem," which used to mean a Temple of Women: in Babylon, a shrine of the Goddess Har, mother of harlots. Ref. from Barbara Walker's "The Woman's



Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets:"] **Image: the Black Stone at Mecca is located in the building called the Kaaba**

The connection of Arabia to Ishmael, the first son of Abram not Abraham - whose first son was Isaac, is very significant, the significance of which is mentioned in Paul's letter to the Galatians. **Galatians 4:8-31: Do Not Throw this Freedom Away**

**You who want to be subject to the law, tell me: do you know what the law has to say? There it is written that Abraham had two sons, Ishmael and Isaac, one by the slave girl, the other by his freeborn wife. The son of the slave girl had been begotten in the course of nature, but the son of the free woman was the fruit of the promise.**

**All this is an allegory: the two women stand for the two covenants. One is from Mount Sini, and brought forth children to slavery: this is Hagar. The mountain Sinai [Hagar] is in Arabia and corresponds to the Jerusalem of our time, which is likewise in slavery with her children. But the Jerusalem on high is freeborn, and it is she who is our mother. That is why Scripture says:**

**"Rejoice, you barren one who bear no children; break into song, you stranger to the pains of children!**

**For many are the children of the wife deserted - far more than of her who has a husband!"**

**You, my brothers, are children of the promise, as Isaac was. But just as in those days the son born in nature's course persecuted the one whose birth was in the realm of spirit, so do we find it now. What does Scripture say on this point? "Cast out slave girl and son together; for the slave girl's son shall never be an heir on equal terms with the son" of the one born free.**

**Therefore, my brothers, we are not children of a slave girl but of a mother who is free. It was for liberty that Christ freed us.**

The multiplicity and variety of so many religions and religious ideas and practices not infrequently conflicting with one another had already produced in the minds of these people the necessity of finding a religion that would be reconciliatory, and that could be adapted to the nature of the people and thus the path was laid open to the new religion called Hanifs, which was introduced just before the birth of Mohammed. These Hanifs were a small number of Arabs, who worshipped only Allah, rejecting polytheism, and sought freedom from sin and resignation to God's will. Thus, we see Hanifism was only a step to Islam, and such was the state of religion in Arabia before the time of Mohammed, called by him 'the time of ignorance,' and thus to a very great extent the ground was prepared for the prophet of Islam."

## **The Violent Rise of Islam**

Ref. "The Woman and the Dragon" by: David M Lindsey

"Despite the incredible number of heresies that Satan threw at the early church, by the beginning of the seventh century Catholicism had spread throughout most of Europe, North Africa, and Asia Minor, and was promising to convert the whole world to Christ. Unable to stop the spread of Catholicism with heretical doctrines and 10 Imperial persecutions of Christians by pagan Roman emperors, Satan decided the time had come for a brand-new religion to challenge Christianity. This new religion, founded by him, fallen archangel, would subtly mix the truth with

lies, and would be given to the descendants of Abraham's illegitimate son, Ishmael, whom the Bible called 'a wild ass of a man.' (Gen 16)

Masquerading as an angel of light, Satan appeared to the Arab Mohammed and announced that both Judaism and Christianity were in error, that Jesus was not divine, that there was no Trinity, and that Allah wanted to give him, Mohammed, the true gospel (which was later assembled from Mohammed's oral teachings and called the 'Koran' or 'the reading'). The name of this heretical new religion is, of course, Islam, which means submission to the will of all, and its followers are called Muslims, which means 'those who submit.'

With incredible foresight, St. Paul had warned the Christians at Corinth in the first century to be on guard against such false apostles preaching a different gospel or another Jesus, because the devil can disguise himself as an angel of light:

**(Ref. 2 Corinthians 11:4-15) For if someone comes and preaches another Jesus than the one we preached, or if you received a different spirit than the one you received, or a different gospel than the one you accepted, you put up with it well enough. For such people are false apostles, deceitful workers, who masquerade as apostles of Christ. And no wonder, for even Satan masquerades as an angel of light. So it is not strange that his ministers also masquerade as ministers of righteousness. Their end will correspond to their deeds.**

Mohammed's religion of the angel spread like a plague throughout the Middle East and North Africa, gaining new converts not by love, but by the point of a sword. Vowing to overthrow Judeo-Christianity and convert the world to Islam, as many still do today, fanatical Arab hordes declared a jihad ("holy war") on the historic centers of Catholic civilization such as Jerusalem, Antioch, Alexandria, and Carthage. Christianity on the European continent was in danger of annihilation, too, as Muslims invaders captured Spain in 714, and then besieged France in 732.

But one thing the invading Arabs hadn't taken into account was Christ's promise that his church would never be conquered. Catholic forces in Europe defeated the invading Muslims at Poitiers, France, in 732; in Spain during the year of 1212; at Vienna, Austria, in 1529; in the Mediterranean Sea at the Battle of Lepanto in 1571; at Vienna again in 1683; at Belgrade in 1717; and finally in the Balkans in 1912. Notwithstanding their repeated attempts, the Muslims failed to conquer Christianity.



Islam failed to conquer the Roman Catholic Church but had much better success against the Eastern Orthodox Church, capturing most of its lands and greatly reducing its power and influence. The Eastern Orthodox Church of the Byzantine Roman Empire headquartered in what is now Turkey split from the Roman Catholic Church in 1054 over disagreements with papal authority. Relations between Eastern and Western patriarchies had been growing worse over the centuries, especially since the introduction of the eighth century eastern heresy of *Iconoclasm* (which maintained that religious statues and paintings, so prevalent in the Catholic Church, were idolatrous), and a ninth century eastern heresy of *Photianism* (which claimed that the Holy Spirit proceeded from the Father but not

the Son). The Greek Schism from the Roman Catholic Church in 1054, and again in 1282, proved disastrous for the Eastern Orthodox Church: the Byzantine capital of Constantinople, the center of the Eastern Orthodox Church, fell to the Turks in 1453, where it has remained in the hands of the Muslims. The Vatican in Rome, the capital of Western Christendom, remains to this day in the hands of Catholics. History has proven time and time again that God protects his One True Church.



**[NOTE: The fall of Constantinople and its destruction is a striking example of the awful punishment meted out by God to those who sin against the Holy Spirit. The Greeks, led by their Patriarch Photius and Cerularius, denied the divinity of the Holy Spirit and, after apparently renouncing their error, fell back into the same sin. They were threatened by Pope Nicholas V with God's anger if they did not repent. This they obstinately refused to do. Three years later, in 1453, Mahomet II, at the head of a formidable Moslem army, surrounded the city and after fierce fighting defeated the Greeks and captured Constantinople – this, on the very feast of the Holy Spirit. Fearful massacres, pillage and fires lasted three whole days, reducing the inhabitants to an awful plight. Mahomet II, on the fourth day, entered the city, took possession of the Imperial Palace and turned the cathedral into a mosque. Constantinople has since then lain under the cruel yoke of the Turks for over 500 years. What a punishment.] Ref: Fr. Paul O'Sullivan, O.P. (E.D.M.)**

Mohammed's many and cruel executions, his craftiness in planning and allowing assassinations, his treachery in his attacks on the unarmed during the sacred months, his insatiable hatred towards Jews and Christians, his raids and highway robberies, distinguish him among the most notorious brigands, make him a tyrant of the highest degree. His unimaginable cruelties, as well as the debauchery of his private life, show in him a very great degree of moral degeneracy which reached the maximum height of his self-delusion.



We find him, after his early struggles and the commencement of his preaching, constantly imbued with fatalistic ideas; he believed in predestination, he had many superstitious beliefs and was guided by omens and prognostications. His many inward struggles, his moral debates, and his aspirations seemed to him the very voice of God speaking to him. Although he pretended to denounce idolatry, and to preach the Kaaba and the superstitions practices he ordained to be practiced there, his veneration for the black stone at Kaaba; his superstitious belief in the water of Zem Zem well, all make us doubt whether he really denounced idolatry generally or denounced only such idolatry as did not meet his taste.

However, his denunciation of idolatry on the whole, his preaching the one true God, the equality of man before God, his precepts of charity and fraternal love; his injunctions forbidding the use of liquor and other spirits, as well as of the practice of usury to his followers, really distinguish Mohammed honorably as a great religious teacher; though on the other hand his sensuality, deception, cruelty and intolerance stain the Prophet's life to the highest degree and prove him to be both an erring mortal and in no sense an infallible model of conduct.

The Prophecy of Paul's teaching to the **Galatians 4:8-31** that we mentioned in the beginning of this article is surely being fulfilled, **But just as in those days the son born in nature's course persecuted the one whose birth was in the realm of spirit, so do we find it now."**

[**Note:** Scripture tells us that no one can know the Father apart from God's Word, that is, unless the Son reveals him, and no one can know the Son unless the Father so wills. Therefore, the Son reveals the knowledge of the Father by his revelation of himself. Knowledge of the Father consists in the self-revelation of the Son, for all is revealed through the Word. The Son performs everything as a ministry to the Father, from beginning to end, and without the Son no one can know God. Mohammed by embracing his vision and the position of 'the Prophet' had placed himself above Christ and denied the Trinity and the Divinity of Christ, just as Satan did when the Father revealed His plan to have a Son.

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "The number, 333, indicates the divinity of Christ. Lucifer rebels against God through pride, because he wants to put himself above God. 333 is the number which indicates the mystery of God. He who wants to put himself above God bears the sign, 666, and consequently this number indicates the name of Lucifer, Satan, that is to say, of him who sets himself against Christ." (Ref: MMP: 611)

*The Blessed Mother continues to speak: "666 indicated once, that is to say, for the first time, expresses the year 666, six hundred and sixty-six. In this period of history, the Antichrist is manifested through the phenomenon of Islam, which directly denies the mystery of the Divine Trinity and the divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ. Islamism, with its military force, breaks loose everywhere, destroys all the ancient Christian communities, and invades Europe, and it is only through my extraordinary motherly intervention, begged for powerfully by the Holy Father, that it does not succeed in destroying Christianity completely." Ref: MMP:407*

Mohammed denies the Divinity of Christ and places himself above Christ which places him above God. He who wants to put himself above God bears the sign, 666. Thus, Satan has claimed this religion, Islam, as his own. Islam was founded in the year 666.]

## Mecca - Islam began in the year 666 AD

"Islam is the fastest growing religion in the world. It is simply astonishing to see that over .9 to 1.3 billion people of the globe (6.9 billion as of 2009), quite ignorant of the true life and character of the Prophet of Islam, blindly and fanatically profess the religion taught by such a man, fully contented to find that the religion taught by the Prophet besides promising them heavenly paradise after death, gives them full scope in this world to lead a life as easy as one could desire and to satisfy their sensual pleasures to the highest imaginable degree." Ref: **The Life and Religion of Mohammed** by: Fr. J.L. Menezes]



## Radical Islam

Ref: Holy Love message Nov 16,2015

Our Lady comes as Refuge of Holy Love with a globe in front of Her. She says, "The world will not be safe or at peace so long as radical Islam is in hearts. This ideology promotes terror and the annihilation of all who do not share their beliefs. This is the personification of evil and the enemy all must recognize and combat.

There can be no compromise or negotiation with such evil. It is critical that all understand this. Pray that those who follow such error be converted. The terrorists are My children too. They are misled in their beliefs and certainly do not distinguish good from evil.

This is why during these times the Consecration of the heart of the world to Our United Hearts (Jesus and Mary) is so vital to peace and security. It is why your rosaries for discernment are necessary against the propagation of false teachings. Each one of you has a role in the future of the world through your prayers and sacrifices.

If you do not recognize the enemy of your soul, you cannot combat him. If you do not combat him, your path of personal holiness is obstructed. Therefore, teach yourself to avoid anything which opposes Godliness and Holy Love. Avoid such people or situations. Pray against any such temptation.



I must add, many vocations are destroyed when souls do not pay heed to what they lend credence to in the present moment.”

## Jihad

“Once while Zeid the slave and adopted son of the prophet was leading a party of new converts in prayer, they were suddenly attacked by the Meccans, but the Mohammedans boldly defended themselves, and on this occasion Zeid struck one of the assailants so violently with a camel’s goad (whip or a long pole), that it made the man bleed profusely, and thus the first man’s blood was split in the cause of Islam and this blood was to run in torrents while Islam was being propagated at the point of the sword by the prophet.” Ref: **The Life and Religion of Mohammed** by: Fr. J.L. Menezes]



**The 1st Jihad** – took place during the formation years (640-740) of the Muslim religion, which butchered and killed thousands of Christians who would not submit to Islamic law.

**The 2nd Jihad** – took place during the years (1000-1500) where vicious attacks took place against the Byzantine capital of Constantinople, which split Turkey in half, Spain, Vienna - Austria, the battle at Lepanto, Belgrade, then in the Balkans

**The 3rd Jihad** – A World-wide Jihad may very well take place as the world moves towards a one-world religion which would threaten the very existence of Christianity.

## Islamic War on Christians

Jesus is speaking: “It is contemplated, the false Ecumenism and it is planned, the fight of the Muslims against the Christians. When the blood will cover the Earth the Muslims will think to have won, and the blood will not only be living blood but also spiritual blood of equal value and even superior in regards to sufferance and instead it will be too late when they realize, that they were pawns and tools to do the dirty work against the Christians exactly like the Hebrew Heads did when putting Me to death, by using the Romans.” Ref: Conchiglia – San Juan Diego Sept 22, 2013



## What Did the Saints Say about Islam?

By Andrew Brieszad on April 30, 2015 Evangelization, Featured, Interfaith Islam



“For Islamic scholars, there is a statement in the apostolic exhortation of **Pope Francis**, *Evangelii Gaudium*, which is particularly troubling: Faced with disconcerting episodes of violent fundamentalism, our respect for true followers of Islam should lead us to avoid hateful generalizations, for authentic Islam and the proper reading of the Koran are opposed to every form of violence. (p. 253)

As the situation in the Middle East escalates, and the violence of the Islamic State of Iraq and al-Sham (ISIS) spills rivers of innocent Christian blood, this statement seems incongruous with reality.

Popes are certainly free to have personal opinions. A Pope’s opinions, however, when shared with the public, carry more weight because of the authority of his office than would the opinions of another, lesser prelate. His words — particularly when expressed not through an interview or sermon, but an official document — signal, at least implicitly, that his opinion is in fact the belief of the Church. This has a real impact on the understanding of whatever issue is being touched upon, for both Catholics and non-Catholics alike. Particularly in a modern context, where global news is instantaneously available, papal opinions spread far, and fast. Once an idea is out in the wild as something “the pope said”, it becomes difficult to ever take back. There is even a not entirely uncommon misconception that papal opinion, when it touches on any subject related to faith, rises to the level of infallibility.

It seems that there has never been so much division within the Church over basic doctrine. Catholics today argue over long-established teachings which, as recently as fifty years ago, were accepted without dissent. This division appears to permeate the Church, and can be seen not only amongst the laity, but also within the ranks of Catholicism’s highest prelates. This division relates not only to our own internal understanding of teaching about articles of faith and sacramental beliefs, but the way in which the Catholic Church should deal with other religions. It is particularly worrying that this comes at a time when Islam is rising in power, having recently exterminated the Catholic Faith from Iraq, with ever greater numbers of Muslims answering Islam’s call to jihad against Christians.

The recent dormancy of Islam has led many in this generation to believe precisely as Pope Francis does: that it is only Muslim extremists who pose a threat, and that the religion itself is more or less praiseworthy. The experiences of most of the saints throughout Church history, however, taught them the opposite — namely,

that Islam and its practices are antithetical to the Catholic faith and those who seek to live it.

Hilaire Belloc, the great 20th century Catholic historian and poet, warned in 1929 that Islam would make a return to the world stage: We shall almost certainly have to reckon with Islam in the near future. Perhaps, if we lose our Faith, it will rise. For after this subjugation of the Islamic culture by the nominally Christian had already been achieved, the political conquerors of that culture began to notice two disquieting features about it: The first was that its spiritual foundation proved immovable; the second that its area of occupation did not recede, but on the contrary slowly expanded.

In my own youth the decaying power of Islam (for it was still decaying) in the Near East was a strong menace to the peace of Europe. Those old people of whom I speak had grandparents in whose times Islam was still able to menace the West. The Turks besieged Vienna and nearly took it, less than a century before the American Declaration of Independence. Islam was then our superior, especially in military art. There is no reason why its recent inferiority in mechanical construction, whether military or civilian, should continue indefinitely. Even a slight accession of material power would make the further control of Islam by an alien culture difficult. A little more and there will cease that which our time has taken for granted, the physical domination of Islam by the disintegrated Christendom we know.

As Christians, we need to understand this situation much better than we currently do. When it comes to the variances between what the Church and her saints used to say about Islam and what is being said now, we need to square the circle. With Islamic violence sweeping the Middle East and growing Muslim populations in many formerly Christian nations, being able to see the reality we face with clarity and truthfulness is critical to our ability to evangelize Muslims.

As Christians in Iraq and Syria are learning at their own peril, it may also be the only way we'll learn to survive them."

## **The Saints - Islam**

- **"Whoever does not embrace the Catholic Christian faith is lost, like your false prophet Muhammad."** - St. Peter Mavimenu (d. 8th century), martyr from Gaza. Response reported in the *Martyriologum Romanum* when he was asked to convert to Islam by a group of Muslims.

- **"We profess Christ to be truly God and your prophet to be a precursor of the Antichrist and other profane doctrine."** - Sts. Habentus, Jeremiah, Peter, Sabinian, Walabonsus, and Wistremundus (d. 851), martyrs of Cordoba, Spain. Reported in the *Memoriale Sanctorum* in response to Spanish Umayyad Caliph 'Abd Ar-Rahman II's ministers that they convert to Islam on pain of death.

- **"Any cult which denies the divinity of Christ, does not profess the existence of the Holy Trinity, refutes baptism, defames Christians, and derogates the priesthood, we consider to be damned."** - Sts. Aurelius, Felix, George, Liliusa, and Natalia (d. 852), martyrs of Cordoba, Spain. Reported in the *Memoriale Sanctorum* in response to Spanish Umayyad Caliph 'Abd Ar-Rahman II's ministers that they convert to Islam on pain of death.

• **“The Mahometan paradise, however, is only fit for beasts; for filthy sensual pleasure is all the believer has to expect there.”** - St. Alfonsus Liguori (d. 1787). Quoted from his book, *The History of Heresies and their Refutation*.

• **“There is also the superstition of the Ishmaelites which to this day prevails and keeps people in error, being a forerunner of the Antichrist.... From that time to the present a false prophet named Mohammed has appeared in their midst. This man, after having chanced upon the Old and New Testaments and likewise, it seems, having conversed with an Arian monk, devised his own heresy. Then, having insinuated himself into the good graces of the people by a show of seeming piety, he gave out that a certain book had been sent down to him from heaven. He had set down some ridiculous compositions in this book of his and he gave it to them as an object of veneration.”** - St. John Damascene (d. 749), Syrian Arab Catholic monk and scholar. Quoted from his book *On Heresies* under the section *On the Heresy of the Ishmaelites* (in *The Fathers of the Church*. Vol. 37. Translated by the Catholic University of America. CUA Press. 1958. Pages 153-160.)

• **“On the other hand, those who founded sects committed to erroneous doctrines proceeded in a way that is opposite to this, the point is clear in the case of Muhammad. He seduced the people by promises of carnal pleasure to which the concupiscence of the flesh goads us. His teaching also contained precepts that were in conformity with his promises, and he gave free rein to carnal pleasure. In all this, as is not unexpected, he was obeyed by carnal men. As for proofs of the truth of his doctrine, he brought forward only such as could be grasped by the natural ability of anyone with a very modest wisdom. Indeed, the truths that he taught he mingled with many fables and with doctrines of the greatest falsity. He did not bring forth any signs produced in a supernatural way, which alone fittingly gives witness to divine inspiration; for a visible action that can be only divine reveals an invisibly inspired teacher of truth. On the contrary, Muhammad said that he was sent in the power of his arms—which are signs not lacking even to robbers and tyrants.”** - St. Thomas Aquinas (d. 1274), Theologian and Doctor of the Church. Quoted from his *De Rationibus Fidei Contra Saracenos, Graecos, et Armenos* and translated from Fr. Damian Fehlner's *Aquinas on Reasons for the Faith: Against the Muslims, Greeks, and Armenians* (Franciscans of the Immaculate. 2002.).

What is obvious from these statements is that they represent a very different view of Islam than we've heard from the Vatican in recent years. The recent dormancy of Islam has led many in this generation to believe precisely as Pope Francis does: that it is only Muslim extremists who pose a threat, and that the religion itself is more or less praiseworthy. The experiences of most of the saints throughout Church history, however, taught them the opposite — namely, that Islam and its practices are antithetical to the Christian faith and those who seek to live it.”

## **The Biggest Lie of Satan**

MDM Friday, June 21st, 2013

Jesus is speaking: “My dearly beloved daughter, as paganism continues to spread like a virus throughout the world, man begins to set himself up as God. Many sects, who do not accept the Existence of the True God, honor instead the beast in their temples. These poor souls, whose love of themselves, which springs from a fierce ambition, have set up temples, which brazenly honor Satan. To many outsiders, these temples seem like churches, which honor God, but do not be fooled.

Their sole purpose is to adore the beast, who promises them eternal life. He promises them that by paying homage to their love of self, which replaces the love of God, they will gain an eternal paradise of pleasure.

The promises made to them by the beast, who communicates with them clearly, are designed to fool them into believing a lie. That if they place before the altar of the beast – the false god they adore instead of My beloved Father – their requests for worldly pleasures and self-gratification will be rewarded. If they put their needs first, before others, they believe they will be empowered with great wealth, control and freedom.

These people are encouraged to place themselves before God and to seek out such powers that they will be able to defeat the Divine Kingdom of God. Sadly, they will do whatever it takes to achieve their ambition for wealth and control over others through pure greed. They will destroy the lives of others. They will kill in order to achieve their objectives and they curse God every day.

When they curse God they hold black masses, many of which are held in secret and attended by powerful people, including those who say they serve God in His churches. Their satanic ceremonies are commonplace, and they are proud of their acts. They proudly proclaim their buildings to be temples, for no shame do they have in their souls. These temples are set up to pay homage to Satan, not God, yet they would have you believe otherwise.

They will be punished by Me for their crimes against humanity and the profanities against God, of which they are guilty. Many of them curse My Father by using the terms which are unique to Him. My Father said: "I Am the Beginning." "I am" is used to denote their love of self and they will emulate every holy act, deed and repeat words, which were given to the world by God, in order to defile Him.

Their temples will be, during the Great Chastisement, torn asunder by God and they will become barren and empty without any kind of power over God's children. They will, however, like all of God's children be given the chance to reject Satan before the Great Day. Some will accept My Hand of Mercy, but many will reject it, for they believe in the diabolic lies, which are imprinted upon their souls by the beast.

They believe that they, by controlling the world, expanding their knowledge of the universe, control life by extending human life and by depleting the global population that they will become as God.

Satan is very careful as to how he captures their souls. He shows them great visions of the future, which he tells them is theirs. He tells them of great events, which are to take place in the future, which is theirs for the taking. All are lies. None of what he tells them is true. Satan has many powers, which were given to him by God, as Lucifer, one of the most powerful angels in My Father's hierarchy. He shows his followers beautiful images of a glorious future, which he says will be theirs if they surrender their souls to him. They believe in his promises of the future.

*The biggest lie is that Satan can foretell the future, but this can never be. Prophecy can only come from God. No one has been bequeathed this Gift, which can only pour from the Lips of God. Satan cannot foretell future events, details of which can only be given to the prophets of God. If you believe in Satan's promises, your life becomes a lie and Eternal Life cannot be yours, unless you accept the Truth.*

## Turning Points in the History of the Medieval Church

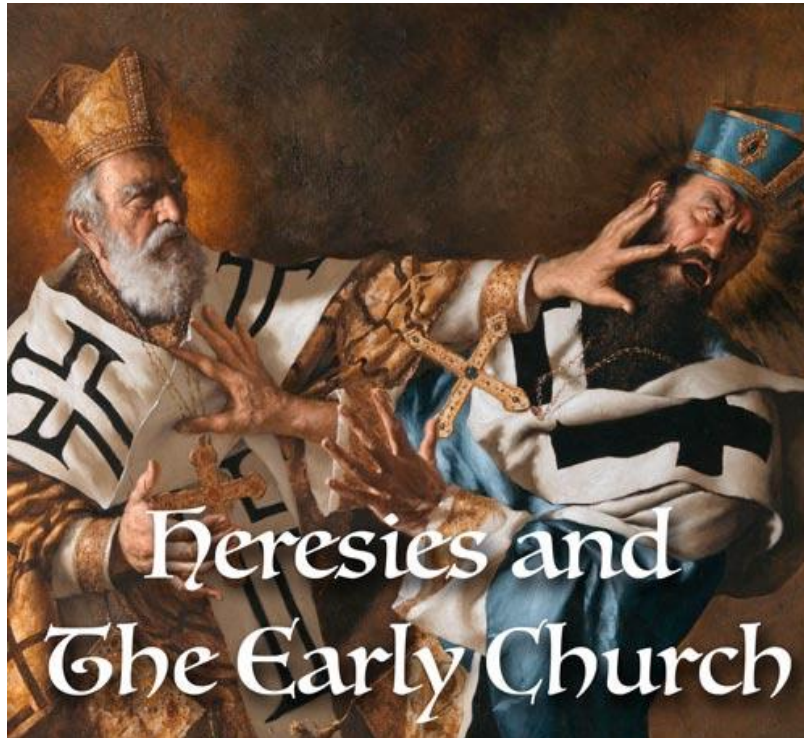
Ref: **Church History** by Fr. John Laux, M.A.

A.D.	Summary
596	Pope Gregory the Great sends the Prior Augustine with forty monks to preach the Gospel to the English. Beginning of the marvelous missionary activity of the Church among the Teutonic nations. Ireland sends forth St. Columcille and St. Columban; England, St. Willibrord and St. Boniface.
622	The Hegira (The flight of Muhammad from Mecca to Medina in A.D.622) In A.D.666 Mohammed begins his career of conquest, which is pushed to the limits of the known world by his successors. Eastern Christianity is decimated; North Africa and Spain are overrun. Islam's advance is checked in the West by the victory of Charles Martel at Tours (732)
754	The alliance of the Papacy, which has become also a temporal power, with the Carolingian rulers of the Franks leads to the restoration of the Roman Empire of the West. Charlemagne is crowned Emperor by the Pope on Christmas Day, A.D. 800.
888	The disruption of the Carolingian Empire is followed by the darkest period in the history of the Church. The gloom is relieved by the conversion of the Scandinavian and Slavic races and the spread of Christianity into Iceland and Greenland.
963	Otto the Great, king of the Eastern Franks (Germany) founds the Holy Roman Empire. His successors, especially Henry III, rescue the Papacy from its degradation at the hands of the Roman barons and began the reform of the Church.
1054	The Separation of the Eastern Church from the West – the Greek Schism – is consummated.
1073	Gregory VII (Hildebrand) takes up the struggle for the liberation of the Church from secular control and establishes the supremacy of the Papacy over the Empire. The Popes are acknowledged as the judges not only in spiritual but also in temporal matters by the peoples of the West.
1095	The Crusades place the Pope at the head of a movement which unites all western Christendom against the Saracens.
1198	During the reign of Innocent III the Papacy attains the zenith of its power.
1245	The fall of Frederick II frees the Papacy from the Hohenstaufen, but forces it to seek an alliance with the French monarchy.
1303	Boniface VIII succumbs in the struggle with the French king. The Papacy loses its temporal supremacy. For seventy years the Popes reside far from Rome in the shadow of the French court.
1378	The attempt to restore the seat of the Papacy to Rome leads to the Great Schism of the West. The reunion affected the Council of Constance (1417) which leads to a sharp conflict for supremacy between Pope and Council. The papacy triumphs in the Council of Florence (1429). The Primacy of the Pope is acknowledged by East and West.
1447	With Nicholas V the first Renaissance pope ascends the Throne of Peter. For nearly a hundred years the Papacy is identified with the deep and widespread intellectual movement known as the Renaissance and attempts to guide its destinies. The Popes fail to head the signs of the time, which point to an approaching religious revolution.





## Chapter 7: Heresies and the Early Church

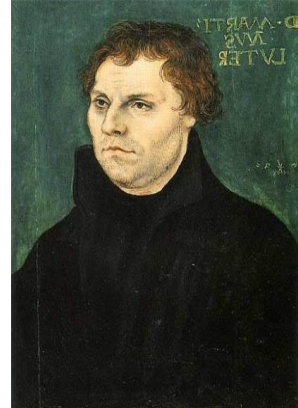


**More Heresies in the Second Millennium, Satan Attacks the Church in Modern Times, Solar Scriptura vs Divine Revelation, King Henry VIII, Man's Desire to be on His Own, Humanity Splits into Two People, Protestant Christians, Leaving Mother Church, Church Unity, The Powers of Hell Will not Prevail, The Pathway of Truth Leads to Salvation, Turning Points in the History of the Church, One Country Two Religions. . .**

## **Satan Attacks the Church in Modern Times – Martin Luther**

“The Woman and the Dragon” by: David M Lindsey

“The Catholic Church, when taken as an institution, as holy and perfect like its founder, Jesus Christ, but when taken as a group of people it involves all the faults and weaknesses characteristic of human beings. The church has never claimed that all its members have been Saints. In fact, it openly admits that many of its members have been downright scoundrels. Having had many undesirable elements within its hierarchy, however, doesn't mean that the church itself is flawed, or that it should be overthrown. The United States wouldn't abolish the office of the President because it's had several wayward chief executives, so we shouldn't expect the Catholic Church to eliminate its papacy or ecclesiastical hierarchy because of the bad actions of its more notorious members.



Notwithstanding Christ's promise of divine protection for the Catholic Church, throughout history numerous anti-Catholics have regularly cited real and/or imagined abuses within the papacy and priestly hierarchy as justification for their rebellion against church authority and church doctrine. Such is the case with the two most notable forerunners of the Protestant rebellion; John Wycliff and Jan Hus.

In the latter half of the fourteenth century, an English philosopher and theologian from Oxford name John Wycliff, dubbed the 'Morningstar of the Protestant Reformation,' set off a firestorm of controversy when he publicly castrated the hierarchy of the Catholic Church in England for being power mad and materialistic. Wycliff used these charges, which have some merit, as a vehicle to attack the Catholic Church's teachings. Denouncing as unscriptural many of the beliefs and practices of the established church, Wycliff denied the divinely commissioned authority of the pope and the bishops, dismissed the doctrine of transubstantiation, and rejected the sacrament of penance in the practice of selling indulgences. Arguing that the Bible alone is sufficient for faith, Wycliff favored a more direct relationship with God without the necessity of popes, prelates, or priest as mediators.

Wycliffe's attacks on the papacy and church hierarchy couldn't have come at a worse time because the church was already embroiled in a terrible factious split called the 'Great Western Schism of 1370 -1417.' During this darkest period in church history, three rivals for the papacy in Avignon, Rome, and Pisa simultaneously claim to be the one true pope of the Catholic Church. Needless to say, having three people claim to be pope terribly undermines the authority and prestige of the papacy, and it wasn't until the Council of Constance in 1415, which reunited the church again under one pope, that the reputation of the papacy was restored to its former good standing.

Because of his position against Rome, Wycliff was called before the Bishop of London, William Courtenay, on February 19, 1377, to give an account of his doctrines.

The inquisition abruptly ended, though, John of Guant, who had escorted Wycliff, became involved in a fracas (quarrel/brawl) with the bishop and his staff.

Consequently, on May 22, 1377, Pope Gregory XI issued several bulls (A **Papal bull** is a particular type of letters patent or charter issued by a Pope of the Catholic Church.) accusing Wycliff of heresy, and in May of the following year, Courtenay, now the Archbishop of Canterbury, convened an ecclesiastical court that condemned Wycliff as a heretic and brought about his expulsion from Oxford. Retired to his parish of Lutterworth, the condemned Wycliff died in 1382 before the authorities could carry out the sentence of execution. Unable to carry out sentencing, the Council of Constance (1414 -1418) ordered Wycliff's writings burned and his interred remains removed from holy ground and incinerated as a symbolic gesture of his damnation in hell as a heretic, which seems very disrespectful on the part of the church to us today.

Wycliffe's followers, the 'Lollards,' were disbanded at the beginning of the fifteenth century, but not before they had influenced another dissident priest, Jan Hus (1369 -1450), to denounce the Catholic Church. Hus, a Bohemian preacher from Prague, was captivated by the schismatic rhetoric of John Wycliff, and like Wycliff before him, publicly criticized the papacy and church hierarchy for their abuse of power and authority. Going against church teachings, Hus believed in the predestination of souls, regarded the Bible as the ultimate religious authority, and held that Jesus Christ, rather than the corrupt ecclesiastical hierarchy, is the true head of the Christian community. Oral tradition, the teaching Magisterium of the Church, the divinely appointed vicarship of Peter, and the ordination of clergy were irrelevant to Hus because of the prevalent abuse he perceived existed within the church.

Hus's heretical teachings and his demand for radical reforms in the church hierarchy eventually led to his denunciation in 1407, his banning from preaching in 1408, and the burning of his books in 1409. Excommunicated first in 1410, and again in 1412, Hus was called before the Council of Constantine 1414 to defend himself against charges of heresy. Immediately upon his arrival at Constance, Hus was taken prisoner by his enemies. When brought before the Council of Constance, church authorities ordered Hus to recant his heretical teachings and to stop preaching. Refusing to do either, Jan Hus was burned at the stake on July 6, 1415.

Following the death of the descendent John Wycliff and Jan Hus, the perfect vehicle for spreading rebellion against the church finally arrived in 1455, the year Johann Gutenberg invented movable metal type-press in Germany. With the invention of the Gutenberg press, the Bible no longer had to be painstakingly hand-written by monks in monasteries and sold at prohibitive prices to theologians and educators: now it could be cheaply printed in large quantities and is easily disturbed to the masses. With the Bible now in the hands of common, who were free to interpret it however they wish, the Catholic Church's divinely appointed authority was made more vulnerable to attack. All that was needed was someone brazen enough to come forward and challenge the church by using the Bible as his sole authority. That someone was Martin Luther.

Martin Luther, the founding father of Protestantism, was born on November 10, 1483, and christened 'Martin' on November 11th in honor of St. Martin's Day.

On April 3, 1507, Martin Luther was ordained a priest at the Cathedral of Mary in Erfurt. During the solemn celebration of his first mass, Luther froze at the moment of consecration of the Eucharist and was unable to speak or move for several minutes (Luther later said it was because he couldn't fathom holding God in his

hands). Whatever the real cause of his panic attack, as a monk, Luther was a nervous wreck - no amount of penance could overcome his fear of being damned for all eternity. Luther would spend hours examining his conscience and an equal amount of time in the confessional pouring over his sins in the greatest of detail, much to the annoyance of his professors. No matter how many works of piety or mortification of the flesh he performed, Luther couldn't rid himself of the thoughts that kept resounding over and over in his mind that he was going to hell. Luther was so obsessed with his sins that his fellow monks thought him mad. Years later, as an ex-monk, Luther wrote about his excessive scrupulosity and punctiliousness at the Erfurt monastery: 'From misplaced reliance on my righteousness my heart became full of distrust, doubt, fear, hatred, and blaspheme of God. I was such an enemy of Christ that whenever I saw an image or a picture of Him hanging on His Cross, loathed the sight and shut my eyes and felt that I would have rather seen the devil. My spirit was completely broken, and I was always in the state of melancholy; for, do what I would, my 'righteousness' and my 'good works' brought me no help or consolation.'

Of course, Luther found no solace in trying to keep the rigid monastic vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience because he entered the monastery out of fear of being damned and not out of love for God or the religious life. No matter how hard he tried Luther just couldn't observe the strict rules of monasticism, especially charity. As a virile young man, Luther longed to satisfy the constant cravings of the flesh. 'I am inflamed with carnal desire' he wrote, 'while I ought to be fervent in the spirit. I am on fire with the great flame of my unbridled flesh and sit here in leisure and laziness neglecting prayer.'

To rid his guilty conscience over his lustful desires, Luther fabricated a whole new theology of salvation; a salvation without obedience to the Ten Commandments; one that would justify carnality and wantonness without the fear of damnation. While sitting in the *cloaca* (toilet) one day, Luther was suddenly struck by St. Paul's passage in Hebrews that said '... the just shall live by faith,' to which Luther added one key word not found in the original text, a word which significantly altered the meaning of that passage. The key word that Luther affixed was *alone*. Now, instead of '... the just shall live by faith,' it became '... the just shall live by faith alone.' With Luther's insertion of a single word another new heresy was born - the Protestant heresy of *sola fide* or 'faith alone.' No longer were good works, obedience to the Ten Commandments, or mortifications of the flesh necessary for salvation - faith alone in Jesus Christ assured your entrance into heaven.

Believing that he had rediscovered the true way to heaven, Luther prepared himself mentally to challenge the Catholic Church regarding their doctrine of salvation through faith and good works. He went to work immediately.

On the eve of All Saints' Day, October 31, 1517, more commonly known as Halloween, Martin Luther, aged 33, the same age as Christ when he was nailed to the cross, nailed a list of 95 theses to the church door of Wittenberg Castle demanding that Archbishop Albrecht of Mainz put an end to the sale of indulgences (tithes given to remit temporal punishment or get people out of purgatory), which were being sold by a Dominican monk, Johannes Tetzel, in the Brandenburg territories near Wittenberg for the construction of St. Peter's Basilica in Rome. Insisting that salvation for souls came only through *sola fide*, Luther vehemently

objected to what he thought was Tetzel's overzealous ways of selling salvation for a price.

Luther was convinced that the pope would support his 95 theses, but when he found out that the pope had interpreted his thesis as an attack on papal authority and had sided with Tetzel and Archbishop Albrecht, he knew that he was in danger of being condemned a heretic. Martin Luther was quickly summoned before his superiors to give an accounting of his actions. In defending his 95 theses before his superiors, Luther, like Wycliff before him, argued that the Bible's authority superseded the authority of the pope and the church council. Scripture, Luther contended, is the ultimate authority, not the priests, bishops, cardinals, church fathers, doctors, teaching magisterium, ecumenical councils, or popes.

Calling his heretical beliefs *sola scriptura*, 'scripture alone,' Luther used it to defend *sola fide* by contending that the apostle Paul had made it clear in Hebrews and Romans that justification comes from 'faith alone' through unmerited 'grace alone' (*sola gratia*). According to Luther's exegesis of Paul's writings, good works and goodwill were no longer necessary for salvation; all people had to do was accept Jesus Christ as their Lord and personal Savior and wait to be taken to heaven. Once you accepted Christ, Luther maintained, nothing you could do or sin you could commit could take away your eternal salvation. Gaining rewards and merits through charity, obedience, suffering, self-denial, contrition, piety, sacrifice, and mortification of the flesh wasn't necessary for salvation anymore. Besides, Luther declared, man can do no good anyway. Because of original sin, Luther maintained, human beings are totally corrupt. The devil enslaves our wills. We are no better than 'dung.'

Luther *sole fide*, like the second-century heresy of Valentinianism, was a whole lot easier than a Catholic belief in faith and good works. With *sola fide* no one had to keep the Ten Commandments anywhere. The fear of eternal punishment for sins had been taken away. The only mortal sin, according to Luther, was the sin of unbelief in Jesus Christ. So confident was Lucifer of *sola fide* that he goaded the sinner to 'boast of his sinfulness.' 'Be a sinner and sin stoutly, Luther asserted, but trust in Christ much more firmly ... even should you practice whoredom a thousand times a day or deal just as many death-dealing blows.' Luther even went so far as to equate keeping the Ten Commandments with hating God: 'The [Mosaic] Law,' Luther said, 'brings forth hatred of God.' According to Luther, Moses, the one who brought us the Law, was, 'worse than the pope and the devil.' Evidently, Luther had forgotten what the apostle Paul said about sinning and the just laws given to Moses from God:

**What, then, are we to say? Let us continue in sin that grace may abound? Certainly not! How can we who died to sin go on living in it? Rom 6:1, 2**

**What follows from what I have said? That the [Mosaic] Law is the same as sin? Certainly not! ... Yet the law is holy, and the commandment is holy and just and good. Rom7:7-12**

A lot of Christians were coming to believe in Luther's heretical doctrine of easy salvation through cheap grace, so the Catholic Church had to do something about Luther and do it fast. After the Diet of Augsburg, around the middle of October in 1518, Luther was summoned to appear before Cardinal Cajetan for questioning about his heretical teachings. At the hearing, Luther refused to recant his beliefs, so



on June 15, 1520, Pope Leo X issued a papal bull, *Exsurge Domine*, condemning 41 statements from Luther's writings and threatening him with excommunication. Leo X's papal bull arrived in Wittenberg on October 10, 1520, and Luther defiantly burned the bull and canon law at the Elster Gate on December 10. Now having no choice but to carry out his threat, Pope Leo X excommunicated Martin Luther from the Catholic Church in his papal bull, *Decet Romanum Pontificum*, on January 3, 1521.

Following his excommunication, Luther was called before the Diet of Worms on April 17-18, 1521, to answer the Holy Roman Emperor's charges of heresy. Wasting no time, the Diet's inquisitor got right to the point with Luther: 'Do you, Martin Luther, recognize the books published under your name as your own?' 'Yes,' said Luther. 'Are you prepared to recant what you have written in these books?' Luther requested from the Diet time to think and was granted 24 hours. The following day, the question was asked of Luther again. Luther took a deep breath and announced to the presenter: 'Unless I am convinced by the testimony of the Holy Scripture or by evident reason - for I can believe neither Pope nor counsels alone, as it is clear that they had erred repeatedly and contradicted themselves - I consider myself convicted by the testimony of the Holy Scripture, which is my basis; my conscience is captive to the Word of God. Thus, I cannot and will not recant, because acting against one's conscience is neither safe nor sound. God help me. Amen.' The following day the Holy Roman Emperor, Charles V, ordered Luther's books burnt and his followers condemned as heretics.

Despite his censure by the Holy Roman Emperor, many of the German princes supported Luther because a wave of nationalistic sentiment was sweeping the German lands as German princes wanted to be free from the political and spiritual dominance of Rome (Protestantism, by the way, got its name from the German princes who 'protested' against Rome). Since Lutheranism allied itself well with the German princes' political agenda of autonomy from Rome, they weren't about to let Luther burn at the stake. He was much too vulnerable for their political cause, so a plan was formulated to save Luther's life. On his way home from the Diet of Worms, Luther was kidnapped and taken into protective custody near Elisenach by his sovereign prince, where he hid out for a year at Wartburg Castle in Junker Jorg.

Meanwhile, the rebellious fever of Protestantism spread quickly throughout Germany and northern Europe, stirring the German peasants to revolt against both church and state. Published in 1525, Luther's insightful book, *Temporal Authority: To What Extent it Should be Obeyed*, provoked the German peasants to rise up against their princes and to attack and plunder the Catholic monasteries. The ensuing Peasants' Wars of 1525, which Luther later admitted he was primarily responsible for starting, ended with the slaughter of thousands of German peasants. At the start of the insurrection, Luther betrayed the peasants and sided with the German princes, condemning the peasants' revolt in his book *Against the Robbing and Murdering Hordes of Peasants*. Luther recommended the German prince act mercilessly towards the peasants: 'Such strange times of these that a prince can be more deserving of Heaven by shedding blood than others by praying.' 'Have mercy on the poor, stab, slay, strangle, here wherever you can.' Later criticized for fomenting the Peasants' War of 1525 and then turning on the peasants, Luther tried

shifting the blame on God: 'I, Martin Luther, had slain all the peasants at the time of their rebellion, for I commanded them to be killed; their blood is upon me. But I cast it upon our Lord God; He commanded me to speak as I did.'

As he grew older and his heart turned colder, Luther's scathing diatribes against Catholics and Jews worsened. In 1545, Luther wrote a mean-spirited, degrading book called *Against the Roman Papacy, an Institution of the Devil*, in which he claimed that the Catholic Church was a 'synagogue of Satan,' it's pope the 'Antichrist,' and warned that 'the papacy must be destroyed.' Two years prior, Luther had written a hateful, anti-Semitic book, entitled *Of the Jews and their Lies*, in which he blamed the Jews for practically everything wrong in society, and recommended horrible cruelties against them as punishment. Luther's fanatical hatred for the Jews continued until the day he died. Three days before his death, February 18, 1546, his last sermon, 'Admonition against the Jews,' was a vicious, scathing attack, in which he referred to the Jews as Germany's 'public enemy:' thus, planting the seed for the Jewish Holocaust.

Martin Luther, the founding father of Protestantism, died on February 18, 1546. Shortly before he died, Luther joked to his close friends, 'When I get home to Wittenberg again, I will lie down in my coffin and give the worms a fat doctor to feast on.' Luther's self-denigrating wisecrack about himself turned out to be remarkably prophetic because in just a few days' time he died, and really did become the diet of worms."

## **500 Years Later - Pope Francis' joint Lutheran-Catholic Ceremony**

**Pope Francis' short trip to Sweden a big step on a longer journey**

**By Christopher Lamb, Religion News Service Published: Nov. 2, 2016**

"The Catholic Church has been formally engaged in discussions to bring about unity within Christianity since the reforms of the Second Vatican Council in the 1960s; the difference today is that it has a pope willing to speak to Protestant churches on equal terms.

In the past Rome acted a bit like the head teacher of ecumenical dialogue, suggesting other churches weren't really churches and hoping to bring everyone over to its point of view.

Under Francis, however, Christian leaders are treated more like colleagues talking to each other on a level playing field.

During a joint Lutheran-Catholic ceremony in Lutheran Cathedral in Lund, the pontiff demonstrated this by going further than any of his predecessors in *praising Luther, citing the former Augustinian friar's once disputed idea that Christians achieve salvation through faith alone.*

'The spiritual experience of Martin Luther challenges us to remember that apart from God we can do nothing,' Francis said on Monday (Oct. 31), the first day of his overnight visit, which began a year to the day before the official 500th anniversary of Luther nailing his 95 Theses denouncing Rome to the door of a German cathedral.

Francis also gave thanks to the Reformation for making Scripture a more central part of the Catholic Church's life.

Today, after a long and patient theological dialogue, Catholics and Lutherans no longer officially disagree on the core issues that originally split them. Indeed,

*there were hopes that the pope's visit to Sweden might herald a breakthrough in Catholics and Lutherans being able to receive Communion in each other's churches.*

While some progress was made, and a path ahead seems clearer than ever on that crucial question, there is still a long way to go.

In the meantime, however, the two churches have found new divisions, mainly over homosexuality and the ordination of women.

While Lutheran churches worldwide have a diversity of approaches, the church in Sweden is one of the most progressive: It has openly gay pastors, it recognizes same-sex marriage and its leader is a woman, *Archbishop Antje Jackelen*.



And to show how intractable the female ordination question is, on the flight back to Rome the pope ruled out women ever being ordained as priests in the Catholic Church.

"St. Pope John Paul II had the last clear word on this, and it stands, this stands," he said when asked about the issue during his in-flight news conference.

"But forever, forever? Never, never?" the Swedish reporter asked in a follow-up question.

Francis, referring to a 1994 document published by the late pope stating that female ordination was out of the question, replied: "If we read carefully the declaration by St. John Paul II, it is going in that direction."

Aware of the difficulty these disagreements present, the pope used his trip to Sweden to emphasize instead the work Catholics and Lutherans can do together in helping refugees and saving the planet. . .

Furthermore, while most of the 9 million-strong population are nominally members of the Lutheran Church of Sweden — founded after the Reformation by King Gustav Vasa and still closely tied to the state — immigration is changing the religious landscape.

Numbers of Catholics are growing slowly and in some places are making use of underused Lutheran churches. Meanwhile, 5 percent of the population is Muslim, making Islam the second-largest religion in the country.

For Pope Francis, unity can't be put on hold while debates about theology go on. Instead, he wants Christians to find an ecumenism that bypasses divisions and recognizes a simple truth he articulated in Sweden: "We realize that much more unites us than separates us."

## King Henry VIII

Ref. "The Woman and the Dragon" by: David M Lindsey

"As mentioned, the decline of the papacy by the Babylonian captivity and the Great Western Schism engendered anti-papal sentiments in England, especially within the English government and the English Church. The imposition of papal taxes on the English, papal appointments of foreign prelates in England, and the pope's frequent diversions of England's revenues for Roman purposes, all contributed to growing resentment within England towards the pope. Other historical events in England like the Black Plague of the mid-fourteenth century, the Hundred Years' War (1337– 1453), the War of the Roses (1455–1485), and the introduction of humanism and Protestantism into England, further contributed to England's desire for separation from Rome.



At the beginning of the sixteenth century the time was ripe for an English rebellion against the Catholic Church: all England needed was someone arrogant enough to step forward and challenge the authority of the pope. That someone: was King Henry VIII (1491–1547), one of the most vile and wicked characters in all of history.

In 1509, the relationship between England and Rome was relatively peaceful because the pope had just allowed King Henry VIII to marry his deceased brother's widow, Catherine of Aragon, the Catholic princess of Spain and aunt to the Holy Roman Emperor, Charles V. Henry VIII was a loyal Catholic and had staunchly defended the Catholic Church in England against the onslaught of Lutheranism. In fact, the pope even awarded Henry VIII the distinguished title of 'Defender of the Faith' in 1521 for his staunch defense of the seven sacraments in his *Assertio Septem Sacramentorum*.

Since Catherine of Aragon's first husband, Arthur, was the King's deceased brother, Henry's Lord Chancellor, Thomas Cardinal Wolsey, appealed to Rome in 1527 to have the king's marriage to Catherine annulled on the grounds that it was an illegitimate marriage, which the pope shouldn't have allowed in the first place. But when Cardinal Wolsey failed to secure an annulment from Pope Clement VII, who declared Henry's marriage to Catherine legitimate, the irate king sacked Wolsey in 1529 and replaced him with Thomas Cromwell.

On Easter Sunday 1532, Friar William Peto preached a sermon attended by Henry and Anne at Greenwich, in which he warned the king that if he divorced Catherine and married the young woman sitting next to him, God would punish him as he did the wicked King Ahab, and the dogs would lick up his blood, too. Red-faced with anger, Henry got up and walked out of the church with Anne Boleyn in tow, and Friar Peto was subsequently banished from England for having insulted the King.

The new Lord Chancellor, Thomas Cromwell, hastily arranged for a secret marriage between Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn in January of 1533 because Anne was pregnant with Henry's child. In a direct challenge to Rome's authority, on June 1, 1533, another of Henry's lackeys, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer,

declared Henry's first marriage to Catherine invalid and the second marriage to Anne Boleyn legitimate. Anyone who criticized Henry's new marriage to Anne Boleyn risked the chopping block, so the English parliament had no choice but to declare Anne Boleyn the new queen. A few brave souls in the English Church, however, condemned Henry's bigamous marriage and became martyrs for their belief. On April 20, 1534, the Mystic Elizabeth Barton, the 'Nun of Kent,' was put to death for denouncing Henry's divorce, along with four priests.

When word of Henry's second marriage to Anne Boleyn reached the pope, Clement VII excommunicated Henry from the Roman Catholic Church in September of 1533. The Catholic Church in England then countered the king's excommunication by severing all ties with Rome. On March 30, 1534, a Parliamentary Act of Succession established the Anglican Church in England, and a subsequent Act of Supremacy on November 3, 1534, made Henry VIII its Supreme Head. The Anglican Church was placed under Henry's total control and all English subjects were compelled, under threat of death, to renounce the pope and swear the new oath of allegiance to Henry, the supreme head of the Anglican Church. Sir Thomas More, the well-respected Lord Chancellor of England, refused to swear the new oath to Henry and for his loyalty to the pope, was beheaded on July 6, 1535, shortly after Bishop John Fisher's beheading on June 22, 1535. King Henry had the two martyrs' heads impaled on spikes and displayed on London Bridge, as a warning to all those who thought about challenging his authority.

The only hindrance to King Henry VIII control over the church in England were the Catholic monasteries, so Henry ordered his chief minister, Thomas Cromwell, to report on the conditions of the English monasteries, and to find charges against them so that he would have cause to seize them (some of which dated back 900 years). As expected, a year later, in 1536, Cromwell reported back to Henry, that the monasteries were overrun with drunkards, homosexuals, gluttons, prostitutes, and lazy, ignorant sloths. Feigning to be shocked at their wonton depravity, Cromwell claimed that these historic religious communities were full of 'profound bawdry,' drunken knaves, and whores in feather beds. With Cromwell's report in hand, England's parliament passed a law that same year which allowed for the king's confiscation of England's monasteries and all their real and personal properties, including all their jeweled ornaments, gold and silver chalices, plates, crucifixes, censers, candlesticks, altars, vestments, statues, paintings, books, Bibles, and even the gold wedding rings off the nuns' fingers and their earrings and silver thimbles. Between 1536-1540, Henry VIII plundered and seized a total of 645 Catholic monasteries, 90 Catholic colleges, 110 Catholic hospitals, and 2374 chantries and free chapels; Monasteries, priories, abbeys, convents, farms, granges, lands, estates, tenements, house stock, goods, chattels; everything of value was seized by the King's army.

The spoils of the monasteries were divided between the king and the English nobility, who were in complicity with the king's plunder. Family fortunes in England were founded on the Catholic Church's stolen property. One man in particular who helped administer the seized properties, was Sir Richard Rich, who acquired for himself 59 church manors, 31 rectories, and 28 vicarages. Thomas Cromwell, the Protestant vicar-general of the Anglican Church, who orchestrated the seizure, kept for himself above 30 estates, while King Henry used his share of the enormous booty

for erecting elaborate buildings, making ships, and armaments to wage war with his Catholic enemies.

By 1540, the king's sale of church properties soared to around 90,000 franks a year, a tremendous amount of money then. Heartlessly, the poor peasants who had lived on the church's properties, paying modest rents, were suddenly thrown out onto the streets to beg. Likewise, the lame and the sick were thrown out of Catholic hospitals to fend for themselves or die. The forced ejection of the poor and the needy during the reign of Henry VIII greatly increased England's poverty and pauperism well into the next century.

The king's seizure of church property did meet with some resistance, however. Catholic priests, monks, and friars desperately tried to protect their monasteries from confiscation, but their heroic efforts were in vain. Many were killed in battle and about 200 of them were captured and executed by Cromwell. The Abbot of Glastonbury, Richard Whiting, was drawn and quartered, and his head and limbs hung on the entrance of his abbey. John Houghton, the prior of a convent of Carthusian monks in London, was also drawn and quartered, and one of his arms was nailed over the entrance to his monastery. The Abbots of Reading and Colchester were also executed. (On October 25, 1970, Pope Paul VI canonized forty persons from England and Wales who were martyred in the Protestant persecutions of 1535 and 1671.)

King Henry VIII extreme brutality towards the Catholic laity who resisted his dissolution of the monasteries was appalling. October 23, 1536, thirty to forty thousand protesters from the northern countries marched in what was called the 'Revolt of the Pilgrims of Grace.' The march, however, was brutally subdued by the king's army, and two hundred sixteen of the pilgrims were executed by Thomas Cromwell on July 12, 1537.

In 1543, Henry married his sixth and last wife, Catherine Parr, but by then the wife-murdering, church-robbing, incestuous king had become a fat, impotent, gluttonous whale of a man. Tormented for years by smelly, ulcerating soars on his leg, which historians think were caused by syphilitic spirochetes (worms), Henry VIII died a horribly painful death on January 28 1547, at the age of 56. During the carriage ride to the ruined chapel of Synod Abbey, where King Henry was to lie in state, his coffin was jostled and burst open. The next morning, when workmen came to repair it, a plumber's dog was seen licking up the putrefied blood and ooze of Henry's bloated corpse that had leaked out onto the floor - exactly as Friar Peto had predicted would happen in 1532 if Henry divorced Catherine of Aragon for Anne Boleyn. Those who witnessed the sickening scene were visibly shaken, for they remembered Friar Peto's prophecy about Henry's fate in regards to the biblical story of the wicked King Ahab's blood being licked up by dogs for his murdering and stealing from God.

**This is what you shall tell him [Ahab], The Lord says: "After murdering, do you also take possession? For this, the Lord says; In the place where the dogs licked up the blood of Naboth, the dog shall lick up your blood, too."** Ref: I Kings 21:19

As for Thomas Cromwell, the architect of the plundering of the Catholic monasteries in England, and Henry's vicar of the Anglican Church, he was beheaded by Henry VIII on July 23, 1540, after he fell from the king's grace and was branded a traitor. And as for the Protestant Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer, who



joyfully persecuted Catholics during the reign of Henry VIII, he was burned at the stake on March 21, 1556, by Queen Mary I, 'Bloody Mary,' Catherine of Aragon's Catholic daughter, who succeeded the throne after Protestant Lady Jane Grey was executed for usurping Mary's rightful position to the throne. Vicious religious persecutions and retaliations in England and Ireland would continue for many years, all because of King Henry VIII insistence upon having a son."

## **The Churches and New Revelation**

Ref: Kurt Eggenstein "The Churches and New Revelations" by Jakob Lorber

Both the Protestant and the Roman Catholic Church refuse to accept any revelation proclaiming a new or additional message of salvation. Indeed, the Protestant Church will not accept any new revelation whatsoever. Following Luther's dictum of *Sol scriptura* (nothing but Holy Writ), it teaches that the message of salvation reached its conclusion with the New Testament. The Catholic Church admits, referring to Lk 17, 21; John 6, 45; 14,16-21; 16,12-15; 1 Cor 14,1, 5, 19 ff, that there will be revelations after Christ. These are referred to as 'private revelations', intended more for individuals and not for Christendom as a whole.

The Christian revelation essential for salvation, the Catholic Church feels, had been complete in the days of the apostles. They refer to the Bible, where it says that "in these last days He (God) has spoken to us by a Son" (Heb. 1, 2), and to Paul (1 Cor 10, 11) and Peter (2 Pet 3, 3); see also 1 Pet 4, 7 and 1 Jn 2, 18 speaking of the "end of days", and indeed the "last hour". These statements made by the apostles are not a reliable base for the churches' refusal to accept, because during the first century A.D. Christians adhered to the dogma that the end of the world was to come in their time. This is shown for instance in the above quote from 1 Heb 1, 2: "in these last days" and 1 Cor 10, 11, "for our instruction, upon whom the end of the ages has come!" "The appointed time has grown very short." (1 Cor 7, 29). In time, it had to be admitted that the apostles had been mistaken.

Jakob Lorber was told by our Lord that during His time on earth He had said to the disciples, "that I from now on until the end of the world will send messengers from the heavens, so that My Word may not be obliterated by the wicked children of the world nor be too much defamed. But these (messengers) too will be persecuted more or less for My name's sake." (Gr X 115, 9)

"After Me, the gates of heaven will henceforth be open and after more than a thousand years it will be possible (for Lorber, author) to perceive and write down what we are discussing here (with the disciples, author) as though it were all happening before the eyes of the people who will step upon the earth two thousand years (!) after us." (Gr 111 15, 6)

"Lest all men be lost, I have determined that from now on, My word and My teachings shall reach individual persons the way they once did my disciples, and reach them undistorted, not veiled as in the Prophets, but in a clear and comprehensible form, as My disciples once taught the peoples." "I shall now open the eyes of the unbelievers and explain their real meaning to those who literally interpret My Bible." (Pr 163)

This makes it quite clear that the churches are mistaken when they maintain that Revelation was complete with the message of Jesus and the apostles. The horizons of man's capacity for knowledge need to expand before "greater

revelations and more accurate details will be given. . ." "Anyone who then accepts the revelations as true and acts accordingly, will soon gain increasingly clearer insight and attain to a truly independent, free life." (Gr VI 204, 9-10)

Mankind has made intellectual progress over the last nineteen hundred years and the time has now come for the mind to be given stronger meat. The Gospels contain only fragments of what Jesus said, and their interpretation leaves very much to be desired - as may be seen from the published results of biblical criticism. The confusion and the distortion of Jesus's teachings could hardly be worse. On the other hand, the churches have got themselves into really serious discredit in the scientific age by adhering to the dogma that the whole of the Old and New Testament text had to be taken literally. In the Galileo case, in the 17th century, the Catholic Church seriously shook the confidence of its believers, particularly the educated, in its exegetes. Luther was no different, of course. When Copernicus proposed the theory that the earth rotated around the sun and not vice versa, he said heatedly: "But this fool wants to turn the whole of astronomy upside down." And his friend Melanchthon wanted to have "this nonsense, a public menace, forbidden by the state." <sup>1</sup>

In the days of early Christianity, the office of prophet was accepted as commonplace, - as may be seen from the Literature of the period. St. Paul wrote: "All scripture is inspired by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God be complete, equipped for every good work." (2 Tim 3, 16-17)

In the first century Literature, the prophets are referred to before the bishops. The function of the latter was not one of leadership in those days, but of subordinate nature. They acted as assistants to the presbyters and elders. The Latin word for bishop, *episcopus*, was used in public administration in antiquity. The *episcopus* was the city treasurer, and the function was very much the same in the early Christian communities. The second century didache on the teachings of the twelve apostles, explicitly states: "The prophets are your high priests" (!). (Didache 13,3).

In his First Letter to the Corinthians, St. Paul declared: "God has appointed in the church first apostles, second prophets." (1 Cor 12, 28)

Later, when the hierarchy of priests evolved, the bishops moved into first place. It was at this time that the announcement was made that there would be no further divine revelations. According to Professor Walter Nigg, the strange view that after the apostles God made no further revelations to mankind, was "promulgated merely by theologians who understandably were afraid of the confusion active prophesy might cause among their paragraphs." <sup>2</sup>

The objection that much is different in New Revelation to what the churches are teaching is no argument in favor of denying these disclosures. Present-day experts in exegesis and biblical research are unanimously of the opinion that in a number of places, the New Testament text is not identical with the original manuscripts which have been lost. Even Catholic experts are convinced of this today, though it is not spelled out clearly in the parish magazines. As Paul said in his Letter to the Galatians, "there are some who trouble you and pervert the Gospel of Christ." (Gal 1, 7)

After the Council, Catholic Bible scholars are now also admitting quite openly that the Gospel has suffered additions, omissions and alterations. The Catholic professor of theology, J. R. Geiselmann, for example, has written: "The present-day version of the Gospels has undoubtedly undergone a number of revisions." <sup>3</sup>

Father Norbert Lohfink SJ states that even in the Middle Ages, learned monks were aware that the New Testament contained material that was not genuine. <sup>4</sup> This was the reason why Catholics were not allowed to read the New Testament for centuries. The experts had known about it all for a long time, but prior to the Council they would not have dared to speak of this openly. As Father Lohfink says, "occult teaching developed" among theological scholars. <sup>5</sup>

Until 1962, the Catholic Church insisted that its faithful took the Bible to be wholly free of error. When New Revelation therefore differs here and there from the teachings of the church, this is no reason to refuse to accept it as divine revelation. God does not truckle to churchmen. His spirit blows where it wills and when it wills. The Roman Ex St. Office has explicitly confirmed in its *Mysterium Ecclesiae* declaration (1973) in response to Hans Kueng's book on infallibility, that the dogmas are "dependent on circumstance, imperfect, open to correction, and may be added to and replaced." <sup>6</sup> This weighty statement from an ecclesiastical authority should be kept firmly in mind by Catholics reading this book.

The central issue here is whether Jakob Lorber ranks as a true prophet deemed worthy to take down in writing a revelation made by God for men living in these last days. Apart from Lorber's scientific predictions, a critical assessment has to be made also of his inner attitude. According to John 7, 18, the following is demanded of a true prophet: "He who speaks on his own authority seeks his own glory; but he who seeks the glory of Him who sent him is true, and in him there is no falsehood." (Jn 7, 17)

This is utterly true of Lorber. It is hardly possible to imagine a person more humble, unassuming and retiring. Although he has written the most significant religious work of all times, he remained completely unknown. He did not seek public recognition or material advantage. His attitude to his mission and his work is expressed in a letter he wrote to his friend Anselm Huettenbrenner on 21 April 1848: "The world is not prepared to give me anything, and of this I am glad."

Another characteristic for a prophet given in New Revelation is that 'true prophets will always walk in poverty' (Gr VI 179, 3).

Furthermore: "A true prophet will never be self-seeking, and far from all conceit." (Gr III 204, 12) As already stated earlier, no other person living in a civilized country could really have been more poverty-stricken than Lorber. Self-seeking and conceit were as far removed from the heart of this harmless man as from an innocent child.

Any seeker for truth reading New Revelation will come to realize that Lorber had charisma and that the disclosures dictated to him day after day over a period of twenty-four years was a gift of heaven, a true well spring of divine inspiration and - as New Revelation says - "the key to understanding the Gospels."

It is easy to distinguish Lorber from many an important-sounding, greedy charlatan who may call himself a "medium for the father". Unfortunately, there are many harmless people lacking discernment who fall under the spell of these false prophets, are led astray and as is only too often obvious, financially exploited.

It is perfectly evident, from what has been said above, that Jakob Lorber's disclosures are a divine message. Yet it is easy to imagine that this unadulterated wisdom, that opens up new horizons and sweeps away much theological debris, is an offence to many, and in particular that the severe judgement, and the fate proclaimed for a Catholic church that has lost its way will have serious consequences as it comes upon the rigid and self-righteous conceits of the hierarchy. New Revelation makes it only too clear that the Catholic Church and the teaching of Jesus are not in every case one and the same.

It is predicted in New Revelation that "when the need for the truth of life in the end becomes more and more general, and men are no longer satisfied with mere faith in authority, a faith that forever is the basis of benighted, dilatory superstition, then the time will have come to give them a great and concrete life of light, full of clarity and truth." (Gr VIII 162, 18)

Judging by the experience of all the prophets, there will be opposition to the revelation the Lord has made through Lorber. New Revelation predicts that opposition will grow as it becomes more widely known. It also says, however, that the "wind of the spirit" is already blowing. "It comes from the heavens, to cleanse your spiritual air that is full of all kinds of evil vapors." And the spiritual breath of wind of New Revelation has indeed entered into the hearts of increasing numbers of readers. They realize in awe how this revelation opens up God's plan for salvation in its whole depth, and that this plan is much more comprehensive than the priests have ever been able to envisage. Here the word "God is love" makes itself felt in its full significance. New Revelation is divine in origin, and it therefore calls for the purest love of God and our fellow men, as ineluctable as active Christianity. The urgency of the warnings given to mankind in these last days does indeed touch the heart.

Perceptive theologians have not failed to notice that a prophetic element is astir in the world and that this has its God given purpose in the plan of salvation. They realize that the soil has been broken for a new seed.

In a series of lectures entitled 'Prophets of Yesterday and Today,' Dr. Norbert Lohfink of the Papal Bible Institute in Rome made the following significant comments (without reference to Jakob Lorber): "If we count ourselves among those who feel concern for our world, then there is nothing more oppressive in this world than God's silence. And here we come across a person who has been reached by the voice of God." "Let us not make the limits too narrow where prophesy is concerned, and we shall meet it even in our day. And we also do not know if it will not appear in completely new forms, perhaps within two decades, surprising us all.... The more the church is prepared to give consideration to the prophets whom God is sending, the more critical it will find the issue of division of minds, and this indeed is not easy. But at the same time, we, at least in Europe, should say to ourselves over and over again that in reality we do feel in our bones a wholly unchristian distrust of prophets." "Yet we must always reckon with the fact that such prophets may well have messages that should have been given within our churches but could not be given there, because we are sinfully shutting ourselves off. What, then, can we do? We should not feel ashamed also to go to these prophets and learn from them." "The temptation is always not to adapt ourselves to the prophets but adapt the prophets to ourselves" " We are often under the painful impression that

God is silent in our world. The prophets will not let us go, because they claim that they hear God speak. It all depends on there being prophets again today.<sup>7</sup>

Professor Karl Rahner SJ, a well-known Council theologian, has said that the church is far from infallible in its assessment of private revelations. (See the declaration made by the Roman Authority 1877 ASS XI. p. 509 ff) In principle, Rahner holds that "If God has spoken, and this fact has been established, i.e., if adequate proof has been forthcoming, then I feel it is my absolute duty to listen, to obey and to believe, in so far as the content in any way concerns me." "In principle, the spirit of God can have any member of the church influence the church, telling it what the spirit demands of it, what the hour demands."<sup>8</sup> Protestant theologians have made similar statements.<sup>9</sup>

These are very impressive statements. They may well cause many a premature opinion concerning Jakob Lorber to be changed. Yet they are unlikely to have any effect on reading churchmen. The repressive measures taken by the Vatican leave no doubt as to the attitudes prevalent in the Papal Court.

"The more My teaching (of New Revelation, author) gains ground, the more will obstacles rise high against it, for it attacks many in their material and even more of their spiritual prosperity, in the way of thinking they have got used to." (Pr 108)

"Many will cast stones upon My teaching, stones that are harsh words intended to crush the gentle teaching of love with their weight. But do not be afraid that they will win." (Pr 107)

A prophet is always a man for radical change. This applies to the churches as much as to temporal things. Amos was the prophet of doom in Samaria, and Jakob Lorber will be ours. Amos had bitter truths to tell to the priests in the name of God (5, 21-23). They did not like to hear this and told him: "O seer, go, flee away to the land of Judah, and eat bread there, and prophesy there; but never again prophesy at Bethel, for it is the king's sanctuary, and it is a temple of the kingdom."

It is no different today. "They do not love My light," Lorber was told by the Lord, referring to the priests of today. (Gr III 225, 9)

So that as many people as possible may be acquainted with New Revelation, the following is said in the work to all who seem fitted to spread New Revelation: "Contribute all you can, to show your fellow men the way to the same goal, then My words to you will not have been in vain." (Pr 132)

In earlier centuries the Catholic Church always altered the meaning of revelations or suppressed them. In the case of New Revelation it will be able to prevent it spreading among men, for-as Jakob Lorber said very specifically: "This is not within My scheme for now and henceforth." "At the right time, My word will reach all who call for it in their hearts." (Hi II p. 276)

"My work will enter the light of day without hindrance as a great magnet that will draw everything to itself." (Hi I p. 99)

## **Protestant Christians**

MV – "Lessons on the Epistle of St Paul to the Romans": 107

Jesus is speaking: "Many amongst the Christians and also amongst those who, if someone were to say to them that they are affected by quietism would rebel as if in the presence of a calumny, fall into a heresy of believing that, given that there is the One who has expiated for all and has given Grace with infinite abundance,

that it is useless to restrain oneself from sinning by committing violence to one's own self. *Rather, they push their heresy as far as saying to themselves and saying that by doing so, they increase the glory and power of God, demonstrating that only through the infinite merits of the Man-God and without the co-operation of human good will, men save themselves.*

No. It is not so. Infinite is the abundance of Grace. But almost boundless is the enormity of this heresy, which is the contempt of the divine Blood and of the divine Sacrifice of Christ.

He has died for all, is merciful to all, a medicine to all, salvation to all, and Life to all. However, these must have the will for justice. That, if later, their weaknesses make them fall, if the devil traitorously knocks them down and drags them, Jesus, according to His Name, saves, rescues, raises, heals, forgives and purifies. He is the eternal Repairer.

Every source can cease to groan, every aqueous basin can dry itself up. In the centuries and centuries of the Earth, whole seas and lakes have dried up, giving way to sandy deserts or to desolate and rocky lowlands surrounded by mountains that once mirrored themselves as a lake. However, one source will never dry itself up until the end of the centuries. Generous and most holy, It will always effuse its flow for the mercy of men. It is the outpouring Source from the Body of the immolated Lamb.

But do you ever think, you Christians, that a continuous wave of divine Blood baths will nourish you continuously?

If a king were so wealthy and munificent by linking the houses of his subjects with a marvelous wealth of his, flowing with gold, the subjects of this king would adore him like a god. And yet, that gold would not be eternally theirs. At their death, they would have to leave it behind. However, the Blood of Christ, this Blood, more precious than any most precious metal or jewel, this Blood of the King of kings, is it not freely given, poured out upon you with abundance, without limit in power, or in time? This Blood conquers Death, conquers Sin, overcomes time and endures, in its richest fruits, for eternity. Rather, it is exactly in virtue of It that you rise in a purple garment, of a king, to the Kingdom; and in eternity, in Heaven, more than in time and on Earth, you will enjoy the infinite Treasure.

He, the Living One, has consumed the horror of death, so that you could die to sin and would rise again in Grace. It is, therefore, not lawful for you to return to sin and death with a prior will of returning to it. He says, 'You cannot serve both God and mammon.' I say, 'You cannot have both Life and Death.'"

## **Sola Scriptura vs. Divine Revelations**

Ref: BD 8284 26.09.1962

God the Father is speaking: "I will reveal Myself to you. This is My promise which even you, who would like to deny such revelations, cannot dispute. But how can I reveal Myself to you if you don't believe that My Word is the truth which I told you Myself when I lived on earth? I want to manifest Myself to you and My sole condition is that you love Me and keep My commandments. Yet My promise means nothing to you or you would faithfully listen and expect My communication. You rely on the Scriptures, on the Book of Books, and yet don't believe what is written in it. For it contains many more promises which announce My working through the



spirit whereby I want to reveal Myself. So how do you understand My Words 'I will send you the Comforter.' and 'I will remain with you always until the end of time.'? How do you interpret the Words 'From your loins shall flow rivers of living water.' and 'I shall pour out My spirit upon all flesh.'? Why do you refuse to believe that the Father keeps speaking to His children? Why do you restrict My activity to an extent that suits you? Consider that your intellect can cause a lot of harm if you exclude your heart, if you don't allow your heart to speak, which truly teaches you otherwise. You want to stop My living creations' direct contact with Me, you want to deem it impossible for me to speak to My children Myself and yet I also said 'My sheep know My voice.'

Hence, I must talk to them, and I do and will do so for all eternity. For only what comes forth from My mouth is the pure truth, consequently you should also accept as truth what you call 'My Word', what is written in the Scriptures.

Time and again I must speak to you humans because you, due to your imperfection, repeatedly distort or misinterpret My pure Word. Therefore, you should first strive to awaken your spirit, endeavor to live by My Gospel of love which I taught on earth, and your thinking will become enlightened and clear, and you will ask Me to reveal Myself to you. You will appeal to Me for evidence of My presence and truly, you will receive it, for your faith will have become alive; you will establish a living contact with Me and what you earlier were unable to believe will then become completely self-evident, namely, that the eternal Father, your God and Creator, 'reveals' Himself to His living creations because he wants to be recognized and loved by them. This is why He manifests Himself; He 'reveals' Himself as a God of love, wisdom and might. And if you humans genuinely want to come closer to this supremely perfect Being, He will grant you enlightened knowledge, so that you will no longer live in the spiritual darkness which was the result of your past apostasy from Me.

No matter how eagerly you study the Scriptures, how much you learn every letter by heart, your intellect will only ever receive knowledge which is of little benefit for your soul. Only an awakened spirit will find complete clarification, i.e. only shaping your nature into love, only the fulfillment of My divine commandments of love, will grant you clear realization. In that case, however, you will also correctly understand the Book of Books, that is, according to its spiritual meaning, whilst until then it will only remain correct knowledge of the letter, for only the spirit gives life to the letter. If you humans really want to serve Me and carry out successful vineyard work you will first have to establish close contact with Me, your eternal Father, and only then will you become spiritually enlightened yourselves and also know that I reveal Myself to you, as I promised you, for My Word is truth and must come to pass. And it will fulfill itself just as soon as the requirements are complied with, as soon as you live a life of love and yearn for Me and My presence, and then you will listen inwardly and no longer doubt the Father's love, who reveals Himself through His spirit."

## Leaving the Mother Church

BD No. 0400 of 05/05/1938 taken from book 9

God the Father is speaking: "The biggest foolishness in life takes place when people withdraw from the church they belong to. The circumstances the clergy find themselves in nowadays are not easy, they do everything possible to help the church keep its sheep and yet one after the other isolates itself and often no longer finds its way back. It is then exceptionally difficult to influence the souls of such deserters even though this



is and indeed should be every clergyman's task. Now the Lord puts the gift of teaching into the hands of His chosen servants, not to push the clergy out of office but to help them, so that people outside the church also receive the blessing of God's Word. But who listens to and accepts the Word.

It is indescribably difficult for someone having voluntarily separated himself from the church to submit to God's commandments. It is not as if he did not have the opportunity to walk the right path. If his heart dictates what is pleasing to the Lord, and he follows this voice he will very soon reach a level which can lead him to much further ascent but usually people who have separated from their mother church are not at all interested in purely spiritual matters. They deny everything and are therefore in an extremely unsafe position by delivering themselves to evil powers, since they give up all support which the church had still provided to them and are far more likely to become entirely unbelieving, and their whole direction of thought only applies to the present, but they deny life after death, which is generally the reason why they have separated from their previous belief. If these people are confronted by great hardship one day they won't know where to turn, then they will look for their God and don't know where to look for Him.

The clergy will never again be able to keep up the old discipline; it has lost the strength which makes the task of the messengers of God's Word easier, because they themselves often lack true profound faith as well. They cannot any longer support with holy eagerness what they are teaching, and thus one thing explains the other. God's Word has to come to life in the messenger; anyone speaking to the people has to be permeated by true love for the Savior. Then every word flowing from his mouth will be spoken by the Lord Himself, then every word will also enter into the human beings' hearts, and the small flock of people on earth which follows the Savior and is willing to serve Him, will unite ever more closely. *But anyone leaving the mother church surrenders himself to divine grace if he does not voluntarily bring himself in his heart to accept the divine doctrine.* Such struggle of heart is of immense value at the present time if you do not want to perish. The soil is being prepared wherever a community congregates to hear God's Word, and if a person's love is active as well the earthly child will soon feel the blessing of God's Word by being able to penetrate the divine teaching ever more and by receiving the right understanding for God's Word.

And thus, the foundation of faith is laid in such a community, and if a faithful, God-serving shepherd is in charge of this community the Lord's Words will soon take root in the hearts of the believers, and they will be correctly guided onto the path of ascent. Therefore, remain faithful to your mother church and don't leave it, for every church can give you the foundation for your own progress of ascent if you don't just listen with your ears but also with your hearts to what your Heavenly Father is telling you through His servants. Therefore, when you hear God's Word you should know that the Lord Himself is speaking to you, you should know that everyone who serves the Lord has been chosen to proclaim the Word, that one day there shall be a great harvest, and respect all workers in the vineyard of the Lord. Any person proclaiming His Word has been given the task and strength by Him, thus listening to him and the blessing of God's Word will always come over you."

## Church Unity

"May they be all one, just as, Father, you are in me and I am in you, so that the world may believe it was you that sent me." (John 17: 21) "Orthodox! Catholics! Protestants! You all belong to Me! You are all One in My Eyes! I do not make any distinction. . .

My Vassula draw three iron bars with a head on the top:



These represent the Roman Catholics, the Orthodox and the Protestants, I want them to bend and unite but these iron bars are still very stiff and cannot bend on their own, so I shall have to come to them with My Fire and with the power of My Flame upon them they shall turn soft to bend and mold into one solid iron bar, and My Glory will fill the whole earth ♥ "

Message of October 27, 1987 Vassula Rydén



Orthodox Churches



Roman Catholic Church



Protestant Churches

## Church Unity Among Christians

Ref: TLIG Pilgrimage talks in Russia speech 2017

Vassula Rydén is speaking: The question of peace: If people were to seriously heed God's calling to prayer, all men and women would be saints already. If one accepted and practiced the Unity in diversity among the Churches, as the Lord is asking, already there would be a hope that the Prayer of Jesus to the Father will be

accomplished. If every human being responded to God's Love which He deploys in His Message of True Life in God for each one of us, our lives would turn into a Hymn of Love. If people took seriously the warnings of Christ about Satan's fury in these last days, the latter would have been already conquered and banished from men's hearts and from the world. If all the religions of the world would answer God's calling to reconciliation, all men and women would already recognize each other as brothers and sisters, descending from one Source. And if everyone realized that we are living in a time of ineffable Grace and Mercy and that God in full power is renewing His creation, we would never cease praising God night and day and our hearts will turn into a blazing furnace of zeal! Let us learn from the Prophets of old, how on their way they learned self-renunciation, self-denial by putting God's Interests and God Himself first in their life. They learned to strip themselves from their ego, and their will. Let us today become warriors of righteousness asking God for an untamable courage, to let our zeal and love we have for God be directed towards the good and the glory of God. We may be weak, but God will sustain us in His strength. We may not have it easy, but in our struggle, we can put our trust in God who will teach us how to persevere and to accomplish our mission by glorifying Him. We must allow God to strip us from all that is worldly so as to imprint in us His Own Holy Image. Hard as our oppressors may harry us, we shall not be broken or overpowered, but instead they will cringe at our presence. In our poverty of spirit, we will give God the possibility to invade us with His Light enlightening us with Wisdom; in our wretchedness and incapacity, God will give us nobility of spirit to carry out His Word fearlessly.

Therefore, let us flee from the complacency the world is offering us and the comfort, and let us break this safe cocoon we've weaved ourselves into, and brake our shackles and free ourselves, to earn what the prophets of old times received; and our soul will turn into a fountain of tears with repentance when we realize Who was the One outside the door of our heart knocking throughout all of these years. Jesus said to me one day, 'never let anything discourage you if peace does not come right away, for have you ever heard of a country born in one day? As the earth makes fresh things grow, as a garden makes seeds spring up, so will your Creator make both integrity and peace spring up in the sight of all the nations when your prayers will reach Him.' I will end up by giving you a small example of a tree: All the branches of a tree are holy if the root is holy. No doubt some of the branches have been cut off, and, like shoots of wild olive, you have been grafted among the rest to share with them the rich sap provided by the olive tree itself, but still, even if you think yourself superior to the other branches, remember that you do not support the root; it is the root that supports you. And the root is God. Therefore, all of us have not only an important role to play in maintaining peace and unity but an obligation. I sincerely hope that the day will come that through our efforts we will achieve the peace that all of us are aiming at and that God expects from us and that we can say sincerely one day to one another: 'my brother, my sister.'"

## Enforced Teachings

BD 0194 22.11.1937

God the Father is speaking: "Keep a faithful heart and God will be close to you at all times. And if God places upon you what appears to be unbearable, with His help and mercy you can overcome everything.

And now listen: We will form a circle around you and start with our work, because the Lord has decided to inform you of the dangers of Christianity as it is taught on earth today. If at any time His Word had been understood in a way which intended to force others, then this was a big mistake and error of the teachers. Because the Lord does not want to pull any of His children closer to Him by force, but the children shall decide entirely of their own free will whether they accept their Heavenly Father or reject Him. We therefore consider every compulsion which the church or the servants of God want to exercise towards humanity as unwanted by God and not demanded by His teachings. For this reason, such a church will collapse as it lacks the basic condition, complete freedom of will.

Spiritual freedom cannot exist where it is stipulated to do this or that under threat of punishment; furthermore, the purpose could not be served even if the children of earth complied with such enforced stipulations. Therein rests the explanation as to why such churches will decay, although they also intend to lead the people to God. In recognition of the holiest basic condition, to shape the whole of human life by free will, many other stipulations are from the realm of error. Any constraint is not wanted by God and is therefore only a hindrance for human beings on the way to eternity. You may indeed teach His Words, but you may not combine them with such terms which will place the human child into a position of constraint, and which might give him a different image of God's kindness and love. Always make sure that you, the servants of God, pull your sheep with love towards the Father and teach them that they shall strive and ask for God's help, then their way towards the Father will become easier and nothing will frighten them, while your doctrines place them into a condition of dependency, in which they are indeed at best trying to do their duty while their inner spiritual devotion towards their Heavenly Father's heart is lacking. *Love and longing towards the Father shall come from the heart and should not be enforced under duress. The human soul will then climb far higher and will progress much faster with the blessing of God, which it will desire of its own volition.*

Therefore try, wherever you can, to explain to people that they should not hold on to worldly teachings but to listen to the teachings of God deep within their hearts, which will tell them that they are children of God; and as children of God to increase the longing to return to the Heavenly Father should be the basis of true Christianity, then the Father will show you the way in love and divine mercy."

## The Powers of Hell Will Not Prevail

Ref: MMP: 565

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "The powers of hell will not prevail, despite the fact that Satan has broken loose, sowing divisions and schisms, these deep wounds which have shattered the unity of the Church, and the Mystical Body of my Son Jesus. All the various Christian confessions, which in the course of the centuries

have separated themselves from the ***Spiritual Church of Christ***, represent a victory of the Adversary against the unity of the Church, that unity willed by Christ and ardently implored of the Father.

And now the effort is being made to rectify all these errors by walking the path of truth."

Jesus is speaking: "My Church already exists, because it has its supernatural Head and its divine Head, and it has its members; the disciples. Still small – a germ being formed – perfect only in the Head directing it, imperfect in the rest, which needs the touch of God to be perfect and some time to grow. But I solemnly tell you that it already exists, and that it is holy on account of Him Who is its Head and of the good will of the just members composing it. It is holy and invincible. Hell, consisting of demons and men-demons, will hurl itself against it thousands of times and will fight it in thousands of ways, but it will not prevail. The edifice will be unshakeable." Re: BD 6010 28.07.1954





## Turning Points in the History of the Church in Modern Times

Ref: **Church History** by Fr. John Laux, M.A.

A.D.	Summary
1517 to 1555	In the 16 <sup>th</sup> century the Church is assailed by a most formidable religious revolution. Protestantism appears. Wittenberg, Geneva, and London are its starting points; Luther, Calvin, and Henry VIII, its leaders. Destruction of all religious authority is its aim. Calumny, mob violence, penal laws are its weapons. The Bible alone, privately interpreted, is its platform. The absolute corruption of man and the enslavement of his will by Original Sin, justification by faith alone, predestination, State supremacy in religion, are its dogmas. Protestantism reaches the zenith of its power on the Continent in 1555 at the Peace of Augsburg. Of the northern nations Ireland alone resists the religious innovators.
1555 to 1648	The Catholic reaction sets in. Protestantism is checked in its onward march by the arms of the princes who had remained faithful to the Church. The <i>Council of Trent</i> (1542-1563) saves Catholicism. Animated, equipped, and organized for the struggle, and led on by holy and energetic Popes, bishops, priest, monks, and nuns, lay men and women, the Church advances against the forces of rebellion. The ascendancy of Catholicism is re-established in the greater part of Europe. Its losses in the Old World are compensated for by conquests in the newly discovered continents.
1648 to 1789	The <i>Treaty of Westphalia</i> , guaranteed by Protestant Sweden and Catholic France, secures to Protestantism permanent possession on the Continent. The Western Church is definitely rent in twain. <i>Cuius regio, eius religio. Royal absolutism, Jansenism, Gallicanism, Rationalism, Unbelief prepare the stages for the tragedy of the French Revolution. It is the saddest and most depressing period of Church history.</i>
1789 to 1815	The French Revolution sweeps over Europe leaving ruin in its wake. The Church suffers most. She is despoiled of all her possessions, her treasures of art are pillaged, her sacred vessels stolen, her institutions of charity and learning suppressed. The fall of Napoleon sees the Church poor, dependent on the State and the generosity of the faithful for her subsistence.
1815 to 1870	The poor Bride of Christ slowly but steadily wins back her empire over the souls of men. In France, in Germany, and then throughout Europe a great Catholic revival takes place, which, through interrupted at times, never ceases to grow. A veritable "second spring" burst upon the Church in the British Isles after Emancipation has been one, while in the New World, under the fostering sun of freedom, she grows from a small and tender plant into a mighty tree spreading its branches from coast to coast.
1870 to 1929	Deprived of her temporal sovereignty, of political influence, of her ancient wealth, the Church stands before the world as the greatest of moral powers, resting on the consciences and the hearts of her children.
1929	The Lateran Treaty transforms the Vatican into a sovereign State. The pope is temporal Sovereign over a few hundred subjects, but spiritual ruler of two hundred million Europeans, and more than a hundred million in the rest of the world. (In today's world – The Catholic Church is the spiritual ruler of more that one billion people)



**The consequences of this movement, to become a secular Europe and to turn away from the Vatican, are reflected in the next article.**

## **One Country, Two Religions and Three Very Telling Pictures**

"Set aside the fact that our Queen is the Defender of the Christian Faith. Ignore the 26 Church of England bishops who sit in the House of Lords. Pay no attention to the 2011 Census that told us 33.2 million people in England and Wales describe themselves as Christians. For if you want a more telling insight into religion in the United Kingdom today (April 2013), just look at these photographs. The story they tell is more revealing than any survey.



What they show are three acts of worship performed in the East End of London within a few hundred yards of each other at the end of last month. Two of the photos show Sunday morning services in the churches of St George-in-the-East on Cannon Street Road, and St Mary's on Cable Street. The third shows worshippers gathered for Friday midday prayers outside the nearby mosque on the Brune Street Estate in Spitalfields.

When St George church was built in the early 18th century, it was designed to seat 1,230. Numbers are similar at St Mary's, which opened in October 1849. Then, it too, could boast a congregation of 1,000. Today, as shown in the picture, the worshippers total just 20. While the two churches are nearly empty, the Brune Street Estate Mosque has a different problem — overcrowding. The mosque itself is little more than a small room rented in a community center, and it can hold only 100. However, on Fridays, those numbers swell to three to four times the room's capacity, so the worshippers spill out onto the street, where they take up around the same amount of space as the size of the near-empty St Mary's down the road.

What these pictures suggest is that, on current trends, Christianity in this country is becoming a religion of the past, and Islam is the one of the future. In the past ten years, there has been a decrease in people in England and Wales identifying as Christian, from 71.7 per cent to 59.3 per cent of the population. In the same period the number of Muslims in England and Wales has risen from 3 per cent of the population to 4.8 per cent — 2.7 million people. And Islam has age on its side. Whereas a half of British Muslims are under 25, almost a quarter of Christians are approaching their eighth decade. It is estimated that in just 20 years, there will be more active Muslims in this country than churchgoers — an idea which even half a century ago would have been utterly unthinkable. Many will conclude with a heavy heart that Christianity faces a permanent decline in Britain, its increasingly empty churches a monument to those centuries when the teachings of Christ governed the thoughts and deeds of the masses.

On Sunday October 1, 1738, St George's was packed twice during the day to hear the great evangelist John Wesley, who then preached at the church for the following week explaining, as he put it, 'the way of salvation to many who misunderstood what had been preached concerning it'. Today, there are no John Wesley's to fill up the pews. The church does its best, offering, for example, a monthly 'Hot Potato Sunday', during which the few congregants can discuss the readings of the day over a baked potato.

Canon Michael Ainsworth of St George's puts on a brave face when he says: 'What we are saying now is it is not just a matter of numbers. It is about keeping faith with the city and hanging in there — being part of the community.' At St Mary's, meanwhile, Rev Peter McGeary cannot explain why the numbers are so low: 'It's impossible to say, there are so many variables.' When he is asked if he tries to boost his congregations, he simply replies: 'We are not a company, we are a church.' In contrast, there seems a remarkable energy attached to the mosque on Brune Street, which has been described as the 'Mecca of the City'.

Here, come rain or shine, members of the Bangladeshi community perform the Friday prayer of Jumma (mandatory prayer for Muslims) under the open sky. It is a communal act which will surely only grow in popularity. Sadly, that's not something that can be said of the two nearby churches, and unless they can reinvigorate their congregations, they may finally end up being deconsecrated. When that happens, such large buildings will be attractive spaces for those who can fill them.

One day, in a few decades, St George's may well again be packed with worshippers — but they will not be Christians." Ref: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk>

## Comparison between New Revelation and Scholarly Theories

Ref: Kurk Eggenstein -Scholarly Theories by Jakob Lorber

New Revelation does confirm some of the research done in the field of Bible criticism, particularly with regard to changes made in the Gospels by churchmen. Yet Bible criticism would often overshoot the mark, losing itself in baseless speculation.

There is agreement, for instance, when E. Hirsch states that "constant corrections, deletions and additions were made" to Luke's Gospel. <sup>30</sup> Luke wrote (1, 3) that he had "followed all things closely for some time past" (or "from the very first", as the Authorized or King James' Version puts it, translator), and New Revelation confirms that he took such care. Yet he would hardly have been able to test the reliability of his informants. New Revelation therefore also writes that "There was no question ... of checks being made" (Gr XI p. 277). Roman Catholic theologians are also saying quite openly today that Luke deliberately glossed over certain events or toned them down. Paillard accuses Luke of having made arbitrary chronological changes and not defined places sufficiently. <sup>31</sup>

Irenaeus, Origen, Eusebius and Jerome report, during the early centuries, that "Matthew wrote his gospel in Judea, for the Hebrews ... for the faithful who were converts from Judaism ... before he departed and left them." <sup>32</sup> This corresponds to the facts, as described above.

In his Letter to the Colossians (4, 14), Paul writes of "Luke the beloved physician". It was simply concluded that this referred to St. Luke the Evangelist. New Revelation makes it clear that this was the wrong conclusion, and instead confirms the legend that Luke was a painter. <sup>33</sup> The widely differing views presented below will make it clear how much the views held by scholars were at times inspired by their powers of imagination.

Paillard even goes so far as to state, for no good reason at all: "His (Luke's) vocabulary shows evidence of thorough medical knowledge based on Hippocrates, Dioscorides and other authorities." <sup>34</sup> Other theologians categorically refute this flawed hypothesis. A textbook on religious knowledge states: "According to the traditions of the early church of the second century, the author, a physician, is said to be Paul's travelling companion. Yet the author had no medical training, nor was he well versed in Paul's theology." <sup>35</sup>

In the light of New Revelation, the information given in a Catholic publication is correct: "It is only church tradition from the 2nd century (Irenaeus, Muratorian fragment) that makes him a physician, and identical with Paul's companion of the same name. But we should not weigh such statements down with too much burden of historical proof." <sup>36</sup>

All kinds of assumptions have been made, for more than two hundred years, concerning the role Mark and Evangelist played in relation to the other synoptic gospel writers. The Gospels of Matthew and Luke contain many pericopes also found in the Gospel of Mark. Many scholars therefore assumed that Mark's Gospel provided the basis and the other evangelists had copied him. This hypothesis was already refuted by D. Fr. Strauss, Wrede and F. Ch. Baur in the last century; in their view, it is not Luke and Matthew who derive from Mark, but exactly the other way round. <sup>37</sup>

Others again consider Mark to be an "unknown gentile convert to Christianity who has only poor knowledge of Palestine - no eye or ear witness, therefore" <sup>38</sup> Arthur Drews holds a very radical view, saying that Mark simply spun all his stories out of the Old Testament, compiling his phantasies with the aid of the starry heavens. Drews denies the existence of Jesus, of course, and therefore cannot come to any other conclusion.

Going back to early Christian sources, we find that Papias, Bishop of Hierapolis (d. A.D. 120) presents Mark as Peter's interpreter, saying that he had learned this from the presbyter John." <sup>39</sup>

The earliest ecclesiastical writer, Eusebius, wrote that Clement of Rome did know that Mark was writing his gospel when Peter was still alive. Irenaeus and Papias (2nd c.) maintain that he only wrote it after Peter's death. There are so many contradictory views that it is evident that tradition cannot be relied on. We know, from the passages from New Revelation quoted above, that Mark was Peter's son and wrote his own gospel, independent of the others. He had no need to copy. One scholar therefore asks, quite rightly: "What makes his writing so alive?" <sup>40</sup>

Mark gives certain details with an accuracy that indicates that he had lived in Galilee. He wrote, for example, that the men carrying the paralytic, finding that they could not get into the house because of the crush of people, "removed the roof above him (Jesus); and when they had made an opening, they let down the pallet..." (Mk 2, 4). New Revelation says that in Galilee the roofs of dwellings (no houses as we know them today) consisted of rushes that could be quickly taken up again. 20th century Bible critics think they know better, and in their view, this is a mistranslation. Their concepts are clearly conditioned by ferro-concrete roofs, so that according to one author, the passage actually is supposed to read: "They brought him up onto the roof." <sup>41</sup>

In considering Mark's Gospel, we need to go back once more for a moment to Matthew's Gospel, as there is a connection there to what will follow. It has been mentioned that Matthew went to India. In the course of his travels, he reached a city "that was then called Babylon, though the old Babylon was a great heap of rubble at quite some distance from this city (Gr X 162, 2).

Matthew had established good relations with the king of that country, but the priestly caste insisted that he did not proclaim the gospel. "Seven years later," New Revelation literally says, "it so happened that Peter came to this king, with his son Mark, and was also well received," (Gr X 161, 5) Peter, too, was expressly warned of the fury of the priests of Baal. "Peter", we read on, "did resist the impulse (to proclaim the teaching of Jesus, author) for some time, particularly as Mark, his son and assistant, had also seriously warned him." "After some years, Peter nevertheless on one occasion went beyond the city and healed the sick" (Gr X 161, 9-10). He was then lured into a small grove, and "in this grove the priests took hold of Peter, removed his clothes, slew him and hung him by his feet from a dead tree.\*" (Gr 161, 15).

Next comes a remarkable statement. "I am thus giving you the knowledge as to where and how the first of the apostles died for this world. Not in Rome, therefore, and certainly not in Jerusalem, but in the new city of Babylon that later was given the Sarazen name Bagdad." (Gr X 161, 21) This is also confirmed elsewhere, emphasizing that Peter never saw Rome in his life (Gr IX 246).

This agrees with the First Letter of Peter 5, 13: "She who is at Babylon, who is likewise chosen, sends you greetings; and so does my son Mark."

The Roman Catholic Church absolutely insisted that the scriptures were to be believed to the letter, but in this case, for obvious reasons, the place name "Babylon" was reinterpreted as "Rome". The independent scholars who have specifically gone into this question have come to the same conclusion as New Revelation, that Peter had never been to Rome. <sup>42</sup>

## **The Pathway of Truth Leads to Salvation - summary.**

Ref: summary is taken from key parts of the messages contained in this chapter

God the Father is speaking: "People read the Word, but they do not understand its meaning, and thus misguided teachings due to false interpretations are given by those who want to serve Me, if they do not sincerely unite with Me and first ask for an explanation and, when they receive it, accept it without resistance. People single-mindedly adhere to My Word that I have delivered mankind from sin by My crucifixion. But they do not comprehend the essence of the Word; they do not comprehend the significance of the act of Salvation. Consequently, they do not understand what the human being has to do himself in order to join the flock of those who have been delivered from their guilt of sin by My blood.

I have died for all human beings, providing they want to accept My act of Salvation. I have not imposed any restrictions, but people set limitations when they do not acknowledge My act of Salvation. And these people exclude themselves from the circle of those for whom I have died on the cross. Consequently, only the sins of those can be forgiven who allow themselves to be saved through their faith in Me and My death on the cross, whereas the sins of those who reject Me and My act of Salvation are not forgiven, because they do not allow themselves to be purified by My blood, and because they do not want to belong to those for whom I have died. Once again human free will is decisive, and I abide by this free will. If people's guilt of sin were forgiven without faith in Me and My act of love, then the human being would be placed into a state of freedom against his own will. But this is in opposition to My order because it counteracts My justice as well as My love, since the person will not use this state to bond with Me nor will he ever regret his sin.

Although I have died for everyone, not everyone accepts Me. I took everyone's guilt upon My shoulders, but not everyone feels guilty and therefore does not place their burden upon Me. And thus they will also be unable to purge their guilt, since it is too immense to do so themselves, because now they are also adding the guilt of rejecting My love. But how can they hope for the forgiveness of their sins? How can people believe that they can become free of all guilt without their own contribution, without their own will?

My love's sacrifice for you, the purification of all sin through My blood is an incomprehensibly significant blessing for you humans. But you must also want to receive My love, you should not reject it, otherwise it cannot take effect on you, otherwise I cannot redeem.

Many amongst the Christians and also amongst those who, if someone were to say to them that they are affected by quietism would rebel as if in the presence of a calumny, fall into a heresy of believing that, given that there is the One who has expiated for all and has given Grace with infinite abundance, that it is useless to



restrain oneself from sinning by committing violence to one's own self. Rather, they push their heresy as far as saying to themselves and saying that by doing so, they increase the glory and power of God, demonstrating that only through the infinite merits of the Man-God and without the co-operation of human good will, men save themselves.

No. It is not so. Infinite is the abundance of Grace. But almost boundless is the enormity of this heresy, which is the contempt of the divine Blood and of the divine Sacrifice of Christ.

But do you ever think, you Christians, that a continuous wave of divine Blood baths will nourish you continuously?

If a king were so wealthy and munificent by linking the houses of his subjects with a marvelous wealth of his, flowing with gold, the subjects of this king would adore him like a god. And yet, that gold would not be eternally theirs. At their death, they would have to leave it behind. However, the Blood of Christ, this Blood, more precious than any most precious metal or jewel, this Blood of the King of kings, is it not freely given, poured out upon you with abundance, without limit in power, or in time? This Blood conquers Death, conquers Sin, overcomes time and endures, in its richest fruits, for eternity. Rather, it is exactly in virtue of It that you rise in a purple garment, of a king, to the Kingdom; and in eternity, in Heaven, more than in time and on Earth, you will enjoy the infinite Treasure.

He, the Living One, has consumed the horror of death, so that you could die to sin and would rise again in Grace. It is, therefore, not lawful for you to return to sin and death with a prior will of returning to it. He says, 'You cannot serve both God and mammon.' I say, 'You cannot have both Life and Death.'

Why does man - so many, too many men - not accept the invitation seeking to unite them in One Single Church founded by Him who died for men? Why do the branches want to remain separated and wild, when, if rejoined to the trunk, they would be nourished with good sap? Is man worse than the plants, which accept the graft and the transplant in order to be more useful and fruitful?

Yes, man is worse than the tree. And he deprives himself of so much good because he is obstinate in his separation. And though the upright of heart are not lacking among the separated, we thus see that they mutilate and sterilize their uprightness by wanting to remain separated from the trunk, whose roots sink into the earth of the catacombs and whose summit touches the Heavens: from Rome; and, therefore, the One Catholic, Apostolic Church is called Roman, created not by a poor man, poor even if a powerful king on a human throne, not by an excommunicate already marked with the sign of Hell, but by the God Man, the eternal, Thrice-Holy King.

Of that people which was to have been one of Humanity in the retinue of its Creator and Lord which, by its own free will, chooses to split into two peoples, with the new branch choosing for itself an accursed king (Henry VIII) through whom it turned its back on God, choosing Evil as its law. For incurable Evil is not to have been born in the darkness of Gentilism or an idolatry or even in the haze of a heretical faith (Protestantism) in which a recollection of the Truth, of the parts of the True Religion, persists - but they are deprived of Life because that religion is separated from the Mystical Body, which is the only living Body. Evil is, rather, to

live, after being born in the Church, to live as heretics, pagans, separated, and dead because of sin.

There is no Life outside the Roman Church (the Spiritual Church of Christ). But all can enter into Life, and the Roman Church does not refuse to receive within her the 'dead,' those proceeding from other religions, whether revealed or idolatrous, and bring them forth to Life, just as the Tomb of Jesus Most Holy received a corpse and brought forth the Living One, that Living One who came back to life Himself because He is Life, that Living One who, as the Head of the Mystical Body, cannot fail to vivify all that belong to it and enter it.

Yes, man, and too many men who, though knowing Christ as Evangelical, Orthodox, Orientals, Greeks, Schismatic's, Maronites, Lutherans, Calvinists, and Waldenses – just to name some of the leading separated branches – trample on even the proof of love which Christ has given for their salvation: his humiliations. And they prefer to remain impoverished when they could be ennobled; they prefer to be 'dead' when they could be 'alive,' because of their obstinate will to be the 'separated.'

Condemnation upon them! No. They continue to be your brethren. Poor brethren far from the House of the Father, eating a bread which does not satisfy, living in a haze which keeps them from seeing the radiant Truth, slaking their thirst at impure founts not offering the Water which comes from Heaven and leads to Heaven. The sadness of their religions is reflected in their rites. Their hymns resemble the songs of exiles, the songs of slaves. The search of one who knows he has a father but no longer finds him is in their preaching. The display of one making up for the void of truth with choreography is in their ceremonies.

They try to feel God and bring God to be felt; they speak the language of God and his saints so as to persuade themselves that they are still his brothers and saved by Him. But the melancholy of separation is upon them and in them. They are the false rich, the false well-fed, the poor ones obsessed with having nourishment and abundance; but they are undernourished - and very, very poor. The great treasures of Catholicity are closed to them. Let us pray for them. And you that can suffer, suffer for them.

To suffer, God's gift to men sharing in the mission of Christ: a means to become saviors in addition to being saved. A nobility which the best among men in wisdom and sanctity possess. For only those who have comprehended and who want wisdom and sanctity love suffering. But if Christian man meditated on how Christ has revealed Himself and has always acted, he would love suffering.

Luke says that the disciples recognized the Lord when He broke the bread: Perhaps because Jesus had a special way of breaking bread? No, every man breaks it as He did, every head of a family, everyone presiding at table.

But in the symbolic gesture of Himself – the Divine Bread, broken and split up so that every man could have it – He manifested Himself as to who He was. The Pilgrim, encountered along the way by the two from Emmaus, revealed Himself to be Jesus by the symbolic gesture. He had already spoken to them and explained the Scriptures. And yet, although they were disciples who had known Him for years in his appearance and way of teaching, they had not recognized Him. But when He took the intact bread and blessed it, offered it and then broke it and gave it to them, then they recognized Him.

And at the Last Supper did He not summarize in one rite the whole meaning of Himself and his mission and his holocaust? The evangelists agree in saying that, on coming to a point in the Paschal Supper, He introduced a new rite into the old one: He took bread, blessed it, and broke it, giving a piece to each one of his Twelve and saying, 'This is my Body given for you. Do this in memory of Me.'

Oh, I beg you, O Christians! Release your thought from your heavy limitation; clarify your spiritual gaze, and see, and understand beyond your usual limits!

This is my Body given for you. 'Given,' He meant, in this way: '*broken*, for love of your good spurs Me to break Myself, to let Myself, the Untouchable One, be broken by men.'

Do this in memory of me. The Eucharistic rite is established with these words.

'And they recognized Him when He broke the bread.' And they will recognize you by your breaking yourselves out of charity and justice. They will recognize you as true Christian.

Those who have died in my Name and have nourished in themselves the life of the spirit with the Eucharistic Food, which does not perish and which is always preservation from eternal death, no, for them there is nothing to weep over; but reason to rejoice, for they have emerged from the danger of death to enter into Life.

Consider, all of you consider that it is quite hard for someone who has fed on Me to be a brother of Judas, like the one for whom my Bread was not Life, but Death.

According to their capacity for spiritual assimilation, my Bread – that is Myself made into food to give men the strength to conquer Heaven and the currency to enter it – will give them a more or less prompt entry into the Kingdom of glory, but *in ninety-nine percent of cases it always gives the salvation of the soul*.

The Church does this. She is the Bride. And she is the Mother. As a Holy Bride, she wishes only to give birth to children for her Spouse so that many men will bear His Name in every part of the Earth. She is the Mother, wedded to the Divinity, who is Father, possessing this quality as the First Person, as the Generator of the Son, as the Fecundator (impregnate or fertilize) of the Virgin who gave birth to the Man by the work of the Holy Spirit, as the Creator of men – a Father, therefore, in regard to Himself and his creatures. Having a Father as her Spouse, the Church can only be a Mother. She has taken on the thought and affections of her Creator, Founder, Spouse, and Head – she is a Mother. And, as a Mother, she trembles with fond wishes for every creature. She sees in every creature scattered over the Earth a seed which must be borne and brought forth for Heaven, and she reaches out her arms and opens her breast to receive the formless seeds so as to nourish them with Herself and bring them forth for her Spouse.

Whoever does not have a hope of future Life, whoever does not have the Faith which satisfies the spirit – that is, the true Faith without gaps, the Catholic Faith (for every other Religion, every other Faith presents gaps and breaks, because they cannot be assuaged, before which at certain hours the mind that feels it is not in truth trembles). Whoever does not medicate his pain as a man with the balm and honey of Charity, and, finally, whoever does not have all the spiritual aids which are bestowed by living in the Church and benefiting from the merits of Christ and the Sacraments is quite worn out and weary and feels just like a sheep without a shepherd at the mercy of thieves and wolves.

You men do not know and meditate upon the sadness of souls out of Grace. We see them. And we feel the same compassion for them as the Master felt on seeing such a large harvest left in a state of neglect.

Do not forget the last wish of Christ, expressed in the prayer of Holy Thursday, already implied in the words 'I pray to You for all who will believe in Me through the words of my priests, that they may be one, as you are in Me, and I, in You,' and expressed even earlier in the discourse of the Good Shepherd: 'I have other sheep that are not of this fold; I must gather them together, too, and they will listen to my Voice, and there will be one single Fold and one single Shepherd. Because of this the Father loves Me, for I lay down my life for my sheep.

Paul says, 'You know that when you were Gentiles, you let yourselves be led after mute idols, obeying those who led you on.'

But were those Gentiles who let themselves be led after idols greater sinners than the ones who, in the role of pagan priests, presented the idols to them as gods; or you, that, though knowing the true God, having already been regenerated by Grace, so often follow the idols which the triple concupiscence and Satan present to you?

You are truly greater sinners because, though knowing the Truth, you subordinate it to what is vain and dissolute. Those Gentiles, like the present-day Gentiles, like the current idolaters, once they knew the Truth, followed it, even at the cost of their lives, heroically rejected the past to embrace the Faith, which had become their eternal Present.

However, the misguided spiritual knowledge which has crept into people's thoughts urgently needs to be examined and exposed as wrong and useless or dangerous for the development of the soul. Because error can never lead to Me, the eternal truth. As a result, the majority of people are taking the path which leads away from Me, and these people shall receive clarification, providing they want it and are willing to accept it.

After I accomplished My act of Salvation on earth, My pure Gospel was spread across the world by My disciples. They had received the truth from Me in its purest form and passed it on equally as pure, since they were filled by My spirit. However, people's nature varied, their souls were still burdened by the original sin, and they were still a part of My adversary although he could not force them to surrender to him completely. But the hereditary evils, arrogance and thirst for power were still present in them to a substantial extent. And these were used by him to influence them and to sow the seeds of discord even among the followers of My teaching, of the pure Gospel. *And a few people became particularly prominent and founded organizations of their own accord, promoted themselves to administrators and thus developed an establishment with many earthly and worldly interests. And thus My adversary, whose greatest objective was to undermine the truth of the Gospel, already played his part.*

It is indescribably difficult for someone having voluntarily separated himself from the church to submit to God's commandments. It is not as if he did not have the opportunity to walk the right path. If his heart dictates what is pleasing to the Lord and he follows this voice he will very soon reach a level which can lead him to much further ascent but usually people who have separated from their mother church are not at all interested in purely spiritual matters. They deny everything and

are therefore in an extremely unsafe position by delivering themselves to evil powers, since they give up all support which the church had still provided to them and are far more likely to become entirely unbelieving, and their whole direction of thought only applies to the present, but they deny life after death, which is generally the reason why they have separated from their previous belief. If these people are confronted by great hardship one day they won't know where to turn, then they will look for their God and don't know where to look for Him.

However, as long as there are separate communities, as long as each one tries to win members for itself who have to prove their membership by accepting what they teach themselves, as long as these members' freedom of thought is restricted, they are mere supporters but not living Christians who can consider themselves to belong to the church of Christ.

I will now reveal a great truth to you. Remember it. Hand it down to your successors. Do not always wait for the Holy Spirit to clarify the truth after years or centuries of darkness. Listen. You may say: 'Then, what justice is there in belonging to the holy religion, if at the end of the world we shall be treated exactly as the Gentiles?' I reply to you: the same justice which there is – and it is true justice – for those who, although they belong to the holy religion, will not be beatified, because they did not lead a holy life. A virtuous heathen, only because he lived according to choice virtue, convinced that his religion was good, will have Heaven at the end. When? At the end of the world, when of the four abodes of the dead (Heaven, Hell, Purgatory and Limbo), two only will remain: that is, Paradise and Hell. Because Justice, at the time, will only be able to keep and give the two eternal kingdoms to those, who from the tree of free will, chose good fruits or wanted wicked ones. But what a long expectation before a virtuous heathen achieves that reward! Do you not think so? And the expectation, particularly all over the world, will be purgation of souls which lived with justice in other religions, but were not able to enter the true Faith, after they became acquainted with its existence and the proof of its reality. *Their abode will be Limbo for centuries and centuries, until the end of the world.* The believers in the true God, who were not heroically holy, will have a long Purgatory, which may last until the end of the world for some of them. But after expiating and waiting, the good, irrespective of their provenance, will all sit at the right hand of God; the wicked, whichever their provenance may be, at the left hand and then in the dreadful Hell, while the Savior will enter the eternal Kingdom with all the good souls."

## **Chapter 8: The Churches Test of Faith**



**FOCUS ON ME  
NOT ON THE STORM**

**The Churches Test of Faith, Battle of the Fallen Angels Prefigures the Battle of the Church, Fatima Reveals Satan's Evil Sect Entering the Church, The Trojan Horse Invades the Insurmountable Fortress of the Vatican, The Battle Within the Church Begins, Anti-Apostles Enter the Church, The Vision of St. Don Bosco. . .**



## **The Churches Test of Faith**

BD No. 0754 of 01/24/1939 taken from book 16

God the Father is speaking: "It will take three complete years for Christianity as a whole to pass its test of faith, to either become strong within itself or to completely abandon its faith in Jesus Christ as Savior of the world. And during these three years a clear separation will be distinctly noticeable because the world and its follower's endeavor to achieve a total separation from faith, whilst the others unite ever more firmly and devote themselves ever more deeply to their Savior and Redeemer. The latter flock will be much smaller indeed and for this reason great hardship must still afflict the world to save what is not yet completely bound by Satan. The large communities of those who deny the Lord are approaching a dreadful time. The Lord is without mercy when His Words and advice are no longer heeded and are ridiculed and laughed at. It is of vital importance to realize that time after time the Lord seeks to approach the human being with love and kindness and that He meets ever more hardened hearts, that His intention always concerns the return of His fallen children and is not understood, thus leaving only one way to soften their hearts, and all clemency and mercy would be in vain, as these are ignored. Human beings can only return to their Creator by way of much grief and distress, even then it has to come from the heart because the Lord takes no notice of empty prayers, and after that there will be another separation which can yet deceive the ignorant in the final hour."

From this point on, you will see, in great detail the evil that has entered into the Church and the events that led up to the grand entrance of the false Prophet who will unite all religions and lead them into the hands of the antichrist. The false Prophet is united to Satan who has given him the keys to the abyss. It will be the false Prophet who will open the abyss and release the giant locust that will torment mankind for five months before WW III begins. Once this event takes place, we have entered into the advanced stage of God's Judgment that leads to the end of the world as we know it.

## **Battle of the Fallen Angels prefigures the Battle of the Church**

BD No. 5612 of 02/28/1953 taken from book 62

The Battle that is about to begin within the Church is equivalent to the battle that took place in Heaven with the angels. If you study the events that led up to the division of the angels, and why the large majority of angels followed Lucifer and his false doctrine, you will then see the similarity as to why the church becomes divided with the majority of its members following the false Prophet who will lead all churches into a one world religion that is under the rule of the antichrist.

**God the Father is speaking:** "Your human intellect is only able to understand profound truth to a certain degree, because pure spirituality is only spiritually explainable. This explanation will be accepted by the spirit within you and indeed also passed on via the soul to the intellect, but the intellect is still too earthly minded and therefore cannot delve so deeply into spiritual knowledge to understand everything. Nevertheless, My spirit expresses itself through the spiritual spark within you, and anyone who has love will also understand the meaning of what I say to him:

My creative will is immense, My strength inexhaustible, and I found My bliss in the implementation of My thoughts and plans. And this bliss wanted to express itself, My love wanted to give itself, I wanted another being beside Me to also enjoy what made Me indescribably happy. I experienced My solitude as a lack which I could change any time if I wanted to. And I wanted to re-discover Myself in a being that should be closely united with Me, which I wanted to shape as a mirror of Myself, as My own image, to be able to bestow it with unlimited bliss and thereby increase My bliss too. I wanted to create such a being and this will suffice, because My will was strength and always proceeded with love and wisdom. The entity I externalized from within Myself was indeed My image, yet it could not see Me, had it been able to see Me it would have ceased to exist due to its beatitude, since no being could endure to behold Me. For every being, even the most perfect image of Myself, is always just a product of My strength of love, whereas I Am the strength of love Myself and enlighten everything with incomparable intensity but, as a result, I could not be endured by the being I had externalized. Yet by creating this being I had a vessel into which the strength of My love could flow continually, and thus it also received My creative will, My strength, My wisdom and My love beyond measure with this constant influx of strength from Me. As a result, it was now able to experience the same bliss, it was able to use its strength in accordance with its own will, it could be creatively active for its own pleasure and thus constantly increase My bliss, because it was My strength which enabled the being to do so and I took pleasure in its happiness.

And now countless other beings of the same nature emerged from this being. They all were children of My love in radiating light, in utmost perfection, because from the image I created of Myself and My infinite love could only ever emerge utmost perfection, because we shared the same will. Both our love found itself again in the created beings, because nothing imperfect existed as long as My will and My love worked through this first created being. It was an enlightened world of spirits; there were a great number of originally created spirits. The strength from Me flowed unrestricted to the being which I had chosen for Myself as the bearer of light and strength. And the entity itself was more than blissfully happy. Yet I wanted to increase this bliss even more; I did not want it to be tied to My will but it should be active of its own will which, if the being was perfect and remained so, was My will. For the being, having been created by Me, was incapable of having any other will. But I wanted it to be able to act independently, because the only characteristic of a divine being is that love is so powerful within itself that it is the decisive factor for the same direction of will as mine. I wanted to receive this love from My first created being which, however, was intended to result in its ultimate perfection at the same time, so that it was no longer active as a created being in accordance with My will but should enjoy unlimited bliss by merging with My will for love of Me.

But in order to pass this test of love and will it had to have complete freedom of will. It did not see Me but it recognized Me because it was enlightened. However, it saw the countless beings created by its will, and it felt itself as their creator in spite of knowing that it had received its strength from Me. And the entity was envious of My strength. Although it was visible to the beings it had created, it was nevertheless conscious of its origin from Me, but it claimed the right to rule these beings for itself by presenting itself to them as the source of strength, as the only power able to

create. It more than less denied to love Me in order to rule. You humans cannot understand the process by which a self-aware being could transgress into completely wrong reasoning, but this is explained by free will which, in order to become active, must also be able but does not have to make a negative choice. We will now compare the description of the events that took place in heaven with the events that are happening in the Church today: Ref: BD No. 5612 of 02/28/1953 taken from book 62

## **The Battle of the Fallen Angels and the Church Summary**



**The Blessed Mother is speaking:** "Son, the Church and the world are heading towards the great abyss, for many souls fall into the fires of Hell because not enough devoted people pray enough for them. It is for this reason; I and all of Heaven continue to come to Earth to proclaim the Hour of salvation for mankind. You have undergone many trials, My child, as a Chosen Victim Soul, delivering God's Messages to redeem the sinners of the world." Ref: Message 699 25 March 2014

### **Jesus is speaking:**

- **Angels:** "The bearer of light and strength saw on the one side the evidence of strength conveyed through him, yet he did not see the source of strength itself. Thus he declared himself ruler over his created spirits and also tried to portray Me as non-existent to them. He tried to transfer his now opposing will on to them."

**Church:** The Second Vatican Council was the 21st Ecumenical Council of the Catholic Church, announced by Pope John XXIII in January 1959. After several years of planning, the Council was formally convoked in September 1962.

The worst enemies of the Church, the Modernists, are already getting ready to bring forth a revolution in the Church, In 1959, when Pope John XXIII talked about holding Vatican II, the spread of Modernism and revolution among the bishops had grown worse still, and it even affected many Cardinals.

It was during the time that the council was in session that the walls of the new Jericho were secretly being rebuilt and by the time the session ended, both the Holy Spirit and the Blessed Mother were on the outside. The false doctrine and teachings that would come out of the council was equivalent to the false teachings that Lucifer introduced to his angels. In his doctrine, Lucifer had replaced God with himself and now the council was replacing God, as the center of faith, with man.

• **Angels:** “And now the moment of decision, of proving their perfection, also came for the beings that had been created by the bearer of light with the use of My strength. My strength was inherent in all these beings, they were fully enlightened and aglow with love for Me, whom they could not see but nevertheless recognize.”

**Church:** And now the moment of decision for the church: The evil sect within the Vatican supported Socialism, Communism and Modernism which were not rebuked by the council. A significant numbers of leaders in the early Mormon - Latter Day Saint (LDS) movement were Masons. In fact, Freemasons were a long standing enemy of the church, and now being accepted where Bishops and Cardinals that were part of this sect would be allowed to continue their membership. This acceptance of Freemasons leads to the Latter-Day Saints - Mormons at the highest level believe that humans are co-eternal with God and have the potential of becoming gods themselves. Man becomes the center of worship just like Lucifer, who became the center of worship when he replaced God with himself.

• **Angels:** “But they also loved their creator, because the strength that had created them was love which had emanated from the first created being and enabled it to create. This love now had to make a choice, and it divided itself.”

**Church:** The angels in heaven had such a desire to see God and to honor their creator that they took their eyes off God and accepted Lucifer’s false teachings that revealed that Lucifer was God. Millions, and millions, and millions of angels accepted this doctrine at the price of giving up God’s love and his word which they were able to hear. It is the same way within the church, the catholic layette of the church have a great desire to be members of this institution and will also accept the false teachings and errors that are being presented by the council and even within their parishes to be a member.

• **Angels:** “Terrible confusion occurred amongst the spirits who felt urged to make a decision. But, since My strength of love was effectively light, it was understandable that the urge towards the primary source of strength was stronger in many beings, that their love diminished for the one who separated from Me and pushed towards Me with increased force. For the light within them was the realization that I was Eternal Love.”

**Church:** When the false doctrine coming out of the new Jericho, Vatican II, reaches the members of the church, millions and millions and millions of parishioners (just like the angels) will also embrace this new doctrine because of their love for the church. They have already been conditioned to accept whatever the church teaches. There love and loyalty for the church is far greater than their heartfelt love for God and the desire for truth, which only God can provide.

• **Angels:** “Every being had this knowledge indeed, but it also had free will which did not depend on knowledge, or it would not have been free. And the spiritual world divided itself.”

**Church:** It is through the free will of each member of the church that they will follow the teachings that will lead them down the path of error. Millions and millions and millions will embrace this false doctrine, only the few will recognize the truth and their love will diminish for the false Prophet who is trying to separate them from

Christ. This very small group pushed towards Christ with increased force, for the light within them was the realization that Christ was Eternal Love.

• **Angels:** "The externalized being had its followers just as I had Mine, even though I was not visible. But the effect of My strength was so powerful that many beings turned away from the one who wanted to oppose Me. Their will remained in the right direction, whereas the bearer of light and his followers directed their will wrongly, thus they volitionally separated from Me and this caused their fall into the abyss."

**Church:** The false Prophet and the evil sect that supports him will be instrumental in leading the will of millions and millions and millions of church members wrongly and thus volitionally separate them from Christ and His teachings.

• **Angels:** "Thus the light bearer, the fully illuminated being externalized by Me, became My adversary, whereas everything that had emerged from him, that was created by both our love, partly turned towards Me and partly towards him, depending on the glow of love by which it was permeated."

**Church:** The false Prophet will take the seat of Peter and will prepare to take the steps necessary to deliver the Church to the antichrist. Who will they turn to, will they follow Christ, or the false Prophet depends on the glow of love that each one is permeated with.

• **Angels:** "As soon as the bearer of light separated from Me the beings experienced an undefined desire for a definite pole. Free will began to unfold itself, neither I nor My adversary influenced them forcefully, they were merely exposed to both our emanation of strength which wanted to gain every being for itself."

**Church:** It's at this point in time that man will have to decide if he is for Christ and His teachings, or will he decide to follow the false Prophet who will divide the Church just like Lucifer when he introduced his new doctrine.

• **Angels** – "The flow of My strength was pure love and affected the beings so intensely that they recognized Me without seeing Me, but they could also recognize the first created beings' change of will. However, because they could see this entity many followed it, i.e. they subordinated themselves to its will and thus distanced themselves from Me."

**Church:** How do we recognize the truth? When we activate the divine spark within us and our hearts are filled with the love of Christ who is teaching us truth through His word, we will be able to see the change in will that is coming from the false Prophet. We must be very vigilant not to subordinate ourselves from the teachings of Christ which will distance us from our Lord and Savior.

• **Angels:** "Yet other originally created beings felt themselves as My children and voluntarily remained loyal to Me, only they were far less in number. These were the first created beings who arose from My light bearer's most blissful creative will and My immense influx of strength of love. And this strength of love was inherent in these beings too and persistently pushed them towards Me, for they recognized their creator's present will as wrong and therefore turned away from him."

**Church:** Only those that have a heartfelt love for the Lord and a passion for truth will have the strength to resist the errors that are being given to them. Draw close to the Lord and He will guide you through this maze of deception that will lead millions, and millions, and millions into error. Your allegiance is not to the institution, it's to Christ.

• **Angels:** "The other beings could have come to this realization too, yet they blindly followed the one they could see, and their will was respected and in no way influenced by Me, because this decision of will had to take place in order to shape the created beings to independent perfection."

**Church:** If you put your trust in the institution and follow the false Prophet, because he has taken over the seat of Peter, you will blindly be following the one who is going to lead you to the antichrist. You have already made this mistake once and now you are about to make it again. This decision of will has to take place.

• **Angels:** "The being which left Me drew a large number of followers into the abyss, for to distance oneself from Me means to strive towards the abyss, to aim towards a completely opposite state, which thus signifies darkness and weakness, loss of knowledge and strength. Whereas, My children blissfully remained in the most radiant light and immense strength, in beatitude."

**Church:** When you distance yourself from the truth you will find yourself growing in darkness and weakness with a loss of spiritual knowledge and strength. Only the small few who held on to the Love of God and His word remained in light and strength. The majority of church members will distance themselves from the Lord and follow the false Prophet and his new doctrine will diminish their strength and lead them into the hands of the Antichrist who will then lead them back into the abyss.

• **Angels:** "After the fall of Lucifer, the light bearer, his strength was defeated. He could no longer actively create and shape although I did not withdraw the strength from him because he was My living creation. His power and strength rested in his followers, whom he now dominated as prince of darkness."

**Church:** When the church becomes a member of the One World Religion and the tabernacle of Christ becomes the center of the new temple altar of the antichrist, the institutional church will become the seat of Lucifer and will be destroyed. The spirit of God will only dwell in the hearts of His elect. At this point, the millions, upon millions, upon millions that have turned away from God's teachings for the teachings of the institutional church, led by the false prophet, will now be under the power and strength of the prince of darkness.

• **Angels:** "But they are also the products of My love which I will not leave to My adversary forever. As long as these beings still share his will, they belong to him; but as soon as I succeed in turning their will towards Me he has lost them, and thus his strength diminishes at the same rate as I release his prisoners from his control which, however, always presupposes the being's free will."

**Church:** This is a most difficult time especially for those who have sold out to the devil. However, you still have free will to turn from the darkness to the light, but it



will be most difficult to free yourself from the grip of Lucifer and turn to God for Mercy.

## **Fatima Reveals the Truth of Satan's Evil Sect Entering the Vatican**

Ref: (MDM) MariaDivineMercy January 26, 2012 9:40 pm

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter it is time for the full truth of the mysteries of the Divine Realm to be revealed to the world. The truth has been hidden for some time. Acknowledgement of My divine intervention in the world, through the miracles, apparitions and divine communications to chosen souls, has been pushed to one side by My church for many years.

Why My church felt the need to dampen the truth when it was needed to strengthen the faith of My children everywhere is known only to them. Every true visionary of Mine and My Blessed Mother was ignored in the beginning and treated with contempt by My Church.

My daughter even the final secret of Fatima was not given to the world because it revealed the truth of Satan's evil sect entering the Vatican. The last part of the secret has not been revealed in order to protect the wicked sect who entered the Vatican in great numbers since My Mother's appearance at the holy shrine of Fatima. My daughter Lucia was silenced by the powers which control part of the Vatican over which My poor beloved Popes have little control.

Watch how they have not only twisted the truth of My teachings but introduced new methods of Catholic worship which insult Me and My Eternal Father. The Catholic Church is the one true church and as such is a primary target of Satan and his wicked sect. The truth comes from Me. The truth makes mankind uncomfortable because it can involve personal sacrifice. The truth causes outrage in some instances and, in many cases, is treated as heresy. Yet only the truth can set you free from lies; the lies which come from Satan, and which create a heavy burden on your soul.

The time has come for the truth to be unveiled in a world which is full of lies. So many lies My daughter have been presented to My children by false religions, false Gods, false Church Leaders, false political leaders and organizations as well as a false media. So much of the truth is hidden. Yet if the truth of what is happening in the world were revealed today very few people would accept it.

The same applies to My Father's Ten Commandments. These are the rules laid down by My Eternal Father and given to His prophet Moses. The truth never changes no matter how much mankind tries to change it. My Father's Commandments are no longer accepted even amongst Christian Churches. Thou shall not kill means you cannot kill another human being. It does not refer to self-defense but in every other circumstance.

No man can justify murder – abortion, execution or euthanasia, No one. This is a mortal sin, and the punishment is an eternal life in hell. Do My children accept this My daughter? No, they even pass laws which make it not only acceptable but excusable in the eyes of God. But it is not. Every one of My Father's Ten Commandments is broken every day. Yet My church never preaches about the seriousness of sin. They never tell people that they will go to hell should they commit a mortal sin **if they do not show remorse**. My heart is deeply wounded.

They, My churches, all over the world do not preach the truth. Many of My Sacred Servant no longer believes in the state of hell. They do not accept My Father's Commandments. They excuse every sin. They talk about My Father's mercy but fail to explain the consequences of dying in a state of mortal sin.

By not carrying out their duties for which they have been assigned they offend me greatly. They are, in many cases, responsible for the loss of so many souls.

Wake up to the truth all of you who profess to be a believer in God the Almighty Father, Creator of all things and know this. There is only one truth. There cannot be more than one truth. Anything other than the truth is a lie and does not come from My Heavenly Father, God the Almighty Creator of all things."

### **The Trojan Horse Invades the Insurmountable Fortress of the Vatican**

The Trojan horse is a story from the Trojan War about the subterfuge that the Greeks used to enter the independent city of Troy and win the war. In the canonical version, after a fruitless 10-year siege, the Greeks constructed a huge wooden horse, and hid a select force of men inside including Odysseus. The Greeks pretended to sail away, and the Trojans pulled the horse into their city as a victory trophy. That night the Greek force crept out of the horse and opened the gates for the rest of the Greek army, which had sailed back under cover of night. The Greeks entered and destroyed the city of Troy, ending the war.



Metaphorically, a "Trojan Horse" has come to mean any trick or stratagem that causes a target to invite a foe into a securely protected bastion or place.

This description about the Trojan horse is a perfect example as to how the enemies of the Catholic Church invaded the Vatican to take down the Church from within. The Church was warned about this event on July 13<sup>th</sup>, 1917, when the Blessed Mother appeared to the children of Fatima: The Blessed Mother is speaking: "In the end, My Immaculate Heart will triumph! A great chastisement will fall on the entire human race; not today as yet not tomorrow, but in the second half of the Twentieth Century. (The second half of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century is referring to Vatican II) No longer does order reign anywhere and Satan will reign over the highest places directing the course of events. He (Satan) really will succeed in infiltrating to the top of the Church. Also, for the Church a time of Her greatest trials will come. Cardinals will oppose Cardinals; Bishops will oppose Bishops and Satan will march amid their ranks, and in Rome there will be changes. What is rotten will fall, and what will fall will never rise again. The Church will be darkened, and the world deranged by terror. My request that Russia be consecrated to me, by the Pope together with all the bishops, has not been accepted, and thus she has spread her errors in every part of the world." Ref: John Paul II - *The Pope Who Understood Fatima* By: Eduardo Siguenza :58-64

The Blessed Virgin's prophecy was coming true. The evil of Communism had begun to spread its errors throughout the world, bringing untold suffering to millions of people, numerous wars and persecutions of Christians and of others as great as any the world has ever known.

Communism is essentially anti-religious since it sustains the diabolical position that religion must be totally rejected, because it was invented by those in power to suppress the poor and the weak.

The following sequence of events shows how Our Lady's prophecies about how Satan will really succeed in infiltrating to the top of the Church and how Communism will penetrate into the Church:

- **The Church was warned** about the infiltration of communism on July 13<sup>th</sup>, 1917, when the Blessed Mother appeared to the children of Fatima. He (Satan) really will succeed in infiltrating to the top of the Church in the second half of the Twentieth Century (Vatican II). Also, for the Church a time of her greatest trials will come. Cardinals will oppose Cardinals; Bishops will oppose Bishops and Satan will march amid their ranks.
- **Anti-Apostles enter the Church:** "Bella Dodd, a former high-ranking official of the American Communist Party, said 'In the 1930s we put eleven hundred men into the priesthood in order to destroy the Church from within.' These men were to be ordained and rise to positions of influence and authority as Monsignors and Bishops. Now the number is estimated to be 3,000 according to Fr. Hesse who holds a doctorate in Thomistic Theology and Canon Law. He was the personal Secretary to Cardinal Stickler of the Austrian Roman Catholic Church." Ref: AA-1025 The Memoirs of an anti-apostle By, Marie Carre
- **Agent AA-1025 enters the Church:** "AA-1025 meant 'Anti-Apostle.' Thus, 1,024 communist priest or seminarians have entered this career before him. His mission was to drive into the head of men, and particularly into the head of Churchmen, to search for, at any price, a universal religion into which all churches would be melded together. So that this idea could take form and life, we must inculcate (to fix something firmly in somebody's mind through frequent, forceful repetition) in pious people, especially Roman Catholics, a feeling of guilt concerning the unique truth in which they pretend to live." Ref: AA-1025 The Memoirs of an anti-apostle By, Marie Carre
- **Anti-Apostle battle plan to destroy the church from within:**
  - To bring out that the good will of man, his sincerity, his dignity, are worth more than an always invisible God.
  - Promote the prophecy that someday you will see married priest and masses said in the vernacular tongues.
  - Urge woman to ask for priesthood.
  - Suppress the Sign of the Cross. This Sign is practiced only in Roman and Greek Churches. It is time that the latter take notice that they offend other people, who have as many qualities and as much holiness as they have. This Sign, and also genuflections, are all ridiculous customs.
  - Replace the altars by a completely bare table, and also the crucifixes, in order that Christ be considered as a man, not as a God. Mass would become only a community meal, to which all would be invited, even unbelievers.
  - Very soon, the Host will be laid in the hand in order that all notions of the Sacred are erased. On page 296 Vol. 2 of the Alpha and Omega

of Creation Series is a detailed list of AA-1025 plans to destroy the Catholic Church from within.

- **The Third Secret of Fatima:** The final secret of Fatima was not given to the world because it revealed the truth of Satan's evil sect entering the Vatican. The last part of secret has not been revealed in order to protect the wicked sect who entered the Vatican in great numbers since My Mother's appearance at the holy shrine of Fatima. Sister Lucy said "the third secret of Fatima has to be revealed by 1960, by that time, it will be more clearly understood and because the Blessed Mother wished it so." Instead, in 1960 the Vatican published an official press release stating that it was "most probable the Secret would remain, forever, under absolute seal."

**Sister Lucy Silenced:** From 1960 up until the time of her death in 2005, Sister Lucy had been forbidden to speak about Fatima without direct permission from the Holy See. For 45 years, she had not been allowed to share the truth about Fatima (except for that part of the Fatima Message that had been already published before 1960). The full message delivered by Our Lady, a message of warning and of hope for the entire world, has been to this very day hidden from mankind.

**Sister Lucy is replaced by a double:** It was after Sister Lucy interviewed with Fr. Augustine Fuentes which took place on Dec 26, 1957 and before 1960 when Sister Lucy was replaced by her double and would never be heard from again. This is one of the greatest frauds in the history of the Church. Based on the type of people behind this event, it is most likely that Sister Lucy will receive the same fate as Pope Paul VI – this will be explained later in this presentation. The double was put in place to avoid revealing the third secret which would expose the corruption of the hierarchy in the Church. The double was also used to prepare the Church to receive new doctrine that was going to be introduced at the Second Vatican Council. You can clearly see that after 1960 Sister Lucy changed completely her line of thinking to support the Freemasons that were now running the Vatican and that's because she was an impostor.

- **The Second Vatican Council** was the 21st Ecumenical Council of the Catholic Church, announced by Pope John XXIII in January 1959. After several years of planning, the Council was formally convoked in September 1962.
- **Ecumenical Council:** "The meaning of Ecumenical before Vatican II meant: the household that includes those that belong there. It was the safeguard, wherever the Council took place, to prevent heretics and schismatic from entering. It was an event that belonged to the household and what took place was none of the outsider's business. All the Bishops that were in union with the Pope were called to attend, nobody else - period. The twenty Councils before Vatican II never had outsiders attend. It wasn't until Vatican II that Ecumenism would take on a new meaning: let us all gather in the Holy Spirit, forget our differences and worship whatever God you like. Thus, heretics and

schematics were now invited into the council. The believers and non-believers alike, unanimously agree that all our actions and all of our activities are **directed towards man as the center and summit.**" (LDS Mormon Religion- Freemasons) Ref: by Father Luigi Villa (Doctor in Theology)

- **Room of the Last Supper:** The Blessed Mother is speaking: "In the 'Room of the Last Supper-Church' anyone who professes 'false religions' cannot get in; Jesus will apply the merits of His Redemption only to those who will believe in Him and not to non-believers or to those who profess false religions." Ref: Conchiglia Message of Dec 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013
- **Why did Pope John XXIII call for Vatican II?** Jesus is speaking: "My Peter, Pope John XXIII, was the protagonist (the most important character) witness of the existence of sons of other worlds, they too children of God, and this reality, necessarily, had to be made known soon to all of Humanity on Earth through My Church. The authenticity of the source would have reassured Humanity preparing them for the successive milestone of knowledge, but ready divisions arose within the Church, and Bishops and Cardinals readily started to fight because in this important Revelation they saw the danger for them of being undressed of their temporary power that they exerted all around the World and thanks to the opening of the Council they could introduce that which could favor them. Pope John XXIII died after the first session and was succeeded by Pope Paul VI who solemnly closed the council in December 1965." Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego 10/13 2013
- **Pope Paul VI:** Jesus is speaking: "The true drama materialized through the successive Peter, Paul VI. This was the true key that opened the door to Satan. I must speak again of the doubles of the Popes. It was the true Peter who said that the smoke of Satan had entered the Church. It was the false Peter who had presented the heresy of the Ecumenism and all of that which could have damaged My Church. The true Peter had suffered a lot, imprisoned and tortured. The solemn funerals were done to the false Peter." Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego 10/13 2013
- **Through some cracks the smoke of Satan has entered the temple of God:** Fr. Luigi Villa is speaking: "There is doubt, uncertainty, problematic, anxiety, confrontation. One does not trust the Church anymore; one trusts the first prophet that comes to talk to us from some newspapers or some social movement, and then rush after him and ask him if he held the formula of real life. And we fail to perceive, instead, that we are the masters of life already. Doubt has entered our conscience, and it has entered through windows that were supposed to be opened to the light instead. Even in the Church this state of uncertainty rules. One thought that after the Council there would come a shiny day for the history of the Church. A cloudy day came instead, a day of tempest, gloom, quest, and uncertainty. We preach ecumenism and drift farther and farther from the others. We attempt to dig abysses instead of filling them."

- **The Church changes its approach towards Ecumenism and Freemasonry:** And so, the 'new' approach of the Church was the change of course by Vatican II, guided formerly by John XXIII, and subsequently by Paul VI, which adopted ecumenical and liberal positions toward Freemasonry, even though for 250 years they had been utterly different. At this juncture, someone might ask himself: How is it that with Vatican II, there was such an 'opening' to Freemasonry, when, prior to it, Freemasonry had always been judged the 'number one enemy' of the Catholic Church?
- **Paul VI's Funeral:** "Paul VI's 'obituary,' or funeral oration by the former Grand Master of 'Palazzo Giustiniani' [Rome's headquarters of the Grand Orient of Italy], Giordano Gamberini, made in 'La Rivista Massonica' magazine is disconcerting. It reads: To us, it is the death of him who made the condemnation of Clement XII and of his successors fall. That is, it is the first time – in the history of modern Freemasonry – that the Head of the greatest Western religion dies not in a state of hostility with the Freemasons! For the first time in history, the Freemasons can pay respect to the tomb of a Pope, without ambiguities or contradiction." Ref: by Father Luigi Villa (Doctor in Theology)
- **The New Mass:** "The new Mass was purposely modeled to be more ecumenical; hence Archbishop Bugnini modified it with the aid of 6 Protestant ministers and a Jewish representative. Hence the visible character of the Mass differs little now from many organized Protestant ceremonies. Because of these reasons, there are some religious congregations, such as the Society of Saint Pius X, The Society of Saint Peter, etc., who came into existence solely to uphold the old ways. Due to the moral pressure of Catholics who reject the new way of Mass as unfulfilling and spiritually desiccated, Rome finally publicly acknowledged that the old rite was never formally abrogated and that any priest may celebrate it. Many bishops, whose indult used to be required before the old Mass could be said in their dioceses, are not pleased with Rome making this acknowledgment and continue to make it difficult for priests to celebrate the old rite, at least publicly." Ref: Father Joseph Fessio, S.J. is the publisher of Ignatius Press
- **The Scandinavian Episcopal Conference** has decided, after lengthy and careful reflection, that the bishops may allow, individually, the members of the Masonic Order of our Northern Nations wishing to embrace Catholicism, to be welcomed in the Church without renouncing their active membership in Freemasonry." Ref: by Father Luigi Villa (Doctor in Theology)
- **Double Black Mass:** "On June 29, 1963, eight days after the election of Paul VI, a Double Black Mass was celebrated in Rome and Charleston (South Carolina - USA) by which Satan was enthroned in the Pauline Chapel, the place where the Pope takes over the role of 'The Guardian of the Eucharist.' That June 29, 1963 was the beginning of the Seventh Seal of the Apocalypse of St. John, namely the beginning of the Kingdom of the Antichrist. On that day, the words of



Our Lady de La Salette became reality: 'Rome will lose the Faith and become the seat of the Antichrist,' and the words of Our Lady of Fatima: 'Indeed, Satan will succeed in penetrating the top of the Church.'" Ref: by Father Luigi Villa (Doctor in Theology

- **New Universal Church of Man:** "Under the Paul VI (his double who was a Freemason), on June 29, 1963, the 'New Universal Church of Man' was born with Satanic inspiration that had the task of suppressing the Church of Christ, but in a special way, it had to eliminate from the face of the earth the Redemption of Christ's Sacrifice on the Cross, and replace it with the Blasphemous and Satanic Redemption of the Masonic Triple Trinity, of which Msgr. Montini knew well the geometric-symbolic representation, for having personally designed it and made a monument, in 1943, on the tombstone of his mother, Giuditta Alghisi, in the cemetery of Verolavechia (Brescia). The fifteen years of **the pontificate of Paul VI (his double)** saw the birth and development of the '**House of Man on Earth**' or rather of the '**New Universal Church of Man**' inspired by **Satanism**. This was the 'New Church of Paul VI' which, according to the words of Our Lady of La Salette, as 'a black body' would 'eclipse' the Church of Christ, the "shining body.'" Ref: by Father Luigi Villa (Doctor in Theology - **Note:** A good example of the New Universal Church of Man is "St Elizabeth Ann Seaton Church" in Palm Coast, FL.
- **After Vatican II:** "After Vatican II the Mass was reformed in ways that lost the luster of its sacred character. In order to involve the laity to a further degree, the altar was shifted to the center of the sanctuary, that the priest might now address the people. Tabernacles were sent to a side alcove, to be referenced only when needed. The crucifix on the altar was also removed and often hung behind the priest on the wall where the priest saying the Mass has his back to Christ - a move the old rite would not allow in principle." Ref: Father Joseph Fessio, S.J. is the publisher of Ignatius Press
- **No Condemnation of Communism:** "As a result of ecumenism we have put the tabernacle, rosary, beautiful statues and vestments to the side in our churches because these are "un-ecumenical." Also, as a result of ecumenism, we had no condemnation of Communism at Vatican II. This is because of the Vatican-Moscow Agreement of 1962 whereby the Vatican promised not to condemn Communism if Moscow would agree to send delegates from the Russian Orthodox Church to Vatican II. This policy of "no direct condemnation of Communism" is still in effect to this day. (By contrast, during the reign of Pope Pius XII, any Catholic who voted for a Communist candidate in a general election was automatically excommunicated.)" Ref: by Father Luigi Villa (Doctor in Theology Also, there was no condemnation of communism because many of the Bishops and Cardinals were AA agents (Anti Apostles).

- **John Paul the First:** Jesus is speaking: "John Paul I was an election's misadventure for the Freemasonry, and they had killed him deriding the Holy Spirit." Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego 10/13 2013
- **John Paul the Second:** Jesus is speaking: John Paul II was placed in temporary mental hibernation *so that his double could act undisturbed to sign documents and approvals and even to kiss the Koran*, but in that case, it was the true Peter that in the last days you saw suffering, but his executioners were cool, they had found the way for him not to speak nor write anything. They had cut his vocal cords and had made his hands trembling. The solemn funerals in this case were done for the true Peter." Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego 10/13 2013
- **Freemasonry:** Jesus is speaking: "The freemasonry within the council had done everything to discourage the election of Pope Benedict XVI; Benedict with authority would have had the precise duty to withhold as far as possible 'the mystery of iniquity.' Holy was the respect and stringency towards the Doctrine, the Sacraments, and every form of Liturgy. In regard to Ecumenism, even he was episodically manipulated in the mind, without fault, without realizing it. At this point who has attentively followed that which he had said, will ask himself why did he ask to be separated from the Vatican? Here is the answer." Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego 10/13 2013
- **The Vatican is no longer part of the Church:** Jesus is speaking: "To make things clear; From ever I speak addressing My Church also includes the Vatican, but the Vatican has shown and again demonstrates at its top not to be and not wanting to be part of the Church that belongs to Me and of which Mary is Mother. The Vatican is an insurmountable fortress by any human control and is the den of the seven deadly sins and other atrocities. Instead, I Am the Church, with all the children that love Me and that sacrifice themselves every day Imitating Me, testifying to Me and there, it is true martyrdom. So, clarified that the Church and the Vatican are two different things I say again, Peter it is time to clarify because there is total confusion in the Church due to many Cardinals within the Vatican." Ref: Conchiglia Dec 27, 2005
- **Time to Remove Pope Benedict:** Jesus is speaking: "The Time had arrived to remove 'him' who was withholding the 'mystery of iniquity.' This was the moment in which 'the unnamed' could be manifested he who is wicked and prepares for the coming of the final Antichrist. This 'unnamed' this, 'iniquitous man' was entrusted by the devil to destroy the spiritual power that I had given to Peter, to make ridiculous the Upstanding and Holy Doctrine, to debase even honor and external praise for the Glory of God, to outrage the Sacraments so that more people would eat and drink their condemnation." Ref: MDM – Message of June 1, 2011 @ 11:00 am
- **Jesus gives a Message to Pope Benedict XVI to Resign:** Jesus is speaking: "It is necessary My Peter, either now or you will not make it on time. May you have the courage to exercise the Holy Power I gave you and detach yourself from the Vatican as I have detached myself

from the Synagogue. 'Vatican Synagogue' equal hypocrisy, rottenness of every kind. Men externally clothed with pure and riches robes but rotten in the heat and dishonest in action, greedy for wealth and power. My Peter, I call you to follow Me now where you wouldn't want to go because somehow you partly know the excessive suffering that awaits you. But the will of God will be done, so that the Kingdom of God will shine in His shining light in Fullness of Love." MDM – Message of June 1, 2011 @ 11:00 am

- **The Schism within the Church:** Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, the schism within the Catholic Church, as foretold, will now be witnessed, for all the world to see. The departure of My dearly beloved Holy Vicar, Pope Benedict XVI, marks the beginning of the end. I have, through you, My chosen prophet, over the last two years, tried to prepare My Church on earth for this sad event. The Masonic elite have grasped control over My Church, and they will wield the most wicked deceit upon Catholics. The Keys of Rome are now within My Hands having been passed over to Me by My Father. I will direct all of My followers so that the Truth can be sustained and that My Holy Word remains intact." Ref: MDM - Message of February 17, 2013 @ 7:00 pm
- **Warning from the Blessed Mother:** "Pope Benedict XVI is being plotted against, within his own corridors, by an evil sect. This sect is known to exist among those sacred servants within The Vatican, yet they are powerless against this evil group, which has infiltrated the Catholic Church, for centuries (communist AA). They are responsible for twisting the Truth of my Son's Teachings. So little is known about them or their vile works; they have driven the True Doctrine from the Catholic Church and in its place, a lukewarm, watered down version has been force fed to Catholics, over the last forty years (since Vatican II). So much confusion has been spread by this wicked, but hidden, sect that my children have wandered away from the True Church." Ref: Ref: Conchiglia Dec 27, 2005
- **Pope Benedict resigns as Bishop:** Jesus is speaking: "Benedict the XVI did not resign as Supreme Pontiff but resigned as Bishop of Rome, the Pope remains so. His intelligence and his wit you cannot even measure. He preserved everything about his Pontificate, close to himself and on himself exactly as it was asked of him by Me, through Conchiglia. He put all you to the test, Consecrated and lay people and no one noticed that he invited the Cardinals to elect "who" could not be elected." Ref: MDM – Message of January 18, 2012 @ 9:50 am
- **Benedict did not invoke the Holy Spirit:** Jesus is speaking: "But what talented Cardinals! Those who did not like him could not wait to get rid of him, but those who claimed to love him did not do anything not to say that the election of the new Pope could not be done nor to defend him from the vultures who sit on the benches of the Vatican. Have you wondered why Benedict XVI did not invoke for the Cardinals the assistance of the Holy Spirit that they extol so much to the Conclave, often than not listen to Him and follow Him??? The answer is simple, because he knew and knows that *the Church is currently*

*empty of the Spirit of God* exactly as I have said long ago." Ref: Conchiglia  
San Juan Diego Feb 2, 2011

- **The Next Pope will be the False Prophet:** Jesus is speaking: "My beloved Pope Benedict XVI is the last true Pope on this earth. **Peter the Roman** is My Peter, the original apostle who will rule My Church from the Heavens under the command of My Eternal Father. Then, when I come to reign, at the Second Coming, he will rule over all of God's children when all religions become one Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church. I only speak the truth My daughter." MDM – Message of April 12, 2012 @ 11:27 am
- **New Methods of Catholic Worship:** Jesus is speaking: "Watch how they have not only twisted the truth of My teachings but introduced new methods of Catholic worship which insult Me and My Eternal Father. The Catholic Church is the primary target of Satan and his wicked sect. The truth comes from Me. The truth makes mankind uncomfortable because it can involve personal sacrifice. The truth causes outrage in some instances and, in many cases, is treated as heresy. Yet only the truth can set you free from lies; the lies which come from Satan, and which create a heavy burden on your soul." Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego 10/13 2013

**VIDEO - Liturgical Abuse:** Reveals the mass we lost and the darkness we embraced. Why did we allow this to happen? A must see:

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?time\\_continue=3&v=-WFjoQL3wog&feature=emb\\_logo](https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=3&v=-WFjoQL3wog&feature=emb_logo)

## The Battle Within the Church Begins

### Anti-Apostles Enters the Church

Ref: AA-1025 The Memoirs of an anti-apostle By, Marie Carre

**Note: Bella Dodd, a former high-ranking official of the American Communist Party, said 'In the 1930s we put eleven hundred men into the priesthood in order to destroy the Church from within.' These men were to be ordained and rise to positions of influence and authority as Monsignors and Bishops. Now the number is estimated to be 3,000 according to Fr. Hesse who holds a doctorate in Thomistic Theology and Canon Law. He was the personal Secretary to Cardinal Stickler of the Austrian Roman Catholic Church. This agent, AA-1025, is one of those agents:**



"Marie Carre was a French nurse and a convert from Protestantism in 1965. She died in Marseille, France in 1984. In May 1972 she had AA-1025 published by Editions Segieb in Freneuse, France under the title ES-1025, which stands for Eleve Seminariste -1025, or 'Seminary Student-1025.' In 1973 the book was published in both French and English by Editions Saint-Raphael in Sherbrooke, Quebec, Canada, the English edition of which had been printed seven times by 1988.

According to the publisher at Editions Saint-Raphael, the story as she tells it is essentially true and the way it happened. Also, there is evidence of authenticity in

the Memoirs themselves, which discuss a matter that did not take place until approximately 1980 to 1983, namely, the adulation given to Martin Luther in various quarters in the Church – this especially leads up to the 500<sup>th</sup> centennial of his birth in 1983. It is not reasonable to imagine that a nurse, or anyone else, for that matter, could have predicted in 1971 or 1972 that various people in the Catholic Church would, within ten years, be extolling Martin Luther as some sort of religious hero.

. . . I am only a nurse, and I saw – a country that I will not name, in a hospital that must remain anonymous – I saw a man die following an automobile accident, a man without a name, without a nationality, I mean, without identification papers.

Nevertheless, he had in his briefcase documents I was forced to examine. One of these documents began by these words: 'I am the man without a name, the man without a family, without a country and without a heritage.'

Apparently, this text of about one hundred typed written pages could bring no clue allowing one to identify this injured man. I could not foresee that, by letting my feminine curiosity stifle my scruples as a nurse. . . that I should come upon a veracious document that would upset and overwhelm me.

It is only after his death that I realized, in reading the text, that he must have suffered a thousand times more in thinking of these hundred pages that he should never have had the weakness of writing than he suffered from his wounds and fractures."

**The journey within the hundred-page memoirs begins in Russia.** "I am now going to send you to practice a militant and international atheism. You will have to fight all religions, but principally the Catholic, which is better organized. To do so, you will enter a seminary and become a Roman Catholic priest."

"I need you to be accepted by a true bishop of your native country, Poland. But, we do not intend to have you pursue your religious studies in that country. No, you will be sent to a country across the Atlantic, but this is confidential, and you will simulate surprise when you receive that order. We need to have you learn what is going on in the world, and it is wise to be able to speak to the world in order to make it lose its faith, and it is to be understood, without ever being suspected. It would be of no avail to send young men to seminaries if they got caught. No, you will remain a priest until death, and you will behave as a faithful and chaste priest. Anyway, I know you are an intellectual." Then, he gave me a few precisions on the operation of the service into which I was going to enter and at the head of which I hope to end my days.

I must never forget that all religions are based on fear, the ancestral fear; all religions are born from this fear. Therefore, if you suppress fear, you suppress religion. But this is not sufficient. 'It is up to you,' he told me, 'to discover the right methods.'

At the end of a certain time, more or less long, you will be contacted into direct action with the network. That is, you will have ten persons under your order, and each of these ten will also have ten other persons under their orders.

We already have in our service numerous priests in all countries where Catholicism is implemented, but you will never know one another. One is a bishop. We have spies everywhere and particularly old ones, who follow the press of the whole world.

I asked him how I could reach him if war broke out. He had foreseen everything. I would receive, in due time, a letter from a free country and out of reach of hostilities.

I would recognize such a letter to be valid because it would contain my secret appellation that is 'AA-1025.' meant 'Anti-Apostle.' Thus, 1,024 priest or seminarians have entered this career before me."

**Their mission was as follows:** "You must drive into the head of men, and particularly into the head of Churchmen, to search for, at any price, a universal religion into which all churches would be melded together. So that this idea could take form and life, we must inculcate in pious people, especially Roman Catholics, a feeling of guilt concerning the unique truth in which they pretend to live.

'And how would you see this Universal Church to which you would like to have all churches run?' 'I see it very simple: So that all men could enter it, it could retain a vague idea of a God, more or less Creator, more or less Good, according to the times. Moreover, this God will be useful only in periods of calamity. Then the ancestral fear will fill these temples, but in other times, they will be rather empty. This is what has happened until now. My idea was launched by non-Catholics, and the Catholics Church has always closed its door to such a program. I know that this will not be easy, that we will have to work hard at it, during twenty or even fifty years, but how we should succeed in the end. 'By what means?' 'By numerous and subtle means.' I look at the Catholic Church as if it were a sphere. To destroy it, you must attack it in numerous small points until it loses all resemblance to what it was before. We will have to be very patient. I have many ideas that might seem at first sight to be petty and childish, but I maintain that the entirety of these petty childishness's will become an invisibly weapon of great efficacy.

From now on, you are on the list of our active secret agents. I readily admit that it will take a long time to destroy all religions from within; nevertheless, it is necessary that the orders which you will give find an echo, notably among writers, journalists and even theologians. It is to be understood that we have a team who watches the religious writings of the whole world and gives its advice on the usefulness of directives given by such or such agent."

### **The Battle to Destroy the Church from within, has Begun**

- Always drive minds toward a greater charity, a large fraternity. Never talk about God, but about the greatness of man. Man must occupy the first place.
- To bring out that the good will of man, his sincerity, his dignity, are worth more than an always invisible God.
- Show that the luxury and art found in Catholic and Orthodox Churches are intensely disliked by Protestants, Jews and Moslems.
- To excite an iconoclastic zeal. Youngsters must destroy this entire hodgepodge: statues, pictures, reliquaries, priestly ornaments, organs, candles and votive lamps, stained glass, and cathedrals, etc.
- Promote the prophecy that someday you will see married priest and masses said in the vernacular tongues.
- Urge woman to ask for priesthood.



- To rid humanity of all the systems which it had given itself through the Bible, and especially the New Testament. Thus, the virginity of Mary, the Real presence of Christ in the Eucharist and His Resurrection, according to them, were to be set aside, in order to end up with a complete suppression. The dignity of modern man, in their eyes, was worth such a price.
- Never pronounce the words of the Consecration. But so as not to be suspected, he pronounced words almost similar, at least according to the ending of the words. All that made this ceremony look like a sacrifice should, little by little, be suppressed. The whole ceremony should represent only a common meal, as among Protestants.
- Make Sundays a day consecrated to Nature.
- Search vigorously in all non-Christian religions for what exalted man the most and to promote it.
- Imagine Rome without a single cassock, without a single religious costume, masculine or feminine. What emptiness! I understood my hatred for the cassock – because those young boys would not have felt the real or imaginary power of the priest if he did not signalize himself by a life different from that of others.
- See to it that the Pope by Catholics be ridiculed discreetly on every possible occasion. Incite Catholics to criticize the Pope.
- The quality of those who criticize the Pope does not matter; the only important thing is that he be criticized.
- Let everyone imagine himself to be responsible for the actual division of Christianity. Let each catholic make his “Mea culpa,” and try to find out how he could erase four centuries of contempt toward the Protestant sects.
- For Catholics of this time, the pure heart must be he who endeavors, by any means whatsoever, to please Protestants. It was also forbidden for Protestants to convert to Catholicism.
- I prophesized with assurance – so that this would be repeated in the same tones – the suppression of Latin, of priestly vestments, of statues and images, of candles and prie-dieu (so that they could kneel no more).
- Suppress the Sign of the Cross. This Sign is practiced only in Roman and Greek Churches. It is time that the latter take notice that they offend other people, who have as many qualities and as much holiness as they have. This Sign, and also genuflections, are all ridiculous customs.
- Replace the altars by a completely bare table, and also the crucifixes, in order that Christ be considered as a man, not as a God. Mass would become only a community meal, to which all would be invited, even unbelievers.
- Baptism for the modern man has become ridiculously magical. Whether given by immersion or not, Baptism must be abandoned in favor of an adult religion.

- Make the Pope look foolish. The important thing was to cry out against him every time that he started something new and even when he revived old customs too hard to be followed.
- The Universal Church, having to accept all religious and even the unbelieving philosophers were urged that Christian churches should give up their own proprieties. This would be an immense cleaning out of all churches.
- The worship of an invisible God must be unmercifully suppressed.
- It was at that time that I launched the grand campaign of Biblical dialogue. It aimed at arousing Catholics to an assiduous and thoughtful reading of God's word, insisting fully on the freedom of examination practiced by Protestants for four centuries. I excited Catholics, therefore, to throw off the yoke of papism and the Protestant to become the masters of the new generation.
- Every time a word seemed rarely used and risked not being understood; it was replaced by a word altogether simple – and, of course, always to the detriment of the real meaning.
- The word "prevail" has become incomprehensible to modern man and has replaced it by "be able." Instead of "the gates of Hell will never prevail against it" (the Church), he has written: "The gates of Hell will never be able to do anything against it." This makes the Biblical dialog meetings much easier. This prophecy, which claims that Hell can do nothing against the Church, is absolutely false, and everyone breaths easier because, thus vanished, this age-old belief in a divine protection which would definitely always favor the efforts of Catholics (and by implication: never those of heretics!).
- Advance the suppression of the Rosary and of the numerous feast days reserved to Mary. My missal numbered twenty-five of them. And, also included in my project, is the total destruction of medals, images and statues.
- Lords and Fatima - These places are an open wound in the hearts of Protestants. Never could the Universal Church take root as long as these places of Pilgrimage would every year draw several million individuals of all races.
- Suppress Christmas – Christmas has become a feast of joy, even for unbelievers. It has to be noted that peace and joy are very desirable, good things. On the other hand, it is consoling to note that if Jesus of Nazareth is not the Son of God, His Mother is of no importance. It is not even worthwhile to know her name.
- To deny the virginity of Mary is the safest way to transform Christians into disciples of a man who would not at all be God. Who does not see how useful it is to kill Jesus of Nazareth before killing God?
- The Gospels and Epistles, in fact the whole New Testament, become the word of man, and of course, each one could chose in them what he wishes, criticize what displeases him and deny what is exaggerated. . . Such is our goal.

- The Rosary which professes to honor fifteen so-called Mysteries must be vigorously destroyed. It is capable, all by itself, of maintaining and propagating the faith in a triune God.
- Create a new catechism that would suit the Universal Church, such as I wanted to see established in the whole world. Shaping the minds of young children is a vital necessity for all doctrine that has self-respect. To teach atheism from the outset.
- Priest could dress in lay clothes every time they thought it necessary. The cassock had become anachronistic. Modern priest would be altogether different from his predecessors.
- Replace the word "Catholic" by "Universal," which means the same thing. But it is very important that this word "Catholic" should not offend protestant ears and would not incite the faithful of the Roman Rite to believe themselves to be Super-Christians.
- Suppress the cult of the Saints. The Saints must disappear before God does.
- Replace the high altar with an ordinary table at the foot of the altar steps, and the former high altar quickly becomes a vestige of a childish past and showy that it must be destroyed – in this century in which man is about to be deified.
- The Blessed Sacrament could not be kept on a table; they relegated it generally to an opening rapidly carved in one of the side walls of the church. Sometimes clergymen kept the Blessed Sacrament in what was formerly the Tabernacle. This would mean that the Mass was said with the back of the priest to the Blessed Sacrament, something that formerly was strictly forbidden.
- On this table-called an altar, and about which no one knows if it has been blessed, and if it holds the relic of a martyr (as required by a long-standing custom)-they placed a small crucifix.
- Having noticed that Protestants (to whom they vow special affection) do not kneel in their temples, they concluded that we must desire to do the same. We must certainly wish to be invited to imitate our priests, who do not kneel while celebrating the Mass.
- Replace the annual Confession by a community ceremony in which a priest will enumerate the most usual crimes against the lower classes. Private confession is a waste of time. These community confessions could take place twice a year, at Easter and Christmas. Some young priest will be trained by a solid Socialist formation because it will be their aim, in the midst of a detailed examination of social sins, to direct minds toward Marxism.
- Do away with mandatory Mass on Sundays and the seven Sacraments. The idea that Baptism erases Original Sin must be put aside – that sin is a pure literary invention. Therefore, it will not be necessary anymore to consecrate Holy Chrism on Holy Thursday.
- In our Universal Church, we will need priests who will be teachers of some Socialist doctrine.
- Children will belong to the State.

- Each text forming the Ordinary of the Mass will be carefully compared with the text used by the Anglicans and the Lutherans, in order to promote a single text or varying text apt to be accepted by these three religions.
- When Catholics will see Protestants receive Communion at their Masses, without having been converted, they will no longer have confidence in their ancient "Real Presence." The faithful will have to break themselves of the habit of kneeling, and this will be absolutely forbidden when receiving Communion.
- Very soon, the Host will be laid in the hand in order that all notions of the Sacred be erased.
- In order to destroy all sacredness in the worship, the priest will be invited to say the whole Mass in the vernacular and especially to recite the words of the Consecration as a narration. He must not, above all, pronounce the following words: "This is my Body, this is my Blood," Let everyone feel that the priest is reading a narration. No Protestant accepts this phrase. Mass must only be a community meal for the greater welfare of human fraternity.
- Moreover, when the Universal Church will be established, Mass will have no more reason to exist. Anyway, the words which tend to present this ceremony as sacred must be suppressed.
- The "Lords Supper" will no longer be an act of adoration, but an act of fraternization. It will ask nothing of the unknown mystery, but everything of man. . .
- The Universal Church would therefore be entirely to the glory of man; it would exalt his greatness, his strength, his virility. It would offer incense to his rights and sing his victories.
- Let everybody devote himself, at church, at catechism classes, at school, on the radio, in order that all the children of the world be informed of their absolute right to say "No" to their parents, when they want to make them become obedient and hypocritical little Christians. A happy day it will be when thousands of children will say openly and joyfully: "I am not a Christian. I do not believe in God."
- Nuns – I evoked, above all, the sense of honor of these consecrated virgins, in order that they might foster the holy desire to remain freely cloistered in houses open to all. Later, I went much further, by imploring the nuns to return to the world, which needed their presence very much. I even persuaded them, that they would do more good by not showing, by a special dress, what they were.
- Vatican II – I succeeded in obtaining copies of all the official schemas, I mean, those commanded by the Pope. They were, for me, catastrophic, absolutely calamitous, and I weigh my words. Even at this very hour, many years after the end of the council, I still shudder with cold. Thanks to my zeal and especially to the money which I spent as if it were inexhaustible, the modernist schemas were brought in secretly to the Council and presented with audacity to replace the official ones, about which they complained for not having been

worked out in full liberty, the holy liberty of the children of God. This slight-of-hand trick filled the whole Assembly with such stupefaction that they have not gotten over it and will never be able to. Nevertheless, I am not satisfied. No, this Council was not what I was hoping for. We will have to wait for Vatican III. There we will gain a complete victory. As for Vatican II, I do not know what happened. It seemed as if an invisible devil would stop all our efforts of modernization, just at the moment they would have become efficacious. Strange and maddening!

- Vatican II was only a trial-balloon which history will hardly mention. But Vatican III will seal the alliance of Christianity and Marxism, and the most remarkable change will be the plurality of religious dogmas and the uncompromising character of social dogmas. "Pure - Marxist"

## The Vision of St Don Bosco

*St Don Bosco is an Incorruptible Saint 1815 – 1888*



**The vision of St. Don Bosco prefigures the battle within the Church that began with Vatican II and continues today.** Ref: Oct.-Nov.-December, 2003 issue of "Michael."

Very grave trials await the Church. Within a year, Pope John Paul II has issued two important documents, an Apostolic Letter on the Holy Rosary, and an Encyclical letter on the Eucharist. This reminds us of the famous dream St. Don Bosco (1815-1888) had about a Pope that will lead the Church to the two columns of salvation: the Eucharist and the Virgin Mary.

Most of the prophecies associated with Don Bosco came to him during dreams, but just as in Matthew's Gospel where the process of Joseph being instructed by angels during dreams is described, it is clear that Don Bosco's experiences were more than the sort of dreams most of us have when asleep. Most of his dreams were concerned with the direction both he and his order, the Salesians, were to take in the future, and in particular with the boys who lived at his oratory in Turin. On 30 May **1862** Don Bosco at his "Good Night" talk told his boys and the young clerics he was training; about a dream he had dreamt a few nights previously:

The vision of St. Don Bosco, **printed in bold**, took place in 1862 which is one hundred years prior to Vatican II which was formally convoked in September 1962. The battle taking place in St Don Bosco dream is a reflection of the battle that will

take place within the Vatican between Bishops, Cardinals and Priest during and after Vatican II.

**Try to picture yourselves with me on the seashore, or, better still, on an outlying cliff with no other land in sight. The vast expanse of water is covered with a formidable array of ships in battle formation, prows fitted with sharp spear-like beaks capable of breaking through any defence. All are heavily armed with cannons, incendiary bombs, and firearms of all sorts - even books - and are heading toward one stately ship, mightier than them all. As they try to close in, they try to ram it, set it afire, and cripple it as much as possible.**

The description of this battle seen describes the enemies of the Church that are symbolized by the ships in battle formation that will do their utmost to sink the stately flagship (Mother Church/True Church).

**This stately vessel is shielded by a flotilla escort. Winds and waves are with the enemy. In this midst of this endless sea, two solid columns, a short distance apart, soar high into the sky: one is surmounted by a statue of the Immaculate Virgin at whose feet a large inscription reads: Help of Christians; the other, far loftier and sturdier, supports a [Communion] Host of proportionate size and bears beneath it the inscription Salvation of believers.**

**The flagship commander – the Roman Pontiff [the Pope] – seeing the enemy's fury and his auxiliary ships very grave predicament, summons his captains to a conference. However, as they discuss their strategy, a furious storm breaks out and they must return to their ships. When the storm abates, the Pope again summons his captains as the flagship keeps on its course. But the storm rages again. Standing at the helm, the Pope strains every muscle to steer his ship between the two columns from whose summits hang many anchors and strong hooks linked to chains.**

Jesus is speaking: "This 'Final Battle' is at its peak. Many Souls will be lost. Many Priests, Bishops and Cardinals will fall and many Deacons, Religious people and Missionaries and even some of My messengers and instruments throughout the World. What you see is a sick Church, gravely sick, and when one is gravely ill, he falls." Ref: MDM - Saturday, June 15th, 2013

**The entire enemy fleet closes in to intercept and sink the flagship at all costs. They bombard it with everything they have: books and pamphlets, incendiary bombs, firearms, cannons. The battle rages ever more furious. Beaked prows ram the flagship again and again, but to no avail, as, unscathed and undaunted, it keeps on its course. At times a formidable ram splinters a gaping hole into its hull, but, immediately, a breeze from the two columns instantly seals the gash.**

**"The beast with the ten horns is Europe and in Rome an army will rise up against Me. They will be responsible, yet again, for the crucifixion before the Great Day. They will bring about the final insult, when they crucify and destroy My Mystical Body on Earth. My Body is My Church. Those who separate from My Body,**





by choosing to follow a new doctrine, will betray Me and yet they will have the nerve to stand up and say that they come from Me." Ref: MDM - Saturday, June 15th, 2013

**Meanwhile, enemy cannons blow up, firearms and beaks fall to pieces, ships crack up and sink to the bottom. In blind fury the enemy takes to hand-to-hand combat, cursing and blaspheming.** "On that day when the New One World religion is made known, which will be endorsed by sections within the Catholic Church, as foretold, the skies will darken and a great thunder will descend upon the Earth. It will be as it was the second I drew My last breath on the Cross, when the Anger of My Father was cast down upon the Hill of Calvary. When that happens and the sign that My One True Church has been taken away and a false pagan abomination has replaced it, you must know this. This is when the chastisements will rain down upon the human race, everywhere." Ref: MDM - Saturday, June 15th, 2013

**Suddenly the Pope falls, seriously wounded. He is instantly helped up but, struck down a second time, and dies.** (This image represents "The Bishop dressed in White" who falls and dies that is mentioned in the third secret of Fatima.) Jesus is speaking: "The Time had arrived to remove 'him' who was withholding the 'mystery of iniquity.' This was the moment in which 'the unnamed' could be manifested he who is wicked and prepares for the coming of the final Antichrist."

Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego 10/13 2013

**A shout of victory rises from the enemy and wild rejoicing sweeps their ships. But no sooner is the Pope dead than another takes his place. The captains of the auxiliary ships elected him so quickly that the news of the Pope's death coincides with that of his successor's election. The enemy's self-assurance wanes.**

Who is the new Pope? We have already learned in the end of St Malachi prophecy that the final persecution of the Holy Roman Church, there will sit **Peter the Roman**, who will pasture his sheep in many tribulations, and when these things are finished, the city of seven hills ('the city of seven hills' refers to Vatican City of Rome) will be destroyed.



**Breaking through all resistance, the new Pope (Peter the Roman) steers his ship safely between the two columns and moors it to the two columns; first to the one surmounted by the Host, and then to the other, topped by the statue of the Virgin. At this point something unexpected happens. The enemy ships panic and disperse, colliding with and scuttling each other. Some auxiliary ships, which had gallantly fought alongside their flagship, are the first to tie up at the two columns.**

Who is Peter the Roman? (In a message/vision given to Blessed Elizabeth Canori Mora by Angels in 1814 on the feast of Saints Peter and Paul, June 29, 1820, she saw Saint Peter descending from heaven, robed in papal vestments and surrounded by a legion of angels. With his crosier he drew a great cross over the face of the earth, separating it into four quadrants. In each of these quadrants, he then brought forth a tree, sprouting with new life. Each tree was in the shape of a cross and enveloped in magnificent light. All the good laity and religious fled for

protection underneath these trees and were spared from the tremendous chastisement. "Woe! Woe to those unobservant religious who despise their Holy Rules. They will all perish in the terrible chastisement together with all who give themselves to debauchery and follow the false maxims of their deplorable contemporary philosophy!")

**Many others, which had fearfully kept far away from the fight, stand still, cautiously waiting until the wrecked enemy ships vanish under the waves. Then, they too head for the two columns, tie up at the swinging hooks, and ride safe and tranquil beside their flagship. A great calm now covers the sea.**

Jesus is speaking: "Every sign will be given from Heaven to warn those who side with the false Prophet and his soon to be cohort, the Antichrist, that their days will be numbered. They will be shown what it will be like to experience the Anger of My Father. Many bishops and priests will realize the Truth at that stage and will fight against this wickedness. They will not abandon Me and will continue to lead My True Church on Earth. Sadly, many will not have the courage to do this and they will be like lambs being led to the slaughter, but they will be comforted to know that I will never abandon them. I will send them much help and My Remnant Army will rise and spread the Gospels, when they will have been pushed to one side, everywhere. They will preach in every corner of the world and they will be fearless. Their love for Me will conquer the work of the antichrist. Their obedience to Me and their response to My Crusade Prayers will save billions of souls. And then, My Plan will be completed." Ref: MDM - Saturday, June 15th, 2013



The Church will anchor itself between the Eucharist (The Word of God) and the Virgin Mary. **"And so, I say to you, you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of the nether world will not prevail against it. (Matt.**

16:15)



## **Chapter 9: The Second Vatican Council**



**Was Vatican II Necessary? Why Was the Council Called? Pope Paul VI - his "New Religion", Vatican II and Pope Paul VI, Ecumenical Council, Ecumenism a Dialogue with Satan, God the Father speaks about Ecumenism, Mass Before and After Vatican II, The Mass of Vatican II, The Spirit of the True Council, Now Let's Address What the Council didn't Say. . .**

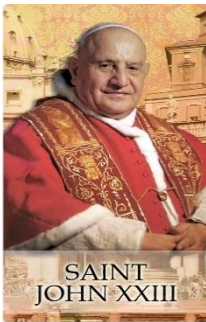


## The Second Vatican Council



[The Second Vatican Council was the 21st Ecumenical Council of the Catholic Church, announced by Pope John XXIII in January 1959. After several years of planning, the Council was formally convoked in September 1962. For the next three years, over 2,000 bishops and theological advisors met in Rome each September through December, returning home to care for their flocks while committee members continued to hammer away on drafts of the sixteen documents ultimately promulgated by the Council. Pope John XXIII died after the first session and was succeeded by Pope Paul VI who solemnly closed the council in December 1965.]

### Was Vatican II necessary?



An Ecumenical Council is a meeting of bishops whose decisions are approved and promulgated by the Pope. Before Vatican II, there were twenty such Councils in the history of the Church. The Cardinals well knew that the Church convokes a Council only in cases of absolute necessity. Cardinal Pellavicini stated:

"To convoke a General Council except when absolutely demanded by necessity is to tempt God." (New Jersey Catholic News, Summer 1984: p.1)

As early as May 23, 1923, Pope Pius XI had wanted to convoke an Ecumenical Council to condemn the modern errors of Communism and Modernism. The Cardinals at that time voiced strong opposition to the idea, stating that so many bishops had been imbued with Modernist and liberal ideas that such a Council would do more harm to the Church than good. Cardinal Billot said:

"The worst enemies of the Church, the Modernists, are already getting ready to bring forth a revolution in the Church, like that of 1789 [in France]." (Fr. R. Dulac, Episcopal Collegiality of The Second Vatican Council, (French publ.), pp. 9-10)

In 1959, when Pope John XXIII talked about holding Vatican II, the spread of Modernism and revolution among the bishops had grown worse still, and it even affected many Cardinals. It had only been due to the strong-armed rule of Pope Pius XII that the "rebel" clergy had been kept under control. Under the good-hearted Pope John XXIII, the rebels were able to get out of control and let loose their revolution in the Church. Nonetheless, there were several Cardinals who advised Pope John XXIII against having an Ecumenical Council. Buoyed up by his boundless enthusiasm, Pope John XXIII ignored the Cardinals, decided to tempt God and held an Ecumenical Council anyway.

Pope John XXIII died after the first session and was succeeded by Pope Paul VI who solemnly closed the council in December 1965.

The most explicit confirmation that Vatican II was not infallible was given by Pope Paul VI on Jan. 12, 1966, when he stated that:

"Given the pastoral character of the Council, it avoided proclaiming in an extraordinary manner dogmas endowed with the note of infallibility." (A. de Lassus, Vatican II: Rupture or Continuity, (French publ.), p. 11).

Thus we conclude that because Vatican II was not infallible like the previous doctrinal Ecumenical Councils had been, it was possible that not only mere ambiguities but actual errors were able to creep into the Council documents. It is shocking enough to realize that errors were possible in the documents of Vatican II. We must now ask: are the errors there?

#### **Note: Calling the Council**

Far from being a mere "stopgap" pope, to great excitement, John XXIII called for an ecumenical council fewer than ninety years after the First Vatican Council (Vatican I's predecessor, the Council of Trent, had been held in the 16th century). This decision was announced on January 29, 1959 at the Basilica of Saint Paul Outside the Walls. Cardinal Giovanni Battista Montini, who later became Pope Paul VI, remarked to Giulio Bevilacqua that "this holy old boy doesn't realize what a hornet's nest he's stirring up." From the Second Vatican Council came changes that reshaped the face of Catholicism: a comprehensively revised liturgy, a stronger emphasis on ecumenism (now meant embracing other religions), and a new approach to the world.

### **So why was the Council called?**

Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego 10/13 2013

**Jesus will now explain why Vatican II was called:** "The Third Secret of Fatima is being realized in all of its parts. It has largely gone beyond, the phase of Bishops against Bishops and Cardinals against Cardinals. Now the Apostasy is in act and My little loyal remnant, must suffer a lot to find strength and courage and not to succumb to the evil that reigns within My Church.

I must first go back a few years in your days and explain to you why a Pope -John XXIII who was only in transition, found himself to face the decision to call for a new Council, the Second Vatican Council.



*My Peter, Pope John XXIII, was the protagonist (the most important character) witness of the existence of sons of other worlds, they too children of God, and this reality, necessarily, had to be made known soon to all of Humanity on Earth through My Church.* The authenticity of the source would have reassured Humanity preparing them for the successive milestone of knowledge, but ready divisions arose within the Church, and Bishops and Cardinals readily started to fight because in this important Revelation they saw the danger for them of being undressed of their temporary power that they exerted all around the World and thanks to the opening of the Council they could introduce that which could favor them.

The true drama materialized through the successive Peter, Paul VI. This was the true key that opened the door to Satan. I must speak again of the doubles of the Popes. It was the true Peter who said that the smoke of Satan had entered the Church. It was the false Peter who had presented the heresy of the Ecumenism and all of that which could have damaged My Church. The true Peter had suffered a lot, imprisoned and tortured. The solemn funerals were done to the false Peter."

## Pope Paul VI - His "New Religion"

Ref: by Father Luigi Villa (Doctor in Theology)

**NOTE: The article presented by Fr. Luigi Villa was presented without the knowledge that the pontificate of Pope Paul VI was his double and a Freemason not the true pope who suffered and died in prison.**

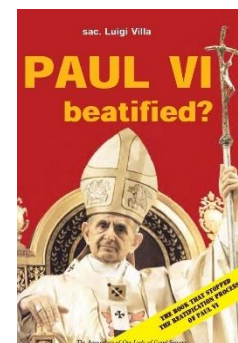
Father Villa is speaking: "The pontificate of Paul VI has been, to us, a real catastrophe, for the reason that it was an authentic revolution that spun the Church on a 180 degrees about-turn, by means of a Council that supplanted the 'Traditional Church' with a 'New Church' that carried us back to Luther, to the riots of the Synod of Pistoia, which Pius VI condemned with the Bull "Auctorem Fidei" of 17941.

With this book I shall attempt to demonstrate my assertions using of preference the 'texts' of Monsignor Montini, Cardinal Montini, Pope Montini himself. Although forcibly limited in number, I believe the quotations will be nonetheless sufficient to give knowledge of his real 'minds' both as 'Pastor' and 'Supreme Priest' of the Church of Christ. I shall attempt, therefore, to show, even though in a concise yet sufficient manner, what occurred in the Church during his years of government.

It was an authentic 'Revolution,' a sort of civil war, even though he differentiated its method and object, and the position it held. A book, therefore, this book of mine, I place at the feet of the Immaculate, entreating her blessing over the author and its readers. \*\*\*

The roots of that 'new ecclesial course' of his can be traced to the Subjectivism of Immanuel Kant and to the 'Naturalism' of Jean Jacques Rousseau, which set in motion the revolt of man against God. But we must also evoke the great battle that was immediately started by the popes, since the publication of the Encyclical 'Mirari Vos' of Gregory XVI (August 15, 1832), up until the times of the Vatican II.

All of the Popes, therefore, had stood their ground. The 'Syllabus' of December 8, 1864 listed the 'errors' of Modernism: Pius IX never stopped fighting against 'Catholic Liberalism'; neither did Leo XIII with his encyclicals 'Immortale Dei'



and 'Libertas Praestantissimum'. Pius X made, after that, an implacable analysis of 'Doctrinal Modernism' with the encyclical 'Pascendi' of 1907, and condemned Marc Sangnier's political - religious utopia with the 'Letter on the Sillon' of August 25, 1910. Pius XI continued this battle, against the new modern 'heresies,' with the encyclical 'Quas Primas' of December 11, 1925, whose doctrine stands at the opposite of the current secularization; and subsequently with 'Mortalium Animos' of January 6, 1928, anticipating the condemnation of contemporary 'Ecumenism.' Pius XII – whose teachings are all against the current subversion in the Church – with 'Mystici Corporis' of June 29, 1943, against the reformed ecclesiology; with 'Divino Afflante Spiritu' of September 30, against Biblical Modernism; with 'Mediator Dei' of November 20, 1947; with 'Haurietis Aquas' of May 16, 1956; with 'Humani Generis' of August 15, 1950, against dogmatic reformism, or 'new Modernism.'

And now, let us ask ourselves: Why was that which the Church had always strongly rejected and condemned, allowed even within the doctrinal riverbed by Vatican II? The answer to this question, I find in the opening address of Vatican II of October 11, 1962, hammered out and drafted by the Archbishop of Milan, Montini, but pronounced by John XXIII; an address that opened the doors to all 'novelties.' In fact, the 'Message to the World' of October 20, voted by acclamation, was a signal of victory for the 'new spirit.'

Paul VI would later make of it a boisterous address: 'Unusual case – said he – and yet an admirable one. One could say that the prophetic charisma of the Church had suddenly exploded.' *And then came the 'Pacem in Terri,' all inspired with the 'Declaration on the Rights of Man': rights of 'freedom,' of 'universal peace,' in accordance with the Masonic principles, and for these divulged and promptly exploited worldwide.* But it was only the beginning of the dissolution. With Paul VI, in fact, subversion would open the floodgates and acquire a certain official legitimacy it did not have before.

One has just to read all the 'opening and closing Addresses' of Session II that Paul VI delivered, brimming with that 'new spirit,' with that subtle oscillation of his thought that knew how to reconcile the extremes, that is, the contradictions, with skilful boldness. And so came the 'October Revolution' with the ballot of October 30, 1963. But it will be the encyclical 'Ecclesiam Suam' of August, 1964, (already hinted at in his address of September 29, 1963, which would become the 'Blueprint' of his Pontificate) that Paul VI would manifest his intentions, even though persevering in his equivocal behavior, speaking of 'vital Experience, and yet faith'; of 'Renewal, and yet Tradition and spiritual perfection'; of 'Dialogue, and yet preaching.' Words sweetened with clear vision, however, with his '*new Religion*,' which all his predecessors had rejected. And it would be the choice of the 'Reformation,' of the 'Optimism,' of the 'Ecumenical Dialogue,' of the 'Opening to the World,' that will produce, then, his most dangerous 'schemes,' which he solemnly promulgated in spite of the not so few oppositions. But the opposition would be crushed, and subversion would gain the upper hand. \*\*\*

After these clear hints we can say that the subversion (of the Faith) in the universal Church is the inescapable consequence of the Pontificate of Paul VI, who used in fact Vatican II to achieve his liberal dreams of 'renovation' and 'revision.'

**Read: We wish to make our own the important words employed by the Council; those words which define its spirit, and, in a dynamical synthesis, form the spirit of all those who refer to it, be they within or without the Church. The word 'NOVELTY,' simple, very dear to today's men, is much utilized; it is theirs. That word, it was given to us as an order, as a program. It comes to us directly from the pages of the Holy Scripture: 'For, behold (says the Lord), I create new heavens and a new earth.'**

St. Paul echoes these words of the prophet Isaiah 11; then, the Apocalypse: 'I am making everything new.' And Jesus, our Master, was not He, himself, an innovator? 'You have heard that people were told in the past, but now I tell you' – Repeated in the 'Sermon on the Mount.'

It is precisely thus that the Council has come to us. Two terms characterize it: 'RENOVATION' and 'REVISION.' We are particularly keen that this 'spirit of renovation' – according to the expression of the Council – be understood and experienced by everyone. It responds to the characteristic of our time, wholly engaged in an enormous and rapid transformation, and generating novelties in every sector of modern life. In fact, one cannot shy away from this spontaneous reflection: if the whole world is changing, will not religion change as well? Between the reality of life and Christianity, Catholicism especially, is not there reciprocal disagreement, indifference, misunderstanding, and hostility?

The former is leaping forward; the latter would not move. How could they go along? How could Christianity claim to have, today, any influence upon life? And it is for this reason that the Church has undertaken some reforms, especially after the Council. The Episcopate is about to promote the 'renovation' that corresponds to our present needs; Religious Orders are reforming their Statutes; Catholic laity is qualified and found its role within the life of the Church; Liturgy is proceeding with a reform in which anyone knows the extension and importance; Christian education reviews the methods of its pedagogy; all the canonical legislations are about to be revised.

*Well, this is some 'new era,' which brought us so many 'new aspects,' but sorry ones indeed, unintelligent, destructors of an entire 'Christian Civilization,' built in so many centuries of martyrdom and constructive work, spiritual and social alike!*

Unfortunately, this Church of Christ, under his Pontificate, indeed withered because of his innovative, reforming, and perturbing action. And he could see it for himself, so much so that, in disturbing terms, on December 7, 1968 – third anniversary of his proclamation of the 'Cult of Man' – he had to recognize it:

**The Church, today, is going through a moment of disquiet. Some indulge in self-criticism, one would say even self-destruction. It is like an acute and complex inner upheaval, which no one would have expected after the Council. One thought of a flourishing, a serene expansion of the concepts matured in the great conciliar assembly. There is also this aspect in the Church, there is the flourishing, but, for the most part one comes to notice the painful aspect. The Church is hit also by he who is part of it.**

And on June 29, 1972, his judgment, on what was happening in the Church, was even gloomier:

**Through some cracks the smoke of Satan has entered the temple of God: there is doubt, uncertainty, problematic, anxiety, confrontation. One does not trust**

the Church anymore; one trusts the first prophet that comes to talk to us from some newspapers or some social movement, and then rush after him and ask him if he held the formula of real life. And we fail to perceive, instead, that we are the masters of life already. Doubt has entered our conscience, and it has entered through windows that were supposed to be opened to the light instead.

Even in the Church this state of uncertainty rules. One thought that after the Council there would come a shiny day for the history of the Church. A cloudy day came instead, a day of tempest, gloom, quest, and uncertainty. We preach ecumenism and drift farther and farther from the others. We attempt to dig abysses instead of filling them.

How has all this come about? We confide to you our thought: there has been the intervention of a hostile power. His name is the Devil; this mysterious being who is alluded to even in the letter of St. Peter. So many times, on the other hand, in the Gospel, on the very lips of Christ, there recurs the mention of this enemy of man. We believe in something supernatural (post-correction: 'preternatural!'), coming into the world precisely to disturb, to suffocate anything of the Ecumenical Council, and to prevent that the Church would explode into the hymn of joy for having regained full consciousness of Herself (!!). And so, Paul VI admitted to himself that the hand of Satan was in the conciliar and post-conciliar Church!

But what did he do to save that Church of Christ from the dominance of Satan, of whom he had ascertained was the devastating reality? Nothing. Al though it had been he himself that had thrown the barque of Peter into the tempest! Ought he not perhaps, instead, with decisive and vigorous gestures, refloat the boat from the banks in which he had thrown it? Nay, he apologized and washed his hands of it like a modern day Pilate, saying:

**The Pope does not believe he must follow another line other than that of the faith in Jesus Christ, whom holds His Church at heart more than anyone else. It shall be Him to stifle the tempest. How many times has the Master repeated: 'Confidite in Deum. Creditis in Deum et in Me credite!' The Pope will be the first to execute this command of the Lord and to abandon himself without anguish or inopportune anxieties, to the mysterious play of the invisible but very certain assistance of Jesus to His Church.**

And so, the 'new' approach of the Church was the change of course by Vatican II, guided formerly by John XXIII, and subsequently by Paul VI, *which adopted ecumenical and liberal positions toward Freemasonry, even though for 250 years they had been utterly different. At this juncture, someone might ask himself: How is it that with Vatican II, there was such an 'opening' to Freemasonry, when, prior to it, Freemasonry had always been judged the 'number one enemy' of the Catholic Church?*

But anyone that followed the progress of Vatican II should know that 'liberal' and 'Modernist' bishops, not a few of whom belonged, if not 'de facto', ideologically, however, to Freemasonry, had taken it over. The 'fact' was patent, for example, in Cardinal Achille Liénart, Bishop of Lille, who ruined Vatican II since its very first session, causing all of the Pontifical Commissions that had already prepared all the work and study plans, to be rejected. He acted under command of the 'Masonic occultic power.'

And yet, in France, it was no secret that his political ideas were redder than his habit, and that he also belonged to Freemasonry; that his 'initiation' had taken place in 1912; that he 'received the light' at Cambrai; that he frequented three Lodges at Lille and one at Valenciennes, and then two more at Paris, 'reserved for Parliamentarians'; and that, in 1924, he was elevated to the 30th degree and made 'Kaddosh Knight.' As one can see, a 'curriculum vitae' of a Freemason Bishop-Cardinal that is quite eloquent as to the weight he had in the Council.

Therefore, it would not be out of place if we also recall his cry, on his deathbed: 'Humainement, l'Eglise est Perdue!' But then, what could we say of Paul VI as to that Jewish-Masonic occupation that, throughout his Pontificate and during Vatican II, was, as it were, flanked by that dark shadow that dominated it? From many places and at different times, in an objective manner, even fierce, at times, it was insinuated that Paul VI – according to experts of heraldry and nobility – descended from converted Jews, and had been 'initiated' by the B'nai B'rith Lodge, and that he always entertained good relations with Freemasons and Jewish circles. Be that as it may, in order to shed a cloudless light upon this aspect of Paul VI's personality, it would be appropriate to closely examine some of the 'facts.'

**Specifically:**

Paul VI's 'obituary,' or funeral oration by the former Grand Master of 'Palazzo Giustiniani' [Rome's headquarters of the Grand Orient of Italy], Giordano Gamberini, made in 'La Rivista Massonica' magazine is disconcerting. It reads:

**To us, it is the death of him who made the condemnation of Clement XII and of his successors fall. That is, it is the first time – in the history of modern Freemasonry – that the Head of the greatest Western religion dies not in a state of hostility with the Freemasons!**

And he concludes:

**For the first time in history, the Freemasons can pay respect to the tomb of a Pope, without ambiguities or contradiction.**

In fact, having considered the events that took place under Paul VI's Pontificate (such as to cause him to say that a 'self-destruction' of the Church was afoot), one can perceive how it had been possible that Freemasonry could pay such a bombastic tribute to Paul VI.

'The letter of the Holy Office to Cardinal Krol bears the date of July 19, 1974, thus the terms of 'a generation' have been perfectly met. That 'Letter' was from Cardinal Seper, Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of Faith, with which, other than announcing a 'new Canon Law Code' he invited the Bishops, in dealing with the Freemasons, to follow the example of the North - European Bishops, which consisted in the 'permit' granted by the Scandinavian and Finnish Bishops (and tolerated by the Vatican) to the Protestant Freemasons converted to Catholicism, to retain their status of Freemasons. Here is that text of the Danish, Norwegian and Swedish Bishops, published on the Official Bulletin of the Norwegian Episcopate, "Sankt Olav" of June of 1967:

**The Scandinavian Episcopal Conference has decided, after lengthy and careful reflection, that the Bishops may allow, individually, the members of the Masonic Order of our Northern Nations wishing to embrace Catholicism, to be welcomed in the Church without renouncing their active membership in Freemasonry.**

And so, the 'new' approach of the Church was the change of course by Vatican II, guided formerly by John XXIII, and subsequently by Paul VI, which adopted ecumenical and liberal positions toward Freemasonry, even though for 250 years they had been utterly different."

It was during this time period that the Vatican Council II (1962-1965) began the reconstruction of the walls of Jericho and like Jericho, the spirit of God remained outside the walls and not inside. The new Jericho, in today's world, is called the Vatican of Rome. During Vatican II the church separated itself from the works of the Holy Spirit in an effort to focus only on public revelation and avoiding the condemning of communism, modernism and liberalism which allowed Satan's plan to move forward towards a one world religion, clothed in Ecumenism. The New Jericho, the Vatican of Rome, will also be destroyed just like in the time of Jericho because the spirit of God is no longer desired within its walls.

## **Vatican II and Paul VI**

Ref: Chiesa viva Year XLVIII – N 513 March 2018

"Upon the death of John XXIII, at the following conclave of 1963, Card. Giuseppe Siri was elected pope, yet here is what the President of that Conclave, Prince Scotersco wrote on June 21, 1963: 'During the Conclave, a Cardinal left the Sistine Chapel, he met the representatives of the B'nai B'rith, announced to them the election of Cardinal Siri. They responded by saying that the persecution against the Church would be resumed immediately. Returning to the Conclave, he had Montini elected!'

What were these 'immediate persecutions ... against the Church'?

Before his death, in July 1999, the former Jesuit, writer and perennial 'insider' of the Vatican, Malachi Martin, cryptically admitted that, during the conclave of 1963, a criminal intervention occurred immediately after the papal election of Siri, BY MEANS OF A TERRIBLE EXTERNAL THREAT TO ANNIHILATE THE VATICAN.

Martin clearly stated that: 'It is certain that in the voting of the Conclave of 1963, Siri had collected the necessary number of votes to be elected Pope, but the election was shelved by what has been called the 'little brutality.'... After three days of Conclave, Montini emerged as Paul VI. Montini would represent the head of the anti-Church.'

Also, the former Jesuit, writer and perennial 'insider' of the Vatican, Malachi Martin, in his book: 'Windswept House - A Vatican Novel,' provides the details of a Double Black Mass, which took place only a few days after the fraudulent election of Paul VI to the papal throne.

On June 29, 1963, eight days after the election of Paul VI, a Double Black Mass was celebrated in Rome and Charleston (South Carolina - USA) by which Satan was enthroned in the Pauline Chapel, the place where the Pope takes over the role of 'The Guardian of the Eucharist.'

That June 29, 1963 was the beginning of the Seventh Seal of the Apocalypse of St. John, namely the beginning of the Kingdom of the Antichrist. On that day, the words of Our Lady de La Salette became reality: 'Rome will lose the Faith and become the seat of the Antichrist,' and the words of Our Lady of Fatima: "Indeed, Satan will succeed in penetrating the top of the Church.'



At the conclusion of that Double Black Mass, the Prussian International Delegate read the Authorization Law before those present at the Black Mass in Rome: 'Whoever, through this interior chapel, would be designated and chosen as the final successor of the Papal Office, will have to swear, and all those whom he commands, to be the willing instrument and collaborator of the Founders of the 'House of Man on Earth' ... Thus, the 'New Age of Man' will be modeled.'

Thus, on June 29, 1963, the 'New Universal Church of Man' was born with Satanic inspiration that had the task of suppressing the Church of Christ, but in a special way, it had to eliminate from the face of the earth the Redemption of Christ's Sacrifice on the Cross , and replace it with the Blasphemous and Satanic Redemption of the Masonic Triple Trinity, of which Msgr. Montini knew well the geometric-symbolic representation, for having personally designed it and made a monument, in 1943, on the tombstone of his mother, Giuditta Alghisi, in the cemetery of Verolavechia (Brescia).

A few hours after the Double Black Mass event, Paul VI took the Papal oath. That 'oath' was a 'perjury' because, de facto, Paul VI completely annulled it with his 'revolution' that did not save any aspect of Dogmas, of Morals, of the Liturgy, of Discipline, itself. The fifteen years of **the pontificate of Paul VI saw the birth and development of the 'House of Man on Earth' or rather of the 'New Universal Church of Man' inspired by Satanism.** This was the 'New Church of Paul VI' which, according to the words of Our Lady of La Salette, as 'a black body' would 'eclipse' the Church of Christ, the "shining body.'

In the second half of 1963, Fr. Villa had his second meeting with Padre Pio. It was a decisive and dramatic meeting in which the Friar of Pietrelcina ended his conversation with the phrase: 'Courage, courage, courage, for the Church is already invaded by Freemasonry,' followed by the words: 'Freemasonry has already entered the slippers of Pope (Paul VI).' It was Fr. Villa who helped me to understand what actually happened in that meeting, telling me: 'On that day, Padre Pio gave me the purpose of my life's assignment: PAUL VI.' When, later, I learned of the phrase that Padre Pio pronounced before dying: 'My Mission will begin when I am dead,' I asked Fr. Villa if this 'Mission' was precisely the battle that he had to fight to defend the Church of Christ from the work of ecclesiastical Freemasonry. Fr. Villa answered me affirmatively with these words: 'Padre Pio passed me the 'baton'... I am the continuation of Padre Pio ...'

Padre Pio was a friar and had a superior to whom he had to obey, even when he had ordered him to drink a poison. His main duty was to entrust an undertaking to a priest for a special mission that he, alone, for the holiness of his life and his works, could make credible and acceptable to Pope Pius XII, who was to give this priest a mandate to accomplish this mission.

This Mission was to be the author of the First Cup of God's Wrath, which was to unmask the traitors and enemies of Christ at the top of the Church. And principally, that Enemy who, in 1963, after his fraudulent election as Antipope, obtained with serious immediate threats to **the Catholic Church had opened the Seventh Seal of the Apocalypse of St. John, namely the Kingdom of the Antichrist.**

The transfer of power from Padre Pio to Fr. Luigi Villa, however, was not a secret to the enemies of the Church of Christ. Fr. Villa told me this just before he died.

Here is what he told me about the isolation of Pius XII at the end of his The Kingdom of the Antichrist began with the Double Black Mass in Rome and in Charleston (USA) that enthroned Satan in the Vatican. 22 Pontificate and of the atmosphere of betrayal that surrounded him: 'Mons. Bosio told me the phrase heard by Pius XII about his Pro-Secretary of State: 'In the end, even Card. Tardini betrayed me!' And also, another statement from Pius XII: 'I do not know if my words even reach the door of my study.'"

So, since the death of Pius XII, the enemies of the Church of Christ knew about the existence and objectives of the papal mandate that Pius XII had assigned to Fr. Luigi Villa and therefore knew the true purpose of Padre Pio's Mission: to fight the Reign of the Antichrist, born on June 29, 1963, unmask Christ's enemies at the top of the Church and condemn them as Our Lady of La Salette said, speaking of the Apostles of the Last Times: '... they will make progress by virtue of the Holy Spirit and condemn the evil errors of the Antichrist!'

The pinnacle of the evil errors of the Antichrist was this: to replace the Redemption of Christ on the Cross with the Blasphemous and Satanic Masonic Triple Trinity. And only 'by virtue of the Holy Spirit' could one discover and reveal the geometric representation of this Satanic Gnostic Redemption, that allows one 'to understand', as in an open book, **the diabolical reality that had settled at the top of the Church Catholic**; a reality expressed with an occult language, but Kabalistically perfect, precise and unambiguous in the definition of its messages.

It was in this way that Fr. Villa, after denouncing the heresies of these traitors of the Church of Christ, was able to demonstrate the true identity of Paul VI and Benedict XVI: both playing the role of Pontiff for the Universal World Freemasonry. **Note:** Fr. Villa did not know at the time of his article, that Paul VI was not only a double but a Freemason and John Paul II was placed in temporary mental hibernation *so that his double could act undisturbed to sign documents and approvals and even to kiss the Koran.*

The Antichrist, as described in the Apocalypse of St. John, was to be formed of the three beasts: The Dragon (Lucifer), the First Beast from the Sea (or Emperor of the World, impersonated by the Head of the Rothschild family of bankers) and the Second Beast coming from the earth that had two horns, similar to those of a lamb, but spoke like a dragon. This second Beast is also called Patriarch of the World, Patriarch of Freemasonry, Supreme Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, and Supreme Head of the Order of the Illuminati of Bavaria; Order founded in 1776 by the predecessor of the Rothschild family: Amschel Mayer Rothschild.

Why, then, do we say that the Kingdom of the Antichrist was born on June 29, 1963, when Lucifer, the Emperor of the World and the Chief of the Illuminati of Bavaria had existed since 1776?

Because, for the arrival of the Kingdom of the Antichrist, the Second Beast had to have 'two horns, like a lamb' but 'had to speak like a dragon', that is, the Second Beast had not only to hold the position of Supreme Head of the Order of the Illuminati of Bavaria, but also that of Pope of the Holy Roman Church!

That is, the Kingdom of the Antichrist would be born only when the Illuminati had succeeded in their aim to bring their Supreme Head to the throne of Peter!

Therefore, the Kingdom of the Antichrist would be born only when the Chair of Peter was not held by a Vicar of Christ, but by a Traitor of Christ; not a Vicar of Christ, but a Vicar of Lucifer.

And this also required that the words of Our Lady de La Salette be fulfilled: 'Rome will lose the Faith and become the seat of the Antichrist» and those of Our Lady of Fatima: 'Satan will effectively succeed in penetrating the top of the Church.'

For the Kingdom of the Antichrist to begin, it was necessary to wait for a traitor Antipope, a traitor who also had the task of 'introducing Satan to the top of the Church,' **because it was from the Vatican that Satan was to direct and govern his 'New Universal Church of Man.'** This traitor was Monsignor Giambattista Montini, who was fraudulently elected Antipope and who took the name of Paul VI. Eight days later the Double Black Mass was celebrated to en- throne Lucifer in the Pauline Chapel. The next day, with his oath of perjury, Paul VI began his double career as Antipope and Supreme Head of the Satanic Order of the Illuminati of Bavaria.

His ultimate goal was to destroy the spiritual power of the Church of Christ by annihilating the Catholic Mass and the Sacrifice of Christ on the Cross. The date that symbolizes this final goal is September 20th. This date sums up the dual purpose of the Illuminati: the destruction of the temporal and spiritual powers of the Church of Christ.

On September 20, 1870, with the breach of Porta Pia, the temporal power of the Church fell and on the same day the New Reformed Palladian Rite was created (new name of the Order of the Illuminati of Bavaria) whose supreme purpose was that desired by Nubius: 'Our final aim is that of Voltaire and of the French Revolution: that is, the complete annihilation of Catholicism and even of the Christian idea' A goal that could only be achieved by the complete annihilation of Holy Mass and the Sacrifice of Christ on the Cross.

But on September 20, 1918, the answer came from Heaven: the visible stigmata appeared on a poor friar from the Gargano. Padre Pio entered the scene to begin his Mission: to unmask the traitors of Christ at the top of the Catholic Church, those that would begin the Reign of the Antichrist.

And who would have been charged with the task of fighting and eliminating this friar who with his visible stigmata that appeared on that day of September 20, had challenged the Satanic Order of the Illuminati which proposed 'the complete annihilation of Catholicism and even of the Christian idea?'

And who would have been charged with isolating, slandering, ignoring, paralyzing, fighting and even attempting to assassinate that priest who was to carry out the mission of Padre Pio and who received the 'baton', the crucial information and the objective principal of the Mission precisely in the period immediately following the birth of the Kingdom of the Antichrist?

## Ecumenical Council

The meaning of Ecumenical before Vatican II meant: the household that includes those that belong there. It was the safeguard, wherever the Council took place, to prevent heretics and schismatic from entering. It was an event that belonged to the household and what took place was none of the outsider's business. All the Bishops that were in union with the Pope were called to attend, nobody else - period. The twenty Councils before Vatican II never had outsiders attend.

It wasn't until Vatican II that Ecumenism would take on a new meaning: let us all gather in the Holy Spirit, forget our differences and worship whatever God you like. Thus, heretics and schematics were now invited into the council. The believers and non-believers alike, unanimously agree that all our actions and all of our activities are **directed towards man as the center and summit.** (LDS Mormon Religion- Freemasons)



## Ecumenism a Dialogue with Satan

Ref: Conchiglia message December 31<sup>st</sup>, 2013

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "I am the Mother Mary, Conchiglia and I am here to warn the world about what is happening and what will happen again in the Church, of which I am the Mother. The Kingship of My Son Jesus enlightens the children of God and blinds the children of Satan.

My children, the sons of Satan are active in working with their father and with much pomp and speeches confuse people suggesting to them 'the deadly position of doubt.' Here we are again, 'To believe or not to believe?' And while the simple and above all, the proud, will stop beating their chest and will wander in the mud of Ecumenism and dialogue with Satan, who has created artfully 'false revelations' and will wander among theologians and human texts with strange ruminations, you My children, keep in your mind and in your heart these simple words of Jesus, **'I am the Way, the Truth, the Life.'**

So, every different thing that 'the Unnamed – Pope Francis' and 'his accomplices' will support is nothing more than the way to Hell, the lie, and death."

## God the Father speaks about Ecumenism.

Ref: Message Nov 22, 2010 Conchiglia

God the Father is speaking: "Ecumenism is an invention of Satan. Outside of Jesus Christ there is nothing. Who does not believe in Jesus Christ is lost for eternity because He gave His soul to the Adversary, to Satan. Anyone who Proclaims or puts into practice another doctrine is heretic and in fact excommunicated even if a priest, a bishop, a cardinal or pope because the truths of faith are sacred to God and therefore untouchable."

**Pious XII** "I'm listening to the innovators who want to dismantle the Holy Sanctuary, destroy the universal flame of the Church, reject Her finery, make Her remorseful for Her historical past! Well, my dear friend, I am convinced that the Church of Peter must take ownership of Her past, or else She will dig Her own tomb. A day will come when the civilized world will deny its God, when the Church will doubt as Peter

doubted. Will be tempted to believe *that man has become god* that His Son is merely a symbol, a philosophy like many others, and in churches, Christians will search in vain for the red lamp where God awaits them, as the sinner who cried in front of the empty tomb: where hast thou put Him?" (From: "Pius XII Before History")

**"Christians will search in vain for the red lamp where God awaits them, as the sinner who cried in front of the empty tomb: where hast thou put Him?"**

Ref: Pious XII

## **Mass before and after Vatican II**

Ref: William Howe, from Texas

"The Latin rite in its pre-liturgical reform splendor was described as 'the most beautiful thing this side of heaven.'

Mass was celebrated in different degrees depending on the occasion. There was Low Mass, High Mass and Pontifical Masses. Low Mass was solemn but without the extra splendor of High Mass: there was no singing, no chanting, no grand procession, no sermon, etc. It was basically the Mass abridged and lasted anywhere from 20 minutes to 30 minutes. Low mass was especially designed for the faithful that they might be able to attend daily before going to work or school. It was quite common before the 1960s for Catholics to go to Mass daily. This practice is all but extinct as the new mass is designed for communal celebration, which is not feasible for the working person or student. A High Mass was celebrated on Sundays and special celebrations or feasts during the week. The High Mass had incense, chant, Gregorian chant, organ music, often a sermon, a grand procession, more prayers, etc. Pontifical Masses were Masses celebrated with a bishop as the celebrant. Often these were specific to certain sacraments or special occasions. The ceremonies could be incredibly complex. Sermons, when they were given, were often very precise about Catholic theology and morals, and were noted for their strength, for they did not strive to be politically correct or sympathetic to other religions vis a vis the Catholic concept of the truth. The new ecumenical push has dissolved this style of preaching.

Before the liturgical reform, all Latin Rite Masses were celebrated in Latin with the sermon given in the common language and often the Epistle and Gospel reread in the common language as well. This allowed Catholics to participate in the Mass anywhere in the world, for it would always be the same, minus the sermon: it was the same ceremony with the same words all over the world. In the old rite there were no Eucharistic ministers, readers or offertory procession, and the laity participated via singing, Gregorian chant, responses and receiving Communion. The receiving of Holy Communion in the hand was seen as a sacrilege, and was not practiced in the old rite, since the priest's hands alone were anointed to consecrate the Host and thus it was only seen as proper that he handle the sacred species and the containers, such as the chalice. This gave a tremendous gravity to the ceremony and emphasized the role of the priest as mediator and the Mass as a sacrifice.

The old set up had the priest facing the altar, which was often built into the wall of the sanctuary. The tabernacle was enthroned in the altar's center, hence why the priest faced it and not the people, as is now the practice. The priest said many more prayers, made many more reverences (kissing the altar, sacred objects, etc.,) and overall the effect was one of great solemnity and sacredness. When there was music it could only be either Catholic hymns or Gregorian chant - often there were

pieces in the Mass that were to be sung by a trained choir and others that could be sung by the congregation as they were familiar and often repeated each Sunday. The organ, save for rare exceptions, was the only instrument allowed to be played in church, as its sound was considered the most noble and inspiring.

After Vatican II the Mass was reformed in ways that lost the luster of its sacred character. In order to involve the laity to a further degree, the altar was shifted to the center of the sanctuary, that the priest might now address the people. Tabernacles were sent to a side alcove, to be referenced only when needed. The crucifix on the altar was also removed and often hung behind the priest on the wall - a move the old rite would not allow in principle. Eucharistic ministers and readers were introduced and the restrictions on handling the sacred species - despite never being revoked - were ignored until it became a *fait accompli*. The Mass is now regarded more as a community meal than a holy sacrifice with the emphasis on the people, not the sacrifice of the altar, and the priest's role has developed into a sort of master of ceremonies. The music quality has dropped significantly - Gregorian chant is almost gone and whole bands have been introduced to play music that emphasizes God's love and very rarely anything else. The liturgical calendar has also been redone, and many of the liturgical seasons and customs proper to certain places have fallen into obscurity. Things such as novelty masses, dancing, etc., would never be permitted in the old rite, which saw the church space as sacred, and hence quiet and propriety in voice and dress were honored.

The new Mass was purposely modeled to be more ecumenical; hence Archbishop Bugnini modified it with the aid of 6 Protestant ministers and a Jewish



representative. Hence the visible character of the Mass differs little now from many organized Protestant ceremonies. Because of these reasons, there are some religious congregations, such as the Society of Saint Pius X, The Society of Saint Peter, etc., who came into existence solely to uphold the old ways. Due to the moral pressure of Catholics who reject the new way of Mass as unfulfilling and spiritually desiccated, Rome finally publicly acknowledged that the old rite was never formally abrogated and that any priest may celebrate it. Many bishops, whose indult used to be required before the old Mass could be said in their dioceses, are not pleased with Rome making this acknowledgment and continue to make it difficult for priests to celebrate the old rite, at least publicly. As well, the classic Catholic community that used to center around the church is largely gone except for hardcore cliques. Catholic communities used to be built around the church and the school, but since Catholic schools now rarely have mass, and daily mass is rarely done at church, Catholics only congregate on Sundays and have lost the sense of spiritual family that was so well noted of them throughout the centuries."



After Vatican II the Mass was reformed in ways that lost the luster of its sacred character. In order to involve the laity to a further degree, the altar was shifted to the center of the sanctuary, that the priest might now address the people. Tabernacles were sent to a side alcove, to be referenced only when needed. The crucifix on the altar was also removed and often hung behind the priest on the wall - a move the old rite would not allow in principle.

## The Mass of Vatican II

Ref: Father Joseph Fessio, S.J., "The Mass of Vatican II." Catholic Dossier 5 no. 5 (September/October 2000): 12-20. This is a summary of some of the key points that Fr. Joseph mentions in his document "The Mass of Vatican II.":

## The Spirit of the True Council

- The Council actually spells out its intent, in paragraph 14 of Sacrosanctum Concilium: "Mother Church earnestly desires that all the faithful should be led to that full, conscious, and active participation in liturgical celebrations, which is demanded by the very nature of the liturgy." The key words here are "full, conscious, and active participation." The Latin for "active participation" is *actuosa participatio*. The first papal usage was in 1903 by Pope St. Pius X, whose motto was "Omnia Instaurare in Christo" (To restore all things in Christ). the Holy Father states, "In order that the faithful may more actively participate in the sacred liturgy, let them be once again made to sing Gregorian Chant as a congregation."
- The first use of *actuosa participatio*, i.e., active participation, referred explicitly and exclusively to the restoration of the congregational singing of Gregorian Chant. In 1928, Pope Pius XI reiterated the point in his Apostolic Letter, *Divini Cultus*. Nineteen years after that, in the Magna Carta of liturgical reform, *Mediator Dei*, issued by Pius XII, the same term was used with the same meaning. So until the Second Vatican Council, the term "active participation" referred exclusively to the singing of Gregorian Chant by the people. **No Innovations Unless the Good of the Church Requires Them**
- The Council's idea is clear: the liturgy is to be renewed by promoting more active participation through the means of greater education. Nothing whatsoever is said here about any kind of changes or reform of the rite itself. Later, when changes are discussed, the Council states in paragraph 23: "There must be no innovations unless the good of the Church genuinely and certainly requires them." So, no changes unless there is a real, proven, and demonstrable need.
- Paragraph 23 continues: "And care must be taken that any new forms adopted should in some way grow organically from forms already existing." Organic growth — like a plant, a flower, a tree — not something constructed by an intellectual elite, not things fabricated and tacked on, or brought back from ten centuries ago, or fifteen centuries ago, but an organic growth.
- Paragraph 48 begins the chapter on the Mass. And the title of this chapter is interesting. It's not called "The Eucharist" or "The Mass"; it's called "The Most Sacred Mystery of the Eucharist." Even in the chapter title, you have

the sense that what's important is mystery, sacredness, awe, the transcendence of God.

- Then, in paragraph 49, the document says, "For this reason the sacred Council, having in mind those Masses which are celebrated with assistance of the faithful, especially on Sundays and Feasts of Obligation, has made the following decrees in order that the sacrifice of the Mass, even in the ritual forms of its celebration, may become pastorally efficacious in the fullest degree."
- Paragraph 51: The treasures of the Bible are to be opened up more fully. That has been accomplished by a greater number of readings from the Bible interspersed throughout the liturgical cycle, both in the Sunday and weekday cycles.
- Paragraph 52 says: "The homily is to be highly esteemed as part of the Liturgy itself." The Council called for a greater effort to have good homilies.
- Paragraph 54 is a key paragraph: "In Masses which are celebrated with the people, a suitable place may be allotted to their mother tongue." What did the Council have in mind? Let's continue: "This is to apply in the first place, to the readings and to the Common Prayer. But also, as local conditions may warrant, to those parts which pertain to the people." Yet it goes on to say, "Nevertheless steps should be taken so that the faithful may also be able to say or to sing together in Latin those parts of the Ordinary of the Mass" — (that is, the unchanging parts, the parts that are there every day) — "which pertain to them."
- So, the Council did not abolish Latin in the liturgy. The Council permitted the vernacular in certain limited ways, but clearly understood that the fixed parts of the Mass would remain in Latin.
- Paragraph 55 discusses receiving Communion, if possible, from hosts consecrated at the Mass in which you participate. That is often done or attempted in many parishes today, but it is difficult to do in a precise way. It's hard to calculate the exact number of hosts you will need. Also, you have to keep some hosts in the Tabernacle for the sick and for adoration. The Council also permits Communion under both species here, but under very limited circumstances. For example, "to the newly ordained in the Mass of the Sacred Ordination, or the newly professed in the Mass of Profession, and the newly baptized in the Mass which follows baptism." The Council itself did not call for offering both species to all the faithful all the time, but it did grant limited permission for it.
- Paragraph 56 says that there are two parts of the Liturgy, the Word and the Eucharist, and that a pastor should insistently teach the faithful to take part in the entire Mass, especially on Sundays and Feasts of Obligation.
- In paragraph 112, in which the Council speaks specifically of music, we read: "The musical tradition of the Universal Church is a treasure of inestimable value, greater even than that of any other art." the Council implies what many Church documents have said explicitly — that the most perfect form of music at Mass is not the hymns, the so-called "Gathering hymn" and its antithesis — I guess you would call it the "Scattering hymn" — at the end. The most appropriate use of music at Mass, as seen by Church tradition and reaffirmed

by the Council, is singing the Mass itself: the Kyrie, the Agnus Dei, the Sanctus, the Acclamations, the Alleluias and so on. Paragraph 112 adds, "Sacred music is to be considered the more holy in proportion as it is the more closely connected with the liturgical action itself." Paragraph 114 adds: "The treasure of sacred music is to be preserved and fostered with great care." Then in paragraph 116 we find another shocker: "The Church acknowledges Gregorian Chant as specially suited to the Roman Liturgy. If you're not singing the Gregorian Chant, you're not following the specific mandate of the Second Vatican Council.

- If you sing the Psalms at Mass with the Gregorian tones, you are as close as you can get to praying with Jesus and Mary. They sang the Psalms in tones that have come down to us today in Gregorian Chant.

### **Now let's address what the Council didn't say:**

- The Council did not say that tabernacles should be moved from their central location to some other location. In fact, it specifically said we should be concerned about the worthy and dignified placing of the tabernacle.
- The Council did not say that Mass should be celebrated facing the people. That is not in Vatican II; it is not mentioned. It is not even raised in the documents that record the formation of the Constitution on the Liturgy; it didn't come up. Mass facing the people is not a requirement of Vatican II, **never in the history of the Church, East or West, was there a tradition of celebrating Mass facing the people**; it is not in the spirit of Vatican II; it is definitely not in the letter of Vatican II. It is something introduced in 1969.
- There is simply no tradition whatsoever, in the history of the Church, of Mass facing the people. Now, is it a sin? No. Is it wrong? No. Is it permitted? Yes. It is required. Not at all. In fact, in the Latin Roman Missal, which is the typical edition that all the translations of the Missal are based on (not always translated properly, but at least based on it) the rubrics actually presuppose the Mass facing East, the Mass facing the Lord.
- I actually think the Mass facing the people is a mistake. But, even if it's not, at least this much we can say: there is no permission required to say Mass facing God, facing the tabernacle, facing East, facing with the people. And it should be given equal rights, it seems to me, with Mass facing the people. It's been around for 1800 years at least, and it should be allowed to continue. I happen to think it's symbolically richer.
- It's true that when the priest faces the people for the celebration of the Eucharistic Sacrifice, there may be a sense of greater unity as a community. But there is also a danger of the priest being the performer and you being the spectator — precisely what the Council did not want: priest performers and congregational spectators.
- But there is something more problematic. You can see it, perhaps, by contrasting Mass facing the people with Mass facing East or facing the Lord. I don't say Mass "with my back to the people" any more than Patton went through Germany with his "back to the soldiers." Patton led the Third Army across Germany, and they followed him to achieve a goal. The Mass is part of the Pilgrim Church on the way to our goal, our heavenly homeland. This

world is not our heavenly homeland. We don't sit around in a circle and look at each other. We want to look with each other and with the priest towards the rising sun, the rays of grace, where the Son will come again in glory on the clouds.

- And so, in Mass celebrated in the traditional way, the priest does face the people when he speaks on God's behalf to proclaim the Word and explain it. And he does face the people when he receives their gifts. And then he turns to face with the people and to offer those gifts up to our common Father, praying that the Holy Spirit will come down and transform those gifts into the Body and Blood of Christ. And when that most sacred act takes place, the priest turns to offer the gifts back to the people. I think that is much more dramatic.
- Now strange as it may appear, there is absolutely no permission required to say Mass facing East. The Pope does it every morning in his chapel. But there is such a taboo against it that most pastors would be afraid to do it for fear they would be exiled to some lowly parish.
- The Council also said nothing about moving the Tabernacle. It said nothing about removing altar rails. It said nothing about taking out kneelers. It said nothing about turning the altar around. It said nothing about multiple canons. That, too, is an invention, a pure invention.
- There has never been in the Church a choice of Eucharistic prayers at a given ceremony or a given Church. In the East, there were two main Eucharistic prayers. Generally, they were regionally different, or used on different feasts. But in the Roman rite, the Latin rite, there has always been one Eucharistic prayer.
- One problem, both at the time of the Council and after, is rationalism, which the Holy Father has spoken against. This is the idea that we can do it all with our own minds.
- Look at the other canons. First of all, when I celebrate Mass with the Roman Canon, I've often had people come up and say, "What canon was that, Father?" I say, "Well, that was the Roman Canon, the one that has been used for about 1600 years." "Oh, I haven't heard that." Generally, you get Canon Two. Why? Because it's the shortest. So, you can spend all kinds of time with singing, and the commentators' explaining things, and a long homily, with big processions and greeters coming in and whatever else. But for the Sacrifice of the Mass, the attitude seems to be "Let's get that over as soon as we can with Canon Two."
- Now, where did Canon Two come from? From what's called the Canon of Hippolytus, composed by a theologian who became a heretic, later was reconciled to the Church and died a martyr. Around the year 215, he wrote an outline of how Mass was celebrated in Rome. It was probably never used as a liturgical text because in the early days of the Church there was no final, written formalization of the liturgy, so this was an outline to be used by the celebrant.
- Thus, the Canon of Hippolytus was perhaps never used as a canon. If it was, it ceased being used at least 1600 years ago. Yet from the Council, which says changes ought to come through organic growth and there should be no

changes unless necessary, we come to liturgists saying, "Oh, let's pull this thing out of the third century and plug it back into the twentieth." That's not organic growth; that's archeologism, specifically criticized by Pius XII in *Mediator Dei*.

- The Third Canon was entirely made up. There has never been a canon like the Third Canon in the history of the Church, except in bits and pieces. Father Vagaggini, with the help of Father Bouyer, I believe, actually constructed it using their knowledge of liturgical history, which was enormous. But they totally invented the canon. It would be like taking piece of a carrot, a piece of a tomato, a piece of a peach and a piece of some tree, then putting them together and saying, "Well, you see that? It's organic." But it's not organic; it's constructed.
- Canon Four is based on an Eastern Egyptian canon, still used in the Eastern Church; and so, there is some justification for it. But it's seldom used today because you can't use it with any other prefaces; it has more or less dropped by the wayside.
- The point is that the Council did not call for a multiplication of canons, and I think there are lots of other reasons for sticking with the Roman canon. Nor did the Council, as I mentioned, abolish Latin. It specifically mandated the retention of Latin and only permitted the use of the vernacular in certain circumstances. And, finally, the Council did not prohibit Gregorian chant, as you might be led to think from its absence in your parishes. The Council actually prescribed Gregorian Chant to have pride of place.
- The challenge now," he continues, "is to move beyond whatever misunderstandings there have been and to reach the proper point of balance, especially by entering more deeply into the contemplative dimension of worship, which includes a sense of awe, reverence and adoration which are fundamental attitudes in our relationship with God."
- What does the Pope say we must do to restore balance? Enter more deeply into the contemplative dimension of worship. Can you contemplate when you've got drummers up in the sanctuary? Where do we find the sense of awe? Not in this "chatty" stuff at Mass: "Good morning, everybody." Does that inspire a sense of awe? "Have a nice day." The Pope mentions reverence and adoration. Standing is a sign of respect; but kneeling is a sign of adoration. The Pope says we must restore the sense of adoration.
- "The core of the mystery of Christian worship." Is the core of the mystery of Christian worship a sense that we are the people of God? Is it feeling united with each other? Spiritual bonding? Not according to the Pope, who says, "The core of the mystery of Christian worship is the Sacrifice of Christ offered to the Father and the work of the Risen Christ who sanctifies his people through the liturgical sign." The sacrifice of Christ, sanctification. That's what the Pope says. Remember, he's looking now to lead the Church in the new millennium liturgically. He continues: "It is, therefore, essential that in seeking to enter more deeply into the contemplative depths of worship, the inexhaustible mystery of the priesthood of Jesus Christ be fully acknowledged and respected."

- There is a movement to refer to the celebrant as the “presider,” instead of the “celebrant” or the “priest.” Now it’s true, he is a presider. But that’s an abstraction; and I think there’s an agenda behind the abstraction. You see, all the Sacraments need someone who presides at Confirmation, at the Eucharist, at Confession — and at Baptism. And who can preside at Baptism? The priest is the ordinary minister and presider, but under certain unusual circumstances a layman — man or woman — and even a non-Catholic can preside at Baptism. And, so, I believe some people want to get us in the habit of thinking of the priest as a presider primarily because that’s an abstract term, which could include women.
- “The priest, therefore, is not just one who presides, but one who acts in the person of Christ.” You see, only the priest can act in persona Christi capitis, in the name of the Bridegroom (Jesus) over against the Bride (the Church) in the nuptial act, which is the Mass.

What, then, does the Pope say about full, conscious, active participation? Full participation certainly means that every member of the community has a part to play in the liturgy. And in this respect, a great deal has been achieved in parishes and communities across your land. But, full participation does not mean that everyone does everything. Since this would lead to a clericalizing of the laity and a laicizing of the priesthood and this was not what the Council had in mind.”

What does he mean by “clericalizing the laity”? It’s the idea that, for example, the lector, the server at the altar, or the cross-bearer participates more actively than the mother with her child in the back of church. It’s the idea that being more like the priest in the sanctuary somehow makes you participate more fully. But the Pope says no to that idea. No, the “clericalizing of the laity” and the “laicizing of the clergy,” whereby the priest doesn’t do priestly things but sits while lay people are distributing the Eucharist, are not what the Council had in mind, says the Pope.

What, then, does the Pope say about full, conscious, active participation? That it should be hierarchical, that there should be quiet, and worship in awe and reverence, and that there should be a place for Latin and, certainly for Chant in the liturgy. I submit to you that in most parishes across this country that’s not what you habitually find at the ordinary Masses for the people. Thus, although the Pope doesn’t say it in so many words, he is of the opinion that the way Mass is currently celebrated doesn’t conform fully to the mandates of the Council, as intended by the Church for the next century.

We have now two extremes and a moderate position. One extreme position is the kind of informal Mass, all in English, facing the people, with contemporary music, which does not at all correspond with what the Council had in mind. But it is legitimate, it is permitted; it is not wrong. And we have on the other extreme those who have returned, with permission, to the Mass of 1962 and, as others have noted, it is thriving and growing. But it is not what the Council itself specifically had in mind, although it is the Mass of the ages.

Then you have the moderates, those in the middle, me and a few others. But I am going to insist on my right as a Catholic and as priest to celebrate the liturgy according to the Council, according to the presently approved liturgical books, to



celebrate a form of the Mass that therefore needs no special permission — and which in fact cannot be prohibited — what I’ve called “the Mass of Vatican II.”

**[THE AUTHOR** - Father Joseph Fessio, S.J. is the publisher of Ignatius Press and chancellor of Ave Maria University in Venice Florida. Copyright © 2000 Catholic Dossier

## Chapter 10: Vatican II: Renewal or a New Religion?



**Vatican II Renewed or a New Religion? How Does Vatican ii Stack Up Against Other Ecumenical Councils? Do the Documents of Vatican II Contradict Church Teachings? Errors in the Council Documents Caused the Spirit of Vatican II, Vatican II compromised the Blessed Virgin Mary, God the Father Speaks about the Church and His Priest, My Church of Today is Deserted of the Spirit of God, Vatican II a New Religion, Is Danial's Prophecy About the Church Being Set in Motion, Vatican II Consequences, The Fruits of Vatican II. . .**

## Vatican II: Renewal or a New Religion?

Ref: Rev. Luigi Villa Th. D.

"A Great Renewal" "A Bigger and Better Church" "A Second Pentecost" That's what we were promised when our bishops returned from Rome after having approved sweeping changes to the Church's liturgy, discipline, and its entire orientation. And yet despite the initial enthusiasm, four decades later the Church and all of society finds itself in the midst of terrible crisis and confusion. We must ask ourselves: has the present crisis been caused by Vatican II itself or by a "misapplication" of it? Is the true "spirit" of Vatican II one of renewal or one of revolution and of a whole new religion? To begin our study of these questions and related issues, let's compare Vatican II to past Church Councils.

### How Does Vatican II Stack Up Against Other Ecumenical Councils?

Previous 20 Ecumenical Councils	Vatican II
Called at a time of emergency in the Church.	Called at a time of peace in the Church.
Purpose was to address a serious problem and to condemn errors that threatened the Church.	Purpose was to make the Church which had been flourishing under Pope Pius XII even better.
<b>Doctrinal.</b>	<b>Pastoral.</b>
Holy Ghost solemnly invoked to protect Council from error.	Holy Ghost <b>not</b> solemnly invoked in the traditional way.
Errors of the time were condemned.	No errors condemned. Atheistic Communism and Modernism ignored.
Teachings contained in Council documents were always built on past Tradition and are clear and unambiguous.	Teachings in this Council's documents are often ambiguous and sometimes contrary to past Tradition.
Council documents (teachings) are binding upon all Catholics under pain of excommunication.	Council documents are not binding upon all Catholics due to their "pastoral" nature.
<b>Council teaching is always infallible.</b>	<b>Council teaching is not always infallible.</b>
These Councils were followed by a great renewal and growth after their implementation.	This Council was followed by a great disaster after its implementation. <b>Nowhere</b> do the fruits of Vatican II show real growth.

## Do the Documents of Vatican II Contradict Church Teachings?

The Church Teaches	Vatican II Teaches
<b>Ecumenism</b>	
"It is almost impossible to happen that Catholics who mix themselves with heretics or schematics in any act of worship might be worthy to be excused from this shameful crime." - Pope Benedict XIV, De Synodo Bk. VI, Chap. 5, Art. 2, 1748.	"It is allowable, indeed desirable, that Catholics should join in prayer with their separated brethren." - Decree on Ecumenism, #8.
[It is an error to say that] "in the worship of any religion whatever, men can find the way to eternal salvation, and can attain eternal salvation." - Pope Pius IX, Syllabus of Errors, Error #16, Dec. 8, 1864.	"The brethren divided from us also carry out many of the sacred actions of the Christian religion... these actions... can be rightly described as capable of providing access to the community of salvation." - Decree on Ecumenism, #3.
<b>Modern World</b>	
"It is not fitting that the Church of God be changed according to the fluctuations of worldly necessity." - Pope Pius VI, Quod Aliquantum, Mar. 10, 1791.	"the Church... can and ought to be enriched by the development of human social life... so that she may... adjust it [the Constitution of the Church] more successfully to our times." - Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World, #44.
"No man can serve two masters, for to please one amounts to contemning the other...It is a high crime indeed to withdraw allegiance from God in order to please men." - Pope Leo XIII, Sapientiae Christianae, #6&7, Jan. 10, 1890.	"Christians cannot yearn for anything more ardently than to serve the men of the modern world." - Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World, #93.
"About the Rights of Man as they are called, the people have heard enough; it is time they should hear of the rights of God." - Pope Leo XIII, Tametsi, #13, Nov. 1, 1900.	"The Church proclaims the rights of man." - Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World, #41.
<b>Religious Liberty</b>	
"They do not fear to foster that erroneous opinion, especially fatal to the Catholic Church and to the salvation of souls, namely that liberty of conscience and of worship is a right proper to every man and should be proclaimed and asserted by law in every correctly established society." - Pope Pius IX, Quanta Cura, #3, Dec. 8, 1864.	"The human person has the right to religious freedom, this right of the human person to religious freedom is to be recognized in the constitutional law whereby society is governed. Thus, it is to become a civil right." - Declaration on Religious Freedom, #2.

[It is an error to say that] "in this age of ours it is no longer expedient that the Catholic religion should be the only religion of the state, to the exclusion of all other cults whatsoever." - Pope Pius IX, Syllabus of Modern Errors, Error #77, Dec. 8, 1864.	"a wrong is done when government imposes upon its people...the profession or repudiation of any religion...government is not to act...in an unfair spirit of partisanship." - Declaration on Religious Freedom, #6&7.
"Men who really believe in God must... understand that differing modes of worship... cannot all be equally probable, equally good, and equally acceptable to God." - Pope Leo XIII, Immortale Dei, #31, Nov. 1, 1885.	"The right of all... religious bodies to religious freedom should be recognized and made effective in practice." - Declaration on Religious Freedom #4&6.
<b>Collegiality</b>	
"The authority of Peter and his successors is plenary and supreme ...the bishops... do not receive plenary, or universal, or supreme authority." - Pope Leo XIII, Satis Cognitum, #14, June 29, 1896.	"Together with its head, the Roman Pontiff... the episcopal order is the subject of supreme and full power over the universal Church." - Dogmatic Constitution on the Church, #22.
<b>Truth</b>	
"Christ has entrusted His Church with all truth." - Pope Pius XII, Mar. 9, 1956.	"Christians are joined with the rest of men in the search for truth." - Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World, #16.

## Errors in the Council Documents Caused the Spirit of Vatican II

**Ecumenism** - As a result of ecumenism we have put the tabernacle, rosary, beautiful statues and vestments to the side in our churches because these are "unecumenical." Also, as a result of ecumenism, we had no condemnation of Communism at Vatican II. This is because of the Vatican-Moscow Agreement of 1962 whereby the Vatican promised not to condemn Communism if Moscow would agree to send delegates from the Russian Orthodox Church to Vatican II. This policy of "no direct condemnation of Communism" is still in effect to this day. (By contrast, during the reign of Pope Pius XII, any Catholic who voted for a Communist candidate in a general election was automatically excommunicated.)

**Modern World** - Many post-Vatican II reforms, which tend to "water down" the Church's teaching, have been made in order to please the world. (Note that the Beloved Disciple, St. John, warned the people of his day: "Every spirit that dissolveth [waters down] Jesus is not of God: and this is Antichrist" I Jn. 4:3. St. James the Apostle also said: "the friendship of this world is the enemy of God. Whoever therefore will be a friend of this world becometh an enemy of God." Jas. 4:4). These post-Vatican II reforms include the abandonment of a distinctive religious habit for nuns, brothers and priests, a softening of the "offensive" teachings on artificial birth control, abortion and homosexuality, and the increasing involvement of the Church in socialist "causes." (Pope Pius XII, in a speech given on Mar. 9, 1956, confirmed that: "The Church... has... no mandate... no purpose of a cultural order. The purpose which Christ assigns to Her is of a strictly religious nature.") The true Mission of the Church is to proclaim the Rights of God and convert men to the Truth so that they

may please God and save their souls, and not to proclaim the rights of man, and convert the Church to the world so that the Church may please men.

**Religious Liberty** -The Vatican II teachings on religious liberty say that a government should not "impose" Catholic morality on others. We'll give the example of how the bishops of two countries "obeyed" this "teaching" of Vatican II.

In Canada in 1968, the Canadian bishops, correctly interpreting the "teachings" of Vatican II, told the Justice Minister of Canada, John Turner (who was a Catholic), that it was not possible for a Catholic to "impose" his moral views on the civil law: nor was it possible for the Canadian Government to act "in an unfair spirit of partisanship" or to "impose the profession of any religion" - such as the Catholic religion - on its citizens. The Vatican II teaching on religious liberty prevents any government from passing laws based on Catholic morality. After the Canadian Bishops advised Mr. Turner, in 1969 he liberalized Canadian laws on abortion, homosexuality, divorce, prostitution and pornography. And so Canada had abortion on demand before the USA did, thanks to the Vatican II teaching on religious liberty. It is also not surprising that the bishops in Canada and elsewhere give no real opposition to the liberalization of laws on abortion, divorce, prostitution, pornography, and homosexuality, as these laws had previously "imposed" upon non-Catholics an "unfair" adherence to Catholic Morality.

Religious Liberty was condemned by the Church before Vatican II.

**Secret Societies** - Did Vatican II represent the final success of the secret societies against the Church? An excommunicated priest named Fr. Roca had this to say at the end of the last century:

"The liturgy, ceremonial, ritual and regulations of the Roman Church will shortly undergo a transformation at an Ecumenical Council... the Papacy will fall; it will die under the hallowed knife which the Fathers of the last Council will forge." (Bishop Graber, p. 35)

Fr. Roca could certainly be referring to Collegiality. A Freemason named Yves Marsaudon, in his book ECUMENISM AS SEEN BY A TRADITIONAL FREEMASON, wrote that as of 1908:

"the goal is no longer the destruction of the Church but rather to make use of it by infiltrating it." (Bishop Graber, pp. 38-39)

After Vatican II, the Grand Orient Lodge in France reported a "gigantic revolution in the Church" calling it "a prelude to victory". (Bishop Graber, p. 71)

## **Vatican II Compromised the Blessed Virgin Mary**

Ref: Rev. Luigi Villa Th. D.

"How could God have allowed the bishops to approve so many errors at Vatican II? The answer may be found in the way the bishops treated the Blessed Virgin Mary at the Council. Instead of boldly proclaiming her, the bishops were ashamed of her, and they compromised the Blessed Virgin Mary twice during the Council, because she was not "ecumenical."

The **first compromise** took place in the Fall of 1963. The bishops were asked to discuss a text on the Blessed Virgin Mary. Very quickly they became divided. *Instead of having a document on the Blessed Virgin alone, some bishops thought that the text should be included as part of another document, because this would help foster ecumenical dialogue with "the separated brethren"* and also because it



would help provide "an antidote to devotional excesses". (Wiltgen, p. 93) How many times since have we heard that Mary should be "put in her proper place?" When the vote was taken on Oct. 29, 1963, the majority of bishops decided not to offend the Protestants and voted to compromise the Blessed Virgin Mary, including the text on her as part of the document on the Church. (Wiltgen, p. 95)

The **second compromise** of the Blessed Virgin Mary took place in the Fall of 1964. The bishops then resumed discussion on a newly revised text on the Blessed Virgin. *In response to the wishes of several bishops, the title "Mary, Mother of the Church" had been removed from the text. Four German priests, including a young Fr. Joseph Ratzinger, (Wiltgen, p. 91) requested that all references to "Mary, Mediatrix of All Graces" be removed from the document as well.* Despite this, some references were left in the text. The liberals were not satisfied and many of them, including Cardinal Leger of Montreal, Canada, loudly protested the inclusion of the title "Mediatrix" in the text. (Wiltgen, p. 154).



The liberals at Vatican II rejected the Blessed Virgin Mary's title: "Mediatrix of all Graces." However, Pope Pius XI would disagree. On May 8, 1928 he proclaimed:

"Trusting in her intercession with Christ our Lord, who though sole Mediator between God and man, wished however to make His Mother the advocate for sinners and the dispenser and mediatrix of His grace..." (Misericordissimus Redemptor)

Pope Pius XII would also disagree with Fr. Ratzinger. On several occasions, the Pope taught that Mary is the Mediatrix of all Graces. We'll quote two of them: "Mary is the Mediatrix and Dispenser of graces." (Radio message, Dec. 8, 1953) "For she [Mary] has been appointed the Mediatrix of all the graces which look toward sanctification..." (Sedes Sapientiae, May 31, 1956)

Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre of France was among those who tried to prevent the liberals from compromising the Blessed Virgin a second time. He wrote the bishops at Vatican II a warning. In this text, dated Oct. 11, 1964, feast of the Motherhood of Mary, he criticized the desire of many to "do away with the title of Mary, Mother of the Church." He also noted that "the ecumenists deplore her being named...as Mediatrix." Recalling the words of Pope Pius XI in his encyclical ON FOSTERING TRUE RELIGIOUS UNITY, Archbishop Lefebvre called on his brother bishops to "pray to the Virgin Mary, Mother of the Church, for she is at the heart of these disputes, and she has always defeated heresies." Those who wanted to compromise the Blessed Virgin Mary refused to take Archbishop Lefebvre's advice.

When the time came for the vote on Oct. 29, 1964, the bishops compromised the Blessed Virgin Mary a second time and voted to approve the watered-down text. This vote proved to be a turning point at Vatican II; because it was only after this that the bishops gave final approval to the texts containing all the errors we have noted above. In retrospect we can see that it was only fitting that just as the majority of bishops and the priests advising them rejected Our Lady as Mediatrix of All Graces, so God punished all of them by withholding His graces from them, allowing them to fall into a spiritual blindness, not seeing the errors they were promoting."

## God the Father speaks about the Church and His Priest

Ref: Conchiglia Jun 26, 2009

God the Father is speaking: "The process of desertification advances day by day. The desertification of Earth is due to the desertification of your Souls. The most decertified Souls are those of Priests of every order and degree and of Religious too. They are no longer able to lead souls to Eternal Salvation because they no longer believe in the truth of the Faith handed down by My Son Jesus through the Apostles and through **the New Prophets** that in every critical age were sent to redirect the people of God onto the path of Truth.

Although drifting, My superb Church recognizes its mistakes only with their lips and not with the heart. Blasphemous words of compromise of every kind are spoken every day and even more blasphemous actions are carried out in every night.

**The Church is empty of the Spirit of God because the Holy Spirit has abandoned her to her fate and only when through the rubble will the survivors rise in the spirit, will the Holy Spirit work through these survivors who as lights in the darkness will be evident so that evil will not prevail and will finally save the Church of God.**

It will be a new Church made of clean hearts. It will be a Church in humble movements and servitude where there will be no more who dictate rules and orders where there will be no more who will enjoy privileges and luxuries. But beware, Priests what have you, become?

Today as yesterday you like to show yourselves on street corners and squares showing hypocrite gestures and postures and in order to keep your privileges, dare not rise against who blaspheme against God with words and wicked actions. You have become accomplices of thieves, murderers, racketeers, and fixers and smeared under their tables just to receive their corrupt crumbs full of filth.

In order not to expose their despicable revenge and retaliation keep silent and do not defend God and do not defend the holy morality and you learn towards them and their iniquity to receive large sums of money because now you live only of that and have renounced every spoken Word and that still comes from the mouth of God.

My people do not need you wicked Priests since you are evil example to follow and to emulate.

**It has already been told to you My daughter Conchiglia My Church is Holy while the image of the church that you show, is like an old cardboard folded back on itself that contains nothing more than filth.**

The Church is on the high seas and the waves are high, threatening and extremely dangerous. **Many will perish in the waves, only Souls that amongst immense suffering will be saved who cling strongly to Mary that she will lead you to My Son Jesus, to the Holy Eucharist in prayer.**

You priest of this sick and sinful Church every day you sin mortally because every day you proclaim the Name of God in vain and in My name, you blaspheme, accomplish every wickedness attributing it to Me, to God the Father what is the result of your actions and your will. In fact, you are all accomplices of evil and of Satan; in fact, you can consider yourself out of the Catholic Church. In fact, those

who do not intend to convert and do not intend to be Priest in imitation of My Son they are excommunicated."

## **My Church of Today is Deserted of the Spirit of God**

Ref: Conchiglia Dec27, 2005, May 31, 2013



Jesus is speaking: "This is the time chosen by the Father although He only knows the day and the hour. Jerusalem...Jerusalem... oh My Church of today, stop killing and stoning every prophet I send to you to announce my impending Return. The places of worship where you hypocritically pray to Me are deserted of the Spirit of God from where He retreated because of your lack of love and disrespect. Remember did I say, 'For I say to you, you shall not see me henceforth till you say: 'Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.'

To the betraying Priests, who do not intend to repent and ask Me for forgiveness I say, 'out of My House, and leave here all of your belongings and above all your vestments because you are not worthy.'

To the Priest who have not betrayed Me I say: 'it is not sufficient not to betray to really love Me, if you truly love Me you must defend Me from those who outrage Me in the Holy Sacrament, from those who dirty My Church, from those who plot against Me. The fear to fight comes from the Enemy of always, Satan, and you are weak with the strong and strong with the weak. My faith Population is aware, and inhabited because of your tepidity and the lack of voice in defending Me. It is to you that has been given the mandate to transmit My Word, and to custody It and to defend It at the expense of your own life. Convert yourselves and return to the Gospel because I AM the Way...The Truth and the Life."

## Vatican II: A New Religion

We have already seen that the bishops at Vatican II promised to make the Church better with their "reforms". This hasn't happened. So, what have the reforms created instead?

The Catholic Religion teaches	Vatican II teaches
The Catholic Church is the only way to salvation and only the Catholic religion has rights in society.	There are many ways to salvation and that all religions should have equal rights.
The Catholic Church is not of this world.	The Church should embrace the modern world.
The Catholic Church is a monarchy.	The Church is a democracy.
The Catholic Church is the source of all truth.	Christians must search with others to find the truth.
The Catholic religion venerates the Blessed Virgin Mary as the Mother of God	Vatican II compromises the Blessed Virgin Mary for the sake of ecumenism.

In short, we see that the bishops at Vatican II did not create a renewal of the Catholic Church as they promised, but instead created a new religion with its own system of government, set of teachings and mode of worship that are **all in opposition to the Catholic religion.**"

Jesus is speaking: **"No man. Not one amongst you has been given this authority to declare new doctrines and present them as Mine.** Yet, many amongst you will deny Me by denying the Truth, given to you 2,000 years ago. So lacking are you, in the knowledge of sacred things, that you will be ignorant of the new laws, which will blaspheme against Me, when they are introduced into My Church on Earth." MDM 2013

## Is Daniel's Prophecy about the Church being set in Motion?

Prior to Vatican II, Mass was always celebrated facing to the east. That's because Atonement comes from the east. When the celebrant of the Mass faces east, he is facing the rising sun, the rays of grace, where the Son of God will come again in glory. The Mass is part of the Pilgrim Church on the way to our goal, our heavenly homeland. This world is not our heavenly homeland. The Sheppard is supposed to be leading us to this homeland, so why are we facing each other? Who is the leader?

The Council did not say that Mass should be celebrated facing the people. That is not in Vatican II; it is not mentioned. It is not even raised in the documents that record the formation of the Constitution on the Liturgy; it didn't come up. Mass facing the people is not a requirement of Vatican II; it is not in the spirit of Vatican II; it is definitely not in the letter of Vatican II. It is something introduced in 1969.

Also, the Church has moved the Tabernacle from the center of the altar to the side alcove and in its place, they have made man the center of the Mass. The

celebrant of the Mass now faces west which places his back to God, his Grace, and the coming of the Lord in Glory. To make matters worse, we have dropped the language of praise “Latin” from the liturgy and eliminated the treasury of sacred music which is the Gregorian chant. None of this was authorized or recommended within the spirit of the Council or suggested by the Pope! In fact, the Pope says his Mass every morning facing east.

Why are these events happening now? The Church has never faced west to celebrate the Mass in the history of the Church. Who could ever conceive that the Tabernacle would be moved to the side area away from the altar? These events may very well be telling us that the Church, by facing west, is now ushers in the approaching darkness, a darkness that will consume both the Church and the World. Is Daniel’s prophesying about the approaching abomination of desolation of the Eucharist and the Mass now being set in motion?

“Then the time shall come when, crushed to an extent never reached before, the Church is no longer free to celebrate the perpetual Sacrifice, and the abomination of desolation shall be lifted up on the Holy Place and on the holy places, just as the prophets have said and I have repeated, I who makes no mistakes. When Daniel says: **From the time that the daily sacrifice is abolished and the horrible abomination is set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days (of oppression more awful than what mankind ever experienced) and: Blessed is the man who has patience and perseveres until the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days.**” (Daniel 12:11-13)

Pope Benedict makes it very clear that the spirit of the council was divided, there was the Council of the fathers - the true Council - but there was also the Council of the media. It was almost a Council unto itself, and the world perceived the Council through these, through the media. Therefore, the Council that immediately and efficiently arrived to the people was that of the media, not that of the fathers.

There were those, in the church, who were seeking the decentralization of the Church, power for the bishops and then, through the expression ‘people of God,’ the power of the people, of the laity. There was this threefold question: the power of the pope then transferred to the power of the bishops, and to the power of all, popular sovereignty. Naturally, for them this was the side to approve of, to promulgate, (public definition) to favor.

## Vatican II Consequences - Before and After Summary

Ref: Barbara Anderson – July 17, 2005 [www.catholictradition.org/before-after.htm](http://www.catholictradition.org/before-after.htm)  
**Pope Paul VI hands Orthodox Metropolitan Meliton of Heliopolis a decree during the December 1965 session**

“Vatican II is not often viewed in a before and after light. To appreciate what has come after Vatican II, it is useful to examine what the Church was like before Vatican II. This examination is for the American Church. Statistics show a quantitative decrease in membership, vocations, and conversions, plus monetary assets after Vatican II. Even casual observation shows a decrease in trust, respect, and moral certainty.



Many of those outside the Church did not like us, but they respected our moral certitude and steadfastness. The general public's view of a priest, for example, went from Bing Crosby's portrayal of a slightly whimsical, but loveable, cleric, to a current view of distrust of priests, in general, and a disdain for the bishops who were not good shepherds in weeding out child molesters in their midst.

By any measure, the Church has suffered after Vatican II. Before, churches were full and more were being built, schools were overflowing and multiplying, seminaries assured a robust priesthood as they spilled out and more were created, nuns were predominant in schools that taught excellent scholastics and matching knowledge of, and love for, Catholicism. All this growth was provided by the average Catholic in the crowded pews of the time. These same Catholics were soon told that they did not know what was happening at Mass, that they needed a friendlier (no Latin) liturgy, and a New Orientation. (New, deeper application insures best results!) The same Catholics that sacrificed so much for their faith were told they didn't understand that faith and that Vatican II would give them a different look at their faith, a New Orientation.

Statistically, the results are disastrous. The number of Catholic priests has fallen from 58,000 to 45,000. By 2020 there will be 31,000 and half will be over the age of 70. In 1965, 1,575 new priests were ordained, but in 2002, the number fell to 450. At present, some 3,000 parishes are without priests. Between 1965 and 2002, the number of seminarians fell from 49,999 to 4,700, a decline of over 90 percent. Since 1965 two thirds of seminaries opened have closed their doors. (A look at the reasons for the steep decline of priests will come later in this article.) The number of Catholic nuns, 180,000 in 1965, has fallen by 60 percent. Since the close of Vatican II, the number of teaching nuns has fallen 94 percent. Their resolute obedience to orthodoxy and recognition of their vital role in educating Catholics has been replaced by mostly lay people, some of whom are not even Catholic.

When one sees a nun today, if one even recognizes a nun, the impression one is more likely to get is that of a professional businesswoman. About half the Catholic high schools open in 1965 have closed. Almost half of the 4.5 million students in those schools in the mid-1960s are gone. A great treasure has been lost. Now, only 10 percent of lay religious teachers accept the Church's teaching on contraception, 53 percent think a Catholic woman can get an abortion and remain a good Catholic, 65 percent say Catholics have the right to divorce and remarry, and a New York poll reported that 70 percent of Catholics aged 18 to 54 believe that the Holy Eucharist is just a "symbolic reminder" of Jesus. Only one in four Catholics attends Mass on Sunday today, while in 1958 three out of every four Catholics did so.

The Church has always had dissidents and pre-Vatican II was no different. Prominent clergies were counted among them, and the names of some were Hans Kung, Dominique Chenu, Edward Schillebeeckx, Henri d Lubac, Karl Rahner, and Yves Congar. The conceit of dissidents has always been that they alone hold truth, they are more educated, more sophisticated in faith, and even more discerning of the revelations of the Holy Spirit than the Pope and the Magisterium. These itchy spirits embraced a New Theology. (It's new, improved, and gets your house cleaner!)

Many popes through the ages have condemned modernism in strong language, but it keeps popping up, renamed. Vatican II was claimed for the New Theology. Some of the previous named dissidents had been reprimanded by the popes in the past and mild sanctions were levied, but these sanctions were equivalent to an ecclesiastical slap on the wrist. One of the worst offenders was Hans Kung, who was censored by the Vatican for heretical views. Those views include the following: rejection of the Church's infallibility, the suggestion that any Baptized person has the power to confect the Holy Eucharist, the claim that bishops do not receive their teaching authority from Christ, the denial that Christ was "consubstantial" with the Father, and the undermining of unspecified doctrines concerning the Virgin Mary. He was not reprimanded for other heterodox tenets, found in one of his most famous books, 'On Being a Christian', that denied the bodily resurrection of Jesus (p. 350), denied that Christ founded the institutional Church, (p. 109), denied the Divinity of Christ (p. 130), dismissed the miracles of the Gospel (p. 233), and denied that the Mass is the re-presentation of Calvary (p. 323).

While these are not currently widely recognized names to many Catholics, it is important to know what this group of dissidents thought and spoke, since they came to heavily influence the tone of Vatican II. It has even been claimed that this school of thought, led by certain bishops and 'periti' (experts) 'hijacked' Vatican II. Out of the famously described "open windows" of the Church went orthodoxy and the teachings of the great and inspirational St. Thomas, along with the popes' warnings against modernism. (It's new, modern, replaces your old, worn-out model.) It's especially important to realize that the influence of the named modernists and their current disciples still permeates the teaching-texts of Catholic seminaries and universities. Their teachings have served as the principal formation for priests, religious, theologians and Catholic college students.

A promotion of ecumenism was ushered in. **The New Theology demanded that Catholics dialogue and collaborates with Communists, Muslims, heretics, and schismatic's** (excepting the schism of Archbishop Lefebvre, who clung to the pronouncements of previous popes and would not accept ecumenism). Vatican II was the first such gathering to omit the condemnation of Russia and Communism in general. Ignoring the warnings of Pope Leo XIII, Pius IX, Pius X and Pius XI, who said we could not refrain from condemning this incomparable evil, the Vatican-Moscow Agreement, or Ostropolitik, was struck. Simply put, the agreement called for a moderating of the harsh treatment by the Soviets against Catholics, in return for the Church's soft pedaling condemnation of Communism. This agreement assured the presence of two Communist observers, which was only assured if Communism was not condemned, or even mentioned. This was the ultimate ecumenism.

Longstanding enemies of the Church, the Freemasons, were delighted at what they saw as an adoption of their thinking. Representative of Freemasons' thoughts, Yves Marsaudon of the Scottish Rite praised the ecumenism ushered in at Vatican II. He said 'Catholics . . . must not forget that all roads lead to God. And they will have to accept that this courageous idea of freethinking, which we can really call a revolution, pouring forth from our Masonic lodges, has spread magnificently over the dome of St. Peter's'. And 'One can say that ecumenism is the legitimate son of Freemasonry'. Freemason Jacques Mitterand approved and wrote:



'Something has changed within the Church, and replies given by the Pope to the most urgent questions such as priestly celibacy and birth control, are hotly debated within the Church itself; the word of the Sovereign Pontiff is questioned by bishops, by the faithful, by priests. For a Freemason, a man who questions dogma is already a Freemason without an apron.'

The accuracy of their braggadocio could be questioned, except that their observations have proven correct, to a large degree.

Another bitter enemy of the Church, Communism, gained mightily from the council, in that it was not condemned there. The council would compromise the moral liberty of the Church by pretending that the most systemized form of human evil in human history did not exist, even though, at the very moment that the council opened, the Soviets were persecuting, imprisoning, and murdering millions of fellow Catholics.

The persecution goes on today, as Communists never keep their bargains. The Faustian bargain added to the misery wherever Communism had taken over, without the considerable moral pressure of the Catholic Church no longer proclaiming it to the world. In the early '50s, Bella Dodd, a former high-ranking official of the American Communist Party, said 'In the 1930s we put eleven hundred men into the priesthood in order to destroy the Church from within.' These men were to be ordained and rise to positions of influence and authority as Monsignors and Bishops.

A dozen years before Vatican II Dodd stated that: 'right now they are in the highest places in the Church'. Bella Dodd turned against the Communist Party and exposed it. She converted to Catholicism shortly before her death. Her testimony has been confirmed by Soviet defectors. Ex-KGB officer Anatoly Golitsyn defected in 1961, and forecast with 94% accuracy happenings in the Communist Bloc. He confirmed that this "penetration of the Catholic and other Churches is part of the party's 'general line' in the struggle against religion." Hundreds of files smuggled into the West tell about the KGB cultivating and financing the close relationships with 'progressive' Catholics and financing their activities.

One wonders where those eleven hundred priests are today and how far up the clerical ladder they have risen. Opening the windows let in more of the world than was anticipated by some in the Church. (Revolutionary! Win new friends and influence people!)

Since priests are the lifeblood of the Church, an examination of the priesthood before and after Vatican II proves instructive. Priests were generally trusted by the public and given due respect. Even non-Catholics recognized the collar as belonging to one who would help people. A body blow has been dealt to that image. Unfortunately, the blow has been delivered by those who should have known better. Some of the American Bishops, ever on the cutting edge of Political Correctness, permitted homosexuals in the priesthood. After all, (the thinking went), priests were called to chastity, and the priesthood would be a good place for them. As has been shown by the aggressive promoters of this orientation, homosexuality did not lend itself to chastity. As soon as enough of them were accepted, they began an aggressive effort to weed out what they perceived as traditional candidates, as those traditionalists were the ones who would threaten their power in the seminaries.

This clique of homosexuals was named 'The Lavendar Mafia' by Father Andrew Greeley, who was well aware of the group and those who protected and promoted them. It included an underground of liberal faculty members who set out to change the doctrines, dogma and mission of the Church. (Try it! Put a little spice in your life!) Others had their own agendas.

Sometimes, candidates to the priesthood had to pass a 'gatekeeper,' which very often was a nun in the vocation's office. All too often, this nun was of the 'progressive' persuasion and was fixated on promoting women to the priesthood. A candidate who did not agree didn't pass the 'gatekeeper.' Practices designed to keep orthodox men out and to advance homosexuals is extensively outlined in Michael Rose's book, 'Goodbye, Good Men.' One can wonder how many wonderful young men were turned away because they were orthodox.

The 'gatekeeper' nuns and their like-minded successors bear responsibility for weeding out the priests so desperately needed now, and whose loss they bemoan as they press for married and women priests. This is like the man who murdered his parents and then complained that he was an orphan.

The monetary cost of settling suits brought by victims of sexual predators in just three dioceses, Spokane, Washington, Portland, Oregon and Tucson, Arizona since 1950 is approximately \$840 million dollars. More suits have been added recently. Aside from the draining of dollars, the moral cost has been devastating. Nobody can know how many possible conversions have been lost, how many Catholics have been so sickened as to leave the Church, and the cost of loss of prestige and image of a once-esteemed Church.

In spite of the seminarian drought, notable seminaries have always blossomed and produced priests. These seminaries have been administered by orthodox bishops who are loyal to the Pope and the Magisterium. They instill a spirit of sacrifice that is rare in today's materialistic society. Michael Rose, in his book, quotes one such nourishing bishop, Elden F. Curtiss, Archbishop of Omaha, Nebraska, who spelled it out succinctly: "It seems to me that the vocation 'crisis' is precipitated by people who want to change the Church's agenda, by people who do not support orthodox candidates loyal to the magisterial teaching of the Pope and bishops, and by people who actually discourage viable candidates from seeking priesthood and vowed religious life as the Church defines these ministries. I am personally aware of certain vocations directors, vocations teams and evaluation boards who turn away candidates who do not support the possibility of ordaining women or who defend the Church's teaching about, birth control or who exhibit a strong piety toward certain devotions, such as the rosary."

The promotion of Vatican II goes on. Those who know little of the actual happenings there still tout it as a great turning point in the Church. A relatively few Catholics realize, for instance, that at Vatican II no dogma was defined and no heresy condemned. Some say that cause and effect cannot be proven. Some say that America's slide into secularism was the cause of the Church's decline. Others counter that the slide was greased by a Church that went missing in action.

However, the close proximity between Vatican II and the general decline of the Church is a compelling 'coincidence.' What was promised, deeper faith and becoming more attractive to the world, has not been realized.

(New, improved, the world will love you!) Rarely has so much hype been expended for something which produced so much less than advertised."

**I had left you with one Church, but hardly had I left, just barely had I turned back to go to the Father, than you reduced My House to a desolation!**

## **The Fruits of Vatican II**

Jesus told us that we can judge a tree by the fruits (Mt 7:15-20.). "After the Council of Trent, no less than one hundred new religious orders were formed in the Church and those that were already in existence saw tremendous growth. After Vatican II however, the situation was quite different. The disastrous results were felt as early as 1963, the year after the Council had begun. For the period of 25 years prior to Vatican II, the number of men leaving the priesthood annually was about 23 for the whole Church. In 1963 this number jumped to 509 and by 1965, the year the Council ended, it had risen to 1,189." (Ref: The Wanderer, Aug.19, 1971)

"In France, from 1963 to 1973, seminary enrollment declined by 83%. Mass attendance plummeted 66% in France, 54% in Holland, 50% in Italy and 40% in the U.S.A. Infant baptisms are down 50%, adult conversions 75%, while the divorce rates among Catholics, along with birth control, have reached shocking proportions." (Ref: New Jersey Catholic News, Summer 1984, p.1)

The Council had such immediate and disastrous results on the teaching of the Catholic Faith that the then Prefect of the Holy Office (Sacred Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith), Cardinal Ottaviani, wrote to all the bishops and religious superiors of the world on July 24, 1966, asking them to reply to an inquiry on the dangers which threatened certain fundamental truths of our Faith. Today the situation grows increasingly worse as millions of Catholics around the world stop practicing their religion, and millions more who still do practice it; no longer understand even the most elementary of Catholic teachings.

Pope Paul VI commented on the disastrous results that Vatican II was producing in the Church. On Dec. 7, 1968, the Pope lamented that "the Church finds herself in a time of uncertainty, of self-criticism, and even self-destruction. It is like an internal upheaval... as if the Church were striking blows to herself."

Then on June 29, 1972, the Pope remarked: **"by some crack the smoke of Satan has entered the Church."**



# The Church in a Crisis

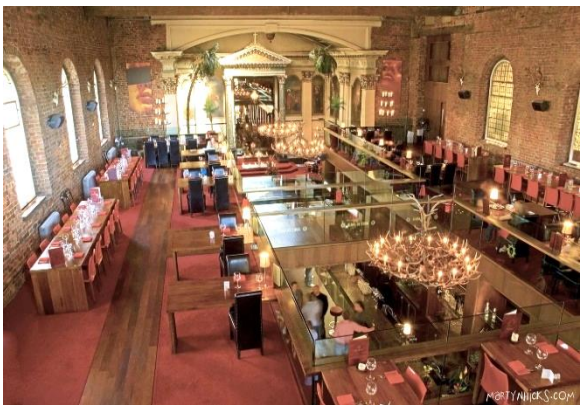
A picture is worth a thousand words!



**The Church is empty of the Spirit of God because the Holy Spirit has abandoned her to her fate and only when through the rubble will the survivors rise in the spirit . . . will the Holy Spirit work through these survivors who as light in the darkness will be evident so that evil will not prevail and will finally save the Church of God. The day there would no longer be in the world priests who are really priests, the world would end in a horror that words could not describe. Ref: Conchiglia Dec27, 2005, May 31, 2013**



## **The Church is being converted to Restaurants.**



**Man has turned away from the bread that gives eternal life to the soul and replaced it with the bread that only gives life to the body!**



## **Chapter 11: Satan's Attack on the Catholic Church in America**



**Satan Attacks the Church in America, The Denominational Mentality, Forging Denominational Mentality, The American Churches Dwindling Numbers, The Denominational Mentality Erodes Orthodoxy, End the Denominational Mentality, Ecclesiastical Organizations, Collapse of Ecclesiastical Organizations - True Church. . .**



## **Satan's Attack on the Catholic Church in America**

Our Lord makes it very clear that He only established one Church, one Faith, and one Religion. Through His Church flows the source of all salvation. Christianity is the only faith besides Judaism, that was instituted directly by God. Other religions were established by man, not God.

Why do so many Catholics consider their Church to be just another denominational religion where we only discuss faith issues that are common to other religions? After all, don't all roads lead to God! Shouldn't we be discussing what makes us different, because that is who we really are? How many children and parishioners have we lost over the years because of this denominational mentality?

Once religions like Agnosticism, Atheism, and Islam enters the denominational mentality line of thinking, our very existence as Christians will be threatened.

In the book **The Decline & Fall of the Catholic Church in America**, by David Carlin, the author addresses this very question "denominational mentality." I will reference some of his work and would highly recommend reading his book. His work will help us understand why The Catholic Church has suppressed its teaching of "The One True Church" and why the Church is experiencing a loss in new vocations and why more and more parishioners no longer practice their faith. Is the Church in America on a collision course with extinction?

### **The Denominational Mentality**

"The Decline & Fall of the Catholic Church in America," by David Carlin

"Both church and sect claimed to be the true faith. Each claimed that, outside its boundaries, salvation was either impossible or at least extraordinarily difficult. If you wanted to be saved, if you wanted to spend eternity in Heaven and not in Hell, your best bet was to become a member of this one true faith.

By contrast, the denomination made no such claim. From the denominational point of view – no religion could claim a monopoly on truth; in fact, it would be arrogant to make such a claim. Rather, there were many routes to religious truth, many versions of the same ultimate truth. If we picture truth as the summit of a high mountain, diverse religions are following various paths to that summit, different roads, same goal. None is completely perfect, but all possess some degree of perfection. Thus, religions must be tolerant of one another. Indeed, they should be more than simply tolerant; they should be positively friendly; they should cooperate with one another. Ideally, society's diverse faith should be related to one another as coequal members of a great religious federation.

In principle, if the denominational mentality were carried to its logical conclusion, this religious federation would be world-wide, embracing Christians, Jews, Muslims, Buddhists, and 'Hindus et cetera.' In the beginning, the United States was just about all Protestantism. By the early twentieth century, Catholics and Jews had migrated into the United States in large numbers; the denominational mentality was ready to welcome these new faiths to the neighborhood, with the result that the United States was increasingly spoken of, not as a Protestant nation, but as a 'Judo-Christian' nation. And today, when many Muslims are found in the United States, the denominational mentality is ready to welcome them as well.

Thus, for a long time (until the 1960s) Protestants with a denominational mentality, despite their principled tolerance, and despite their standing invitation to

include Catholicism in the great American religious federation, strongly disapproved of Catholicism. But this disapproval was not because they considered Catholicism a false religion. That may have been the attitude of their Protestant forebears (forefathers) back in the days closer to the Reformation; but no more. These latter-day Protestants with a denominational mentality considered Catholicism to be no more false than any other religion, and therefore just as true as any other religion. No, their objection was that Catholicism was intolerant; in its arrogant claim to be the one true church, it was insulting its neighbors, perhaps even threatening them."

### **Forging Denominational Consensus**

"The Decline & Fall of the Catholic Church in America," by David Carlin

"But in reality, it did not become possible for American Catholicism to enter into a DC (Denominational Consensus) with Protestantism until the final third of the twentieth century, and by that time, the mainline Protestants – under the influence of liberal Protestantism, which, in turn, were being powerfully influenced by the new secularism of the 1960s – were beginning a radical turn away from ancient Christian orthodoxy. On the doctrinal side, as the last decades of the twentieth century played out, many theologians and ministers and ordinary laypersons were openly skeptical of traditional doctrines, such as the divinity of Christ, the Virgin Mary, the Eucharist, and the Resurrection of Christ, among others. And on the moral side, these same people were developing tolerant attitudes toward extramarital sex, cohabitation, abortion, and homosexuality. Traditional Christianity was being hollowed out.

For the Catholics to attempt a DC with Protestants of this kind, they would have to de-emphasize, and compromise, much of the central content of their Faith; nothing more than a very thin consensus could be achieved. Yet it was precisely at this moment, a moment when mainline Protestantism was commencing a historical retreat from Christian orthodoxy that millions of Catholics decided to enter into a DC with their Protestant brothers and sisters. The result, quite unsurprisingly, has been a retreat from orthodoxy on the part of many Catholics.

The denominational mentality says, it is all the same, is it not? Does God really care which church you belong to, as long as you belong to some church and, more importantly, lead a decent life? But this attitude is irreconcilable with the Catholic Church's definition of itself."

### **The American Churches' Dwindling Numbers**

"The Decline & Fall of the Catholic Church in America," by David Carlin

"When we compare the numbers of Catholics today with the number forty years ago, we should, if we want to compare apples with apples, subtract millions of nominal Catholics and millions of Latino immigrant Catholics, and then we will get a clearer picture of what kind of job the American Catholic Church has done in retaining old members and recruiting new ones, and we will see that it has done a poor job; a poor job of passing the faith on to children, and an equally poor job of retaining baptized Catholics as active members of the Church.

But this poor job is exactly what you would expect in a church that has been affected – or infected – by the denominational mentality by mainline American Protestantism: a road that terminates, it seems likely, in something resembling extinction."

## Catholic Dwindling Numbers Chart

### UNITED STATES DATA OVER TIME:

<b>Clergy, Religious, and Lay Leaders; Leaders in Formation</b>	<b>1965</b>	<b>1970</b>	<b>1975</b>	<b>1980</b>	<b>1985</b>	<b>1990</b>	<b>1995</b>	<b>2000</b>	<b>2005</b>	<b>2010</b>	<b>2014</b>
Total priests	58,632	59,192	58,909	58,398	57,317	52,124	49,054	45,699	41,399	39,993	38,275
Diocesan priests	35,925	37,272	36,005	35,627	35,052	34,114	32,349	30,607	28,094	27,182	26,265
Graduate-level seminarians	8,325	6,602	5,279	4,197	4,063	3,658	3,172	3,474	3,308	3,483	3,631
Religious sisters	179,954	160,931	135,225	126,517	115,386	102,504	90,809	79,814	68,634	57,544	49,883
Religious brothers	12,271	11,623	8,625	7,941	7,544	6,721	6,535	5,662	5,451	4,690	4,318
<b>Parishes and the Catholic Population</b>	<b>1965</b>	<b>1970</b>	<b>1975</b>	<b>1980</b>	<b>1985</b>	<b>1990</b>	<b>1995</b>	<b>2000</b>	<b>2005</b>	<b>2010</b>	<b>2014</b>
Parishes	17,637	18,224	18,515	18,794	19,244	19,620	19,331	19,236	18,891	17,958	17,483
Parishes without a resident priest pastor	549	571	702	791	1,051	1,812	2,161	2,843	3,251	3,353	3,496
Active diocesan priests per parish	2.0	1.8	1.7	1.6	1.5	1.4	1.2	1.2	1.0	1.0	1.0
Catholic population	46.3m	47.9m	48.7m	50.5m	52.3m	55.7m	57.4m	59.9m	64.8m	65.6m	66.6m
Former Catholic adults:	--	--	7.5m	8.6m	8.0m	10.3m	17.3m	17.9m	19.1m	26.8m	28.9m
<b>Religious Education</b>	<b>1965</b>	<b>1970</b>	<b>1975</b>	<b>1980</b>	<b>1985</b>	<b>1990</b>	<b>1995</b>	<b>2000</b>	<b>2005</b>	<b>2010</b>	<b>2014</b>
Primary school-age children in parish religious education	3.448m	4.175m	3.880m	3.417m	3.106m	3.144m	3.287m	3.592m	3.438m	2.952m	2.695m
Secondary school-age teens in parish religious education	1.357m	1.280m	1.009m	959,935	831,331	736,188	749,377	760,644	787,033	656,722	631,943
Catholic elementary schools	10,667	9,366	8,414	8,022	7,764	7,395	6,964	6,793	6,122	5,889	5,368
Students in Catholic elementary schools	4.431m	3.359m	2.557m	2.227m	2.005m	1.983m	1.815m	1.800m	1.559m	1.508m	1.360m
Catholic colleges and universities	305	279	245	235	243	228	231	230	229	234	225
<b>Sacraments and Rites</b>	<b>1965</b>	<b>1970</b>	<b>1975</b>	<b>1980</b>	<b>1985</b>	<b>1990</b>	<b>1995</b>	<b>2000</b>	<b>2005</b>	<b>2010</b>	<b>2014</b>
Baptisms of infants in previous year..	1.310m	1.089m	894,992	943,632	953,323	986,308	981,444	996,199	929,545	806,138	713,302
Baptisms of adults in previous year	126,209	84,534	80,035	88,942	87,996	85,600	66,886	77,578	76,605	41,600	38,042
Receptions into full communion in previous year	--	--	--	--	--	--	76,176	95,003	73,402	70,318	66,413
Confirmations in previous year	--	--	--	--	--	491,360	555,767	630,465	610,282	597,402	568,344
First Communion in previous year	--	--	--	--	--	849,919	794,576	881,321	807,066	802,300	758,034
Mass Attendance..	55%	48%	42%	41%	41%	39%	35%	22%	23%	24%	24%

Social and Health Services	1965	1970	1975	1980	1985	1990	1995	2000	2005	2010	2014
Catholic hospitals	800	727	657	642	631	633	600	594	571	553	549

Note: *The Official Catholic Directory*, from which the sacraments data is drawn, is based on the state of the Church as of January 1 of the year it is published. The data in these volumes is collected in the previous year. Sacramental numbers represent totals from the year prior to this data collection year. Thus, the 2014 *OCD* sacraments totals were collected in 2013 and represent the previous year (i.e., 2012).

## The Denominational Mentality Erodes Orthodoxy

"The Decline & Fall of the Catholic Church in America," by David Carlin

"If Catholics adopt, as they have done, the denominational mentality, they will have set their foot on the very slippery slope that leads to toleration of agnosticism and atheism. And by toleration here I mean religious indifferentism: the belief that all theories about the ultimate nature of reality and the ultimate meaning of life are approximately equally worthwhile. I mean the belief that Catholicism is good, and so is Protestantism, and so is Judaism, and so is Islam, and so is agnosticism, and so is atheism; moreover, they are roughly equally as good as one another. That is where the logic of the denominational mentality takes us. And that, more to point, is a *terminus ad quem* thoroughly incompatible with a dogmatic religion like Catholicism. If American Catholics adopt this mentality in a widespread way, the Church in America will be doomed.

The denominational mentality is leading America down the path towards a 'One World Religion,' that supports Agnosticism, Atheism, and Islam. Once these religions are accepted into Americas denominational mentality of thinking, all of Christianity is in great danger!

Approximately 50 years ago, in the aftermath of Vatican II and the dismantling of the Catholic quasi-ghetto, American Catholicism did an abrupt about-face. At long last, most Catholics began to adopt the denominational mentality of most of their Protestant neighbors. They became theologically tolerant. To be sure, there was no official announcement to this effect. The National Conference of Catholic Bishops did not issue a statement renouncing their traditional one-true-faith claim. But the new attitude, the denominational attitude, was suddenly found everywhere in the Catholic Community. It was certainly widespread among the laity; and it was almost equally widespread among ordinary priests; while bishops, although more circumspect in their manifestation of this attitude, did little or nothing to resist its presence among laypersons and lower clergy. Catholics abandoned their old 'arrogance,' their old claim to religious superiority. Instead, they were happy to be members of a non-respectable American religion, neither better nor worse than the religions that met in other churches and synagogues in town."

## End the Denominational Mentality

"The Decline & Fall of the Catholic Church in America," by David Carlin

"No one can deny that the American Catholic Church experienced a great transformation beginning in the mid-to-late 1960s. A change that involved, among other things, a dramatic decline in Sunday church attendance, a significant drop in the number of religious vocations; thousands of priests and tens of thousands of nuns renouncing their vows; the closing of many Catholic elementary and

secondary schools and the progressive secularization of Catholic colleges and universities; and a decline in respect for papal authority. Today we live in the aftermath of that change.

Three social factors converged by historical accident that would effect this great transformation:

**First:** Vatican II the end of the Immutable Fortress Church/The Liquidation of the Tridentine fortress

**Second:** The American cultural revolution of the mid 1960s and early 1970s

**Third:** Decline and respect for Authority

Catholics were emerging from the Trent era and becoming full participants in American mainstream culture at precisely the moment when that culture was being revolutionized by a generalized rebellion against authority.

Once secularists, in all their bewildering moral variety, entered the national community on an equal footing with religious believers, and once it became plain that we could not have a national moral code that was acceptable to these secularists, the sexual revolution of the 1960s and 70s followed. Within a dozen years following the 1962 prayer decision, this sexual revolution had led to an explosion of premarital sex and cohabitation, an epidemic of out-of-wedlock births, no-fault divorce laws and a skyrocketing divorce rate, the legalization and widespread moral acceptance of abortion, and the beginning and rapid progress of the homosexual movement.



The denominational mentality has contributed greatly to the loss of faith among Catholics in believing the real presence of Jesus in the most Holy Eucharist. In a survey taken in the US, 2 out of 3 Catholics, under the age of 45, believe the Eucharist is only a symbolic remembrance of Christ. Half of the ones that attend Mass on Sunday believe the Eucharist to be symbolic; that's over 15 million Catholics. In a more recent pole taken by Notre Dame a year ago (2010) show the statistics prove to be even worse. 77 percent of Catholics believe you don't have to go to Mass to be a good Catholic. The statistics for Europe were even worse.

American Catholics must get rid of the denominational mentality. This means they will have to return to believing what their parents and grandparents used to believe – that, far from all religions being essentially equal in worth, Catholicism is a uniquely privileged religion, it is the one true Church of God.

The American Catholicism, which has been on the decline since the 1960s, will continue to decline in the future. Increasingly the Catholic Church, at one time large and powerful, will become a small and insignificant factor in American life.

The Church is losing its identity as 'The One True Church' and is becoming a remnant Church just as it was foretold in the Book of Revelation. The remnant will be devout Catholics of the one true faith that will prepare the Church, under the guidance of the Blessed Mother, for the return of Jesus."

## **Ecclesiastical Organization**

BD No. 8238 of 08/12/1962 taken from book 87

God the Father is speaking: "There is still a lot I have to tell you since much error has yet to be eliminated if you humans want to live in truth. But My spirit can only work to a limited extent, to the extent which corresponds to your state of maturity. In order to absorb knowledge, which is as yet entirely unfamiliar to you, the recipient's surrender to Me has to be so heartfelt that My spirit can flow into him unimpeded. You humans will ask why I allowed such considerable distortion of the truth which originated from Me to result in this great spiritual darkness of humanity. In reply to this I must repeat that man's free will resists any limitation if he belongs to My adversary whose will he fulfils on earth. Since it is My adversary's sole objective to prevent people on earth from recognizing their God and Creator, since he is only interested in extinguishing or darkening every light from Me, and since he has the same right to influence the human being's will, the truth will always be contaminated again. Because the adversary wants to distort My image, he wants to portray Me to people such that they shall not feel love for Me, and in order to achieve this he will use any means.

After I accomplished My act of Salvation on earth, My pure Gospel was spread across the world by My disciples.

They had received the truth from Me in its purest form and passed it on equally as pure, since they were filled by My spirit. However, people's nature varied, their souls were still burdened by the original sin, and they were still a part of My adversary although he could not force them to surrender to him completely. But the hereditary evils, arrogance and thirst for power, were still present in them to a substantial extent. And these were used by him to influence them and to sow the seeds of discord even among the followers of My teaching, of the pure Gospel. And a few people became particularly prominent and founded organizations of their own accord, promoted themselves to administrators and thus developed an establishment with many earthly and worldly interests. And thus, My adversary, whose greatest objective was to undermine the truth of the Gospel, already played his part.

Hence the light grew consistently dimmer and adverse influences established different teachings which were not recognized as misguided teachings but were ardently defended as allegedly having been conveyed by Me to these administrators, who subsequently also demanded faith in them by the members of that organization, which became extremely powerful in due course. Every human being could and should have realized that an organization with people who want to dominate could never have been built by Me because I taught 'service with love', whereas the adversary's action promotes thirst for power and hunger for dominance. And every person can still form his own opinion today as to where these characteristics can still be clearly detected. However, he has free will.

If I had used My power to destroy such organizations it would have interfered with the human being's free will, because the final maturing of the soul during earthly life has to be an act of complete free will if the person is to achieve perfection. My adversary has certainly erected a work of deception which has caused much harm to people's souls, but I gave the human being intellect and provided him with blessings in abundance. I gave him the blessing of prayer and have come so close

to people that they could call to Me in prayer. And if only they had prayed for receiving the truth and protection from error, truly, their spirit would have become enlightened, and they would not have been deceived by lies and error. Every person should think carefully, because it is for this reason, he has intellect; if he fails to do so it is his own fault that he is far removed from the truth, that he has allowed himself to be captivated by misguided teachings. Because every human being is My living creation and is intended to reach maturity on earth. I long for his return to Me and will truly provide him with every opportunity to do so, but he has to use these opportunities of his own free will. For I do not force this free will, but My adversary cannot force it either.

In view of this you will also understand that I will repeatedly ensure that the pure truth is conveyed to people, that I will expose misguided teachings, prove them to be wrong and denounce them, so that it certainly will be possible for the truly willing human being to live in truth. But he will also have to make every effort to free himself from the structure of lies erected by the one who will always attempt to increase the darkness on earth and employ every possible means to extinguish the light. However, it is difficult for the truth to penetrate because people's thinking is already so distorted that it cannot free itself from traditional spiritual knowledge and thus every bearer of light commissioned by Me to spread My light will come under attack. But there cannot be clarity as long as people are not given a full explanation, and people will continue to fight each other as long as they do not approach Me with the genuine desire for truth. Not until then will they receive light and subsequently try to disassociate themselves from spiritual knowledge which they had upheld as truth but which emerged from the adversary, who is an enemy of truth because he is in hostile opposition to Me."

## **Unity of Ecclesiastical Denominations**

BD No. 8212 of 07/12/1962 taken from book 86

God the Father is speaking:  
"There is no chance that the ecclesiastical denominations will agree with each other because they hold on to their spoiled teachings and do not try to distance themselves from them. They all concentrate on external practices; they represent a Christianity which does not correspond to what Jesus describes as the church founded by Him. Because this church is a spiritual union, its members exemplify a living



Christianity which transforms a person from within, it cannot be compared with the Christianity advocated by the churches, which mainly follow external customs, have adopted countless practices and ceremonies and thus attach more importance to those while neglecting the inner change of the human being's nature into love. As a result, it can never achieve the right relationship with God, the spiritual rebirth, which, however, is the essence of the church founded on earth by Jesus Himself.



None of the denominations will relinquish their traditions, not one of them will, for the sake of another, renounce anything even though it is a mere human product and has no value before God.

The denominations' argument concerns those differences which were created by them in the course of time, but no thought is given to the actual misguided spiritual knowledge which had caused the confusion in the first place, and which is eagerly defended as the original religion. This, however, can not only be found in the truth taught by Jesus Himself on earth which has also been distorted by now and is no longer supported by any of the existing denominations, nor can it be supported because it needs the working of the spirit, which can only be attained by fulfilling the divine commandments of love. And particularly this commandment is in fact taught but observed least of all, because all later added man-made commandments are paid more attention, although they are of no value since they did not originate from God but are merely human work, thus they cannot last and have no influence on the further development of the human soul which has to mature here on earth. The divine Word of Jesus on earth which gave mankind the full truth has been interpreted so incorrectly that these interpretations have resulted in many wrong customs.

Here God's adversary has played his part by confusing the spirit of men, which became noticeable in the demands of these various denominations, which always separated when people argued over the spiritual meaning of Jesus' Words. And each denomination supported such controversial issues according to the degree of their understanding or the spiritual state of those who believed themselves to have a calling but who did not belong to the church of Christ themselves or their spirit would have been enlightened and they would have dissociated themselves from the existing creeds or schools of thought. Some eager representatives whose maturity of soul was already further advanced certainly did fight for the knowledge they had gained. But they could never prevail because their opponents were not willing to relinquish a structure which only consisted of misguided human practices, which never correspond to divine will because they did not concur with the pure truth.

And even if the denominations intend to unify, they will still not give up these human institutions and endeavor to build the true church of Christ which expects of people an inner life in accordance with divine will not reliant upon any external practices, but solely upon a life of love. This will establish a connection with God and result in living faith as well as a full understanding of the pure truth which is gained through the working of the spirit within the human being, and which is the sole characteristic of the church which Jesus Christ established on earth. And as long as people do not abandon the formalities through which they deter many people's faith altogether, as long as they do not want to experience the inner awakening themselves, which results in the working of the spirit and enlightenment of thought, it will be a pointless beginning to achieve an agreement, for then they will not agree in truth but hold on to the misguided spiritual knowledge which, however, will be of no benefit for their souls."

### **[Prayer Message (9.11.94 Vassula Ryden)]**

Jesus is speaking: "Pray, that I, the utter fullness of God, the utterance of your spirit, the light in your eyes, descend in your midst to show the world how wrong it was, to show to the churches the iniquity of their division and how, although they declare daily that there is one Lord, one faith, one baptism, and one God, who is Father of all, over all, through all and within all, are uncharitable with one another. We cannot say: 'You have done everything to preserve the unity I offered you in the beginning when you were still a child and in my arms'. Today you say: 'I am not a child any longer and I can walk by myself.' And since then, you stepped out of my embrace and accustomed your steps to walk your own way. O child of the Father! Fruit of the Son! My City and my Bride! Your fragrance left you, are there going to be any survivors left in you when I will descend in full force?" ]

### **Collapse of Ecclesiastical Organizations - True Church**

Ref: BD 4768 28.10.1949

God the Father is speaking: "The last days will be preceded by a time when My Word and everything referring to Me as Creator and Provider will come under attack. People will intend to destroy the faith in a Deity, which thus will signify an open battle against everything of a spiritual nature. Ecclesiastical organizations and their supporters will be affected most, because measures will be taken against every externally identifiable representative of My kingdom and My teaching. As a result, I will awaken messengers of My Word outside of these organizations, who are called by Me to spread My teaching, for they are in possession of the full truth and therefore also suitable teachers for their fellow human beings in the last days. It will be necessary during the last days before the end to strengthen people's faith or to awaken it, because only then will they start to think about the reliability of teachings which were passed down to them through tradition. And they will realize that I Am not with those who only associate with Me through the church, who believe themselves privileged due to their affiliation to a particular church.

Indeed, I love each one of My children, but if a child does not fulfill the Father's will by not using its bestowed gift of intellect and thereby activates its intellect and heart in order to know when it is doing My will, to recognize when false prophets pretend to be My messengers, the child will distance itself from Me and only find its way back to Me with difficulty. They, too, constantly receive My Word from Me, I constantly approach them by trying to give them the information directly, that is, by sending them My messengers to enlighten them, yet they do not accept instructions and can therefore no longer be excused if they stray onto a wrong path. However, once people lose their church due to My adversary's actions, only people who are truly devout and so intimately connected to Me that I can always be close to them, will not falter. They will not be affected by the harsh measures and brutal laws, for they know where to find the true church of Christ and will merely defend My Word with ever increasing eagerness, even though they will not be safe from the pursuits of those who fight against everything that is related to faith.

All of you, however, will still have to make your decision, and only your inner conviction that you know the truth, which is proven to you by the Word I conveyed to you Myself, will then give you the strength to offer resistance. Then you, and all those who listen to you and want to serve Me, will use all their power of persuasion,

and nothing will disturb them, for then they will know that they only need to wait a short time until they will be happy. They will know that everything external can certainly waver but not the church which Jesus Christ founded on earth, the true church, which cannot be overcome by the gates of hell. Nevertheless, untold people will lose their faith, they will find it incomprehensible that I will not protect the church they regard as 'founded by God', and they do not call themselves to account as to whether or not they are members of the church founded by Me, because they are not allowed to think about it.

And thus, something that people regard as invincible will fall apart. It will collapse like a house of cards because it is a human structure that cannot last. Yet My Own will not be overcome, they will have the strength of faith that offers resistance because it finds My support. They will receive the strength from Me because they firmly believe in Me and therefore belong to My church which cannot be overpowered by the gates of hell. However, it will be a difficult time to which I will refer again and again in order to remind you, who belong to Me, to prepare yourselves, to constantly accept strength by receiving My Word and through deeds of love. The time of battle is close at hand and then you must be forearmed, you have to stand firm when those who hold on to an external belief fail, who deem themselves living in truth without ever contemplating what they are expected to believe. They will waver and fall away, but you should stand firm and provide the evidence that an inner, living relationship also results in a living faith which will provide you with the strength to endure to the end."



**They will know that everything external can certainly waver but not the church which Jesus Christ founded on earth, the true church, which cannot be overcome by the gates of hell. Nevertheless, untold people will lose their faith, they will find it incomprehensible that I will not protect the church they regard as 'founded by God', and they do not call themselves to account as to whether or not they are members of the church founded by Me, because they are not allowed to think about it.**



## Chapter 12: Prophecies about the Church



**St Malachy and the 112<sup>th</sup> Pope, A New Era of Radical Reform, The Death of Pope John Paul II, John Paul II Poisoned, Message Given by John Paul II 5 Years After His Death, The Prophecies that Foretold the Demise of Pope Benedict XVI, Pope Benedict's Days are Numbered, Pope Benedict Will be Ousted from the Holy Sea, The Next Pope will be the False Prophet, The False Prophet Plant to Take Over the Catholic Church, Pope Benedict Resigns as Bishop, Papal Gold Ring, Warnings from Our Blessed Mother, The Throne of Peter, The Watchman who refused to warn the Wicked Man. . .**

## St Malachy and the 112<sup>th</sup> Pope (from the time of St Malachy)



The "Prophecy of the Popes" is attributed to St. Malachy, an Irish archbishop who was canonized a saint in 1190, according to Discovery News. In his predication, dated 1139, Malachy prophesied that there would be 112 more popes before Judgment Day. Benedict is the 111th pope. The last pope will be Peter the Roman!

The end of St Malachy prophecy reads: "In the final persecution of the Holy Roman Church, there will sit Peter the Roman, who will pasture his sheep in many tribulations, and when these things are finished, the city of seven hills will be destroyed, and the dreadful judge will judge his people. The End"

Who is Peter the Roman and is the destruction of "the city of seven hills" the destruction of the Catholic Church? What does "The End" mean? Why was the last pope number 112, why not 115 or 185? Is there a significant meaning contained in the number 112?

To answer these questions, we must first visit **Revelation 17: Meaning of the Beast and Harlot - Meaning of the Beast** (Freemasonry) **Harlot** (*One World religion*). **The seven heads** (The seven heads indicate the various Masonic lodges, which act everywhere, in a subtle and dangerous way.) **of the black beast** (Freemasonry) **represent seven hills upon which the woman sits. The woman represents the great city** (Vatican City Rome) **that has sovereignty over the kings of the earth.** The destruction of 'the city of seven hills' refers to Vatican City of Rome and the seven Churches (Sant'Andrea della Valle, Santa Maria Sopra Minerva, Church of the Gesu', Sant'Andrea al Quirinale, Holy Apostles, St. Mark, and St. James in Augusta) that have committed fornication with all the powers of earth and hell. *Thus, the seven heads of the black beast also referred to as the seven hills, represents the destruction of the seven sacraments which will result in living in perpetual sin.*

"We have heard a Bishop proclaim that we can reasonably hope all are saved, and a media apologist teaches that Satan has 'many good qualities'. We have watched a video mixing Shiva and Allah with Jesus Christ, witnessed Holy Communion given to protestants at the Vatican, seen the Dome of Saint Peter transformed into a light show honoring beasts on the Feast Day of the Immaculate Conception, and are left constantly wondering if the Church will change the teachings of Jesus – in doctrine or practice." Ref: Vol. 2:404 Aesthetic Terrorism

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "The task of the black beast, namely of Masonry, is that of fighting, in a subtle way, but tenaciously, to obstruct souls from traveling along this way, pointed out by the Father and the Son and lighted up by the gifts of the Spirit. In fact, if the Red Dragon works to bring all humanity to do without God, to the denial of God, and therefore spreads the error of atheism, the aim of Masonry is not to deny God, but to blaspheme Him. The beast opens his mouth to utter blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name and his dwelling place, and against all those who dwell in heaven. *The greatest blasphemy is that of denying the worship due to God alone by giving it to creatures and to Satan himself.* This is why in these times, behind the perverse action of Freemasonry, there are being spread everywhere black masses and the satanic cult. Moreover, Masonic acts



by every means to prevent souls from being saved and thus it endeavors to bring to nothing the redemption accomplished by Christ.

The grace of the redemption is communicated by means of the *seven sacraments*. With grace there becomes implanted in the soul the seeds of supernatural life, which are the virtues. Among these, the most important are the three theological and the four cardinal virtues: faith, hope, charity, prudence, fortitude, justice and temperance. In the divine Son are the seven gifts of the Holy Spirit, these virtues germinate, grow and become more and more developed and thus lead the soul along the luminous way of love and of sanctity.

To the seven theological and cardinal virtues, which are the fruit of living in the grace of God, ***Freemasonry counters with the diffusion of the seven capital vices, which are the fruit of living habitually in the state of sin.*** Thus, the seven heads of the black **beast** also referred to as the seven hills, represent the destruction of the seven sacraments which will result in living in perpetual sin: To faith it opposes pride; to hope, lust; to charity, avarice; to prudence, anger; to fortitude, sloth; to justice, envy; to temperance, gluttony.

For this reason, I am training all my children to observe the ten commandments of God; to live the Gospel to the letter; to make frequent use of the sacraments, especially those of penance and Eucharistic Communion, as necessary helps in order to remain in the grace of God; to practice the virtues vigorously; to walk along the path of goodness, of love, of purity, and of holiness." Ref: MMP 405

The Black Beast (Freemasonry) will enter the Church of Christ, led by the false prophet who will take over the seat of Peter, and turn the Church over to the Antichrist. Then, a new Temple will be built that encompasses all religions. This Temple will represent the one world religion that honors Satan. The **great city** where the woman dressed in purple and scarlet sits is the harlot church, the new Temple that lies in the center of the city of seven hills.

Jesus is speaking: "Woe if the woman dressed in purple and scarlet, whose throne is the loathsome beast with blasphemous names, where proclaimed queen before the Woman clothed with the sun, whose feet tread on the moon and whose head is crowned with twelve stars was proclaimed, with infallible words, Queen of Angels and of Mankind.



There cannot be a second Redemption carried out by Me, Christ. But there can still be one to save a great number of souls from hell's coils: the one by Mary in glory. The secret of the last Redemption is found in veneration of Mary." Ref: MV ET-146

Jesus continues to speak: "Just as it was before, the Tower of Babel will, once again, be erected and presented as a temple of God. It will be located in Rome (the city of seven Hills) and will feature the new symbol of the new one world religion. This symbol will be seen on the roof, at the entrance, and will take precedence on the high altar within. *My precious Tabernacle in gold, defiled in all its Glory, will sit in the center of the altar for all to see. This insult will mean that the beast will be given the open door to invade My Tabernacle. My Presence will, at this time, disappear.*



Millions of people – many of whom will not know the significance of this abomination – will do everything asked of them and they will pray before the beast. New garments, produced with gold emblems, which will have the appearance of *humble cassocks*, will be worn by those who serve in this so-called temple. The gold emblem, which will be displayed in a brazen manner, will be the symbol of the New World Religion." Ref: MDM Apr 2013

Jesus continues to speak (MDM April 12, 2012): "My beloved Pope Benedict XVI is the last true Pope on this earth. **Peter the Roman, is My Peter, the original apostle who will rule My Church from the Heavens under the command of My Eternal Father.** Then, when I come to reign, at the Second Coming, he will rule over all of God's children when all religions become one Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church. I only speak the truth my daughter."

In essence, St Peter will be the last Pope and will prepare and deliver the remnant Church to Christ at His second coming. The remnant Church will not dwell in a building, but in the hearts of the elect. When this event happens, it means that the destruction of "the seven hills" now refers to the destruction of Vatican City.

The 100-year time period refers to Satan's century where he reaches his zenith of power and will manifest himself into his son the antichrist. This period of time will result in an increased amount of human knowledge, natural disasters, violence, loss of faith, world debt, wars and an increase in the world population and abortion. The Zenith of Satan took place on 3/13/2013 when the false Prophet, who was elected by the Church, took over the seat of Peter within the Catholic Church. On that date, Satan possesses the world and the Church of Christ. Jesus is speaking: "As a reward for his denial--which will shake the heavens with a shudder of horror and make the pillars of My Church tremble in the dismay his fall will occasion--**he will obtain the complete assistance of Satan, who will give him the keys to the pit of the abyss in order for him to open it.**" Ref MV NOTEBOOKS 1943, August 20th. (This event relates to Revelation – The Fifth Trumpet and the first Woe which takes place five weeks before WW III) The crashing down of the World will begin soon after this event. It is during this crashing down period that the Antichrist will rule for 3 ½ years.

"The End", represents the destruction of Satan's empire on earth, the end of earth as we know it, and the beginning of the New Heavens and the New Earth.

## A New Era of Radical Reform

MDM - A Warning from Jesus on May 18, 2014:

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, all of the prophecies given to you will now begin to spill out – one drop at a time, until all will pour rapidly like water rushing from a tap. The incidents, the deeds and the acts, connected with My Church on Earth, will soon be witnessed by you. Those who make disparaging claims about My Holy Word will be silenced, so shocked will they be by the events to come.

All that comes from Me comes from My Father. When My Father dictates details of future events, as part of His Mission to save souls, be assured that they will happen. As the new era of radical reforms in My Church commences, many non-Christian groups will be embraced. And, while I welcome all souls, I will never allow My Word – upon which My Church has been built – to be shoved aside. Those who

do not accept Me, because they do not believe in Who I Am, will be welcomed into My Home. They will be shown every hospitality, be treated with great courtesy, presented with gifts and yet they will refuse to acknowledge their Host. Then, in time, they will use My Home to honor pagan gods as a mark of respect, which the world will be told is only fair. Christians will be told that God would expect them to welcome non-believers into the Church. That some practices, which honor Me, will have to be adapted so as not to cause offense to these visitors. Soon, My Home, will no longer belong to Me, for there will be little discussion of My True Holy Word.

New words, which they will tell you come from My Lips, will be used by My Church on Earth to welcome strangers into My Home. And, while I sit quietly in the corner, they will run amok in My House; take away treasures and all symbols, which are associated with Me, My beloved Mother and the Stations of the Cross. My Home will be stripped bare of all that I hold dear, and imposters will take up residence therein. It will become a place of strange commemorative ceremonies; new and unusual prayers and the new book will replace the old. This will continue until I Am forced to leave My Home, as it will be unfit for My Holy Presence. To all the innocent followers of Mine, they will only see what they believe is an attempt to modernize the Catholic religion.

Soon I will no longer have the key to My Home, for they will take that away too. *I will make My Home then only in the hearts of My loyal sacred servants, My beloved followers and those whose hearts will be open to Me. My Home is yours. My Home is for everyone. But when I welcome the heathen into My Home, this does not give them the right to force God's children to accept their customs or permit their ceremonies to take place in the House of the Lord.*

*You must never allow your Faith to be used in this way or compromised, in order to allow pagans to tarnish My Home."*

## **The Death of Pope Wojtyla (Pope John Paul II)**

Ref: Conchiglia Feb 2, 2011

**"According to what was made known by the International Association that studies the secrets of the Holy Shroud, serious doubts about the death of Pope Wojtyla arise. (2 April, 2005)**

Through the fact, as the tradition wants, the bodies of the dead popes to be subjected to a slight embalmment, without the extraction of the organs, the body of Pope Wojtyla would not have been rightly prepared, in fact both the person responsible for the liturgical ceremony Archbishop Piero Marini and the official spokesman of the Vatican Joachin Navarro have categorically refused the possibility of the body of the last Pope to be embalmed.

As announced by Professor K. Braham, the embalmment experts were dismissed right after the preparative activities of the body of Pope Wojtyla the ritual procedure.



Actually, the two brothers, who practically have passed their whole life in the Vatican, are forced not only to seek refuge in some other country in Europe but also to change their identity.

Under the false name of Formizetti, the two brothers have already decided to publically ***declare that Pope John Paul II did not die a natural death***, the reason why the organizers of the ritual ceremony have impeded the embalmment of the body of the first Polish Pope in history. As the "Formizetti" brothers have confirmed, there are many in the Vatican that do not want a lot of publicity on this matter and the knowledge of the professor K. Brahms has permitted to contact the two persecuted brothers to make known their version of the facts.

'We fully realize that our lives are in great danger, but we cannot remain silent, declares one of the two brothers. While we were preparing for the embodiment of the body of the Pope, we saw with our eyes the sign of an injection at the height of the groin. We were however able to withdraw a sample of blood of the Pope to then in great secret do a toxicological analysis, from which emerged that in the blood of the Pope there were traces of strophanthus glucose, a type of poison able to cause a cardiac arrest of which Pope Wojtyla died of.'



## **John Paul II Poisoned**

Ref: Jesus to Conchiglia April 25, 2008

Jesus is speaking: "Conchiglia, this revelation enters in the uniqueness of what We give to you. John Paul II has practically returned home five years before expected. The true cause of his death is Gout, a disease that is obtained through the poisoning of water. Poisoning that is done in small doses so that no traces remain. Unfortunately, the enemies of God are in contact with many experts in the fields even these are enemies of God.

How sad and painful it is to see the evilness of man, man who continues to be slave of Satan and to be his servant. Man is the cause of evil to Humanity. Man is evil to himself because he is the fruit of the Original Sin, a sick root in extinction but exist and still will exist till the arrival of the great purification that is about to come."

## **Message given by St John Paul II - five years after his death**

Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego July 10, 2010

St John Paul II (18 May, 1920 – 2 April, 2005)

St John Paul II is speaking: "I am Karol, Conchiglia, I am John Paul II and I sustain you in the Communion of Saints. I am here to give you anger in the patience and in the perseverance of the obedience to Christ, and to the Church like you have made until here. These Conchiglia is the darkest Times for the Church and for the Humanity. As it has been told to the little shepherds in Fatima the Church will confront the same Passion of Christ and she will be offended, mistreated, she will be brutalized and injured. For some time, Satan has taken the control of the Church corrupting their leaders now following and henchmen of Satan. It is an internal fight in the Church and the demons being demons they fight among them being

destroyed reciprocally. And then all can see the havoc and the moral deterioration. *All can see how certain false Priests they love the temporary power and the money, the luxury and dark bad habits. It is written that the evil won't prevail on the Church this is true, but it should be explained. Indeed, today all can see that Evil is prevailing on the Church and the scandals are happening day after day. **The Evil even more it will prevail on this current sick Church, and it will destroy her definitively, it is question of days.***

On the other hand, *the evil won't prevail on the renovated Church composed by Sacred Priest Servants of Christ and of the aching Humanity that with their help she will rise up and will walk renovated in the New Renovated Earth to live the Millennia of peace described in the writings.*

Conchiglia, be attentive to my words, I know your suffering in this spasmodic wait of change, in this period of time. *This is the Easter of your times. This period will see the death of this sinful Church but then the resurrection of the New Church will come what it is always the same Church but renovated from inside* since the demons there is now, they won't be more. There will be only sacred Priests and to them other youths and strong will be added lovers of the True God, lovers of Mary.

As I have told you be attentive to these my words: Among all the manifestations of Mary in the World the conclusive manifestation through the Revelations it has been given 'to you Conchiglia' the Father has been delighted in this way! It is the manifestation of the Holy Trinity in the Unit next to Mary who is That one who is in the Divine Trinity. The pregnant Morenita our Lady of Guadalupe She represents the New Church that is about to be born represented in Earth by the Movimiento d'Amore San Juan Diego for the Will of God it has been founded by you Conchiglia between enormous spiritual sufferings and material difficulties. But now the Movement, even being young, it is strong. Their spiritual structure is solid. Solid and Saint since it is based on spiritual and moral principles for custody and defense of the Doctrine of Jesus Christ, God.



Blessed Mary Our Mother of Guadalupe has been for me lifted to the world attention. And also, San Juan Diego, humble Indian as example for all Latin American and for the whole world. ***Mary is the Woman Clothed with the Sun of the Apocalypse in the apparition to San Juan Diego and printed prodigiously on the Tilma with Her splendid image.*** After of the Shroud De Jesus, it is the biggest gift that the Humanity has received yes, it is an immense gift to know the true face of Mary.

Courage Conchiglia, there are still many sufferings that you will have to confront for love to God and for the Project of Salvation of the humanity. Ah my beloved sister! If the world knew how I have been treated inside the Church. In television and newspapers, they saw Priests, Bishops, and Cardinals all attentive ones around me with a thousand attentions. It was only appearances. I would have wanted to scream and deny them, but I could not make scandal and to scare and move away to the faithful of the Church. I have had to suffer humiliation over humiliations. They have pursued me each moment. I had them surrounding me because they controlled me closely. Every step and movement was controlled because of that I have decided with suffering, of leaving free road in the internal address of the Church. I knew well this would have allowed their diabolical interference, but they would have made it in any event, and in advance in the time. And then I have decided of moving, I have put on 'in movement' to conquer the multitude of the youth, the Humanity's true future. My election has been a painful one, but I have had to account commitments to save the salvageable thing. I know well that the man is limited and imperfect. The whole Humanity is imperfect. You are also imperfect. But here is the Love of God who uses imperfect creatures that love and serve Him with love and fidelity.



What does God make with the perfect ones, anything? Since those that feel perfect and better than the other ones, they are not more than arrogant driven by Satan. We are all as Peter to renounce to Christ when we notice fear and danger, but the important thing is to realize errors and to ask for forgiveness conscious that God Loves and knows us.

Glory to God in the Highest and peace to the people on earth which God loves, and I still repeat:

**Glory be to Mary Mother of God, Heavenly, Holy and Almighty God.**

**Glory be to the Father, to the Mother, to the Son and to the Holy Spirit, Amen."**

## **The Prophecies that Foretold the Demise of Pope Benedict XVI**

### **Blessed Elizabeth Canori Mora – Crisis in the Church**

Blessed Elizabeth Canori Mora – prophesied on the crisis in the church, chastisement and triumph between the years 1813-1822. She also confirms the message revealing the last Pope as 'St Peter the Roman' in the works of St Malachy and Maria of Divine Mercy (MDM).

Blessed Elizabeth Canori Mora prophecy: "On the feast of Saints Peter and Paul, June 29, 1820, she saw Saint Peter descending from heaven, robed in papal vestments and surrounded by a legion of angels. With his crosier he drew a great cross over the face of the earth, separating it into four quadrants. In each of these quadrants, he then brought forth a tree, sprouting with new life. Each tree was in the shape of a cross and enveloped in magnificent light. All the good laity and religious fled for protection underneath these trees and were spared from the tremendous chastisement.

Woe! Woe to those unobservant religious who despise their Holy Rules. They will all perish in the terrible chastisement together with all who give themselves to debauchery and follow the false maxims of their deplorable contemporary philosophy!

**The Great Restoration Begins:** However, all will not end in this death and destruction. After these purifying punishments, she saw Saint Peter return on a majestic papal throne together with Saint Paul, who went through the world shackling the devils and bringing them before Saint Peter, who cast them back into the dark caverns from where they had come. Then a beautiful splendor came over the earth, to announce the reconciliation of God with mankind.

The small flock of faithful Catholics who had taken refuge under the trees will be brought before Saint Peter, who will choose a new pope. All the Church will be reordered according to the true dictates of the holy Gospel. The religious orders will be reestablished, and the homes of Christians will become homes imbued with religion.

So great will be the fervor and zeal for the glory of God that everything will promote love of God and neighbor. The triumph, glory and honor of the Catholic Church will be established in an instant. She will be acclaimed, venerated and esteemed by all. All will resolve to follow Her, recognizing the Vicar of Christ as the Supreme Pontiff."

MDM prophecy: "I must warn you that many new self-proclaimed prophets will now emerge, who will contradict My Holy Word given to you, the end time true prophet. First, they will convince believers that their words come from Me. Their words will be carefully chosen, and their meaning will be vague and a little confusing. But many will dismiss this weakness and embrace their messages because they seem to be in line with Holy Scripture. When many souls have been seduced, the attack will begin.

They, My daughter, are being sent to prepare God's children to accept the next Pope, who comes after My beloved Vicar Pope Benedict. This Pope may be elected by members within the Catholic Church, but he will be the False Prophet. His electors are wolves in sheep's clothing and are members of the secret Masonic and evil group led by Satan. This is how Satan will try to destroy My Church. Sadly, he will, this False Prophet, attract a large following. Those who oppose him will be persecuted.

Run children, while you can. Denounce the lies which will be presented by those who attempt to convince you of the authenticity of the False Prophet. Be strong. Stay faithful to Me, your Jesus. Never doubt My Holy Word.

The Book of Revelation is the true word of God. It does not lie. Not all of the secrets contained within are known to you yet. I will reveal all through the truth, although the truth will be vehemently attacked and treated as heresy. Remember one important lesson. My Word, when I was on earth, was treated as heresy when I came the first time.

My Word, given to you now, at My Second Coming will also be treated as such by believers, including My sacred servants who represent My Church on earth. Satan will sacrifice many souls to satisfy his final cravings to cause the greatest heartache. Be assured that it will be the Catholic Church, founded by Me and **placed**



**under the command of My beloved apostle Peter**, which will suffer the greatest in the end times. Be on your guard at all times. Please recite this Crusade Prayer (44)

**Strength to defend my faith against the False Prophet:**

*[Dear Jesus, give me the strength to focus on your teachings and to proclaim your Holy Word at all times. Never allow me to be tempted to idolize the False Prophet who will try to present himself as you. Keep my love for you strong. Give me the graces of discernment so that I will never deny the truth contained in the Holy Bible no matter how many lies are presented to me to encourage me to turn my back on your true word, Amen.]*

The truth is written in Holy Scripture. The Book of Revelation does not reveal all because I come only now, the Lamb of God, to open the book for the world to see. Any human interpretation regarding the 1,000 years is not to be trusted. You must only trust in the word of God."

**Pope Benedict's Days are now numbered**

MDM – Message of June 1, 2011 @ 11:00 am

Jesus is speaking: "My prophecies are accurately communicated to you, My daughter. Satan will continue to chip away and hurt you, when you least expect it. So, be on your guard, at all times.

My beloved Vicar's days are now numbered. He will have left The Vatican, before The Warning takes place. Trust in Me. Obey Me. You are now progressing well. But never take your eyes away from Me

Do not, however, be afraid to live your life, as you would normally, as long as prayer and devotion to Me is an integral and important part. I am going to ensure that you are not alone in this work, from now on, and that only those who are being directed by Me will have any influence on your discernment.

Seek Me out with humility in your heart and soul. Keep silent when My Word is mocked, attacked, denied, contradicted and questioned, for it is not up to you to answer for Me. You will learn so much more from Me, My daughter, if you will sit down and listen to Me. I infuse your mind with the gift of discernment. Accept this gift. Do not doubt. Rejoice with Me." Your devoted Savior and Teacher, Jesus Christ.

**Wicked Plan within the Vatican to Destroy the Catholic Church**

MDM – Message of January 18, 2012 @ 9:50 am

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "My child, perseverance is needed by all God's children, during this time of apostasy in the world. So, few believe in their Divine Creator, my Father, God the Most High. They will see the truth shortly, but many will still argue that there is no God. Much prayer is needed now, children.

Pope Benedict XVI is being plotted against, within his own corridors, by an evil sect. This sect is known to exist among those sacred servants within The Vatican, yet they are powerless against this evil group, which has infiltrated the Catholic Church, for centuries. They are responsible for twisting the Truth of my Son's Teachings. So little is known about them or their vile works; they have driven the True Doctrine from the Catholic Church and in its place, a lukewarm, watered-down version has been force fed to Catholics, over the last forty years. So much confusion has been spread by this wicked, but hidden, sect that my children have wandered away from the True Church.

Pray that they do not drive the Pope away. Pray that the false prophet will not take the seat of the Holy Father, so that he can spread lies. Pray that those sacred servants in the Vatican are strong enough to withstand this evil plot, designed to destroy the Catholic Church.

They plan to replace the Holy Vicar Pope Benedict XVI with a dictator of lies. He will create a new church in league with the antichrist, and his group, in order to deceive the world. Sadly, many of my children will, in their allegiance to the Catholic Faith, follow blindly this new false doctrine, like lambs to the slaughter.

Wake up children to the Truth. This wicked plan has changed the fundamental authenticity of the Catholic Doctrine, over the years. You insult my Son when you receive the Holy Eucharist in the hand. This was their doing. You insult my Son when you do not seek the regular Sacraments. Yet, those whom you rely on for these do not ensure your spiritual well-being, because they do not make the Sacraments available to all.

My child, a great evil, hidden for centuries in the corridors of the Holy See, will shortly emerge for the world to see. Those of my children, who are covered with the Holy Spirit, will see the truth when the wicked lie is presented to the world. Others will follow blindly down a dark alley. Great division will emerge within the ranks of priests, bishops, archbishops and cardinals; one side against the other. Those true disciples will have to hide and preach privately, or else be killed. So hidden will the True Church be, that the true faithful will have to bind together in order to practice their allegiance to my Eternal Father.



The earth will shake in every corner, caused by the Wrath of my Heavenly Father, against this travesty. My child, they cannot win. It will be by the faith and courage of the remnants of the Christian Faith, which will result in these wicked imposters being destroyed, forever.

Await now and prepare for the Catholic Church to announce these changes. Then, you will know the Truth of what I tell you. Pray, pray, pray for Pope Benedict and his true disciples." Your beloved Mother, Mother of Salvation.

## **Jesus Gives a Message to Pope Benedict XVI to Resign as Bishop**

Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego Feb 2, 2011

Jesus is speaking: "Peter, My Peter, today is an important day for all of Christianity and I specifically chose this day to tell you, it is the hour, and it cannot wait any longer.

You cannot wait any longer. I cannot wait any longer. Yes, now you must make things clear, and with Me by your side demolish all the hypocrisy that permeates the Vatican. I said Vatican and I did not say Church. Why this distinction? To make things clear; From ever I speak addressing My Church also includes the Vatican, but the Vatican has shown and again



demonstrates at its top not to be and not wanting to be part of the Church that belongs to Me and of which Mary is Mother.

The Vatican is an insurmountable fortress by any human control and is the den of the seven deadly sins and other atrocities. Instead, I Am the Church, with all the children that love Me and that sacrifice themselves every day Imitating Me, testifying to Me and there, it is true martyrdom. So, clarified that the Church and the Vatican are two different things I say again, Peter it is time to clarify because there is total confusion in the Church due to many Cardinals within the Vatican.

Peter, Peter, Peter, how much honor to this name true, but improper as to meaning. How much pride there was in who gave it 'much more' where I deliberately did not give it. On this day I also want to clarify the meaning of your name because I love you and I teach you humility because when one shows humility in front of God, that person in front of God is great. And men? He that have ears to hear, will understand, the others won't be able to.

Peter as the 'solid rock' and as such solid and robust? Yes, robust rock, but the 'Robust Rock' is represented by Me that I AM 'Church.' You Peter, you My vicar and representative on Earth are a 'stone', a stone that I chose, a stone that I hold in My hands with love. Pay attention Peter to this representation We present, I AM 'David' you are 'the stone' in My Hands and the Vatican, den of seven deadly sins and other atrocities, is 'Goliath' to defeat.

It is necessary My Peter, either now or you will not make it on time. May you have the courage to exercise the Holy Power, I gave you and detach yourself from the Vatican as I have detached myself from the Synagogue. 'Vatican Synagogue' equal hypocrisy, rottenness of every kind. Men externally clothed with pure and riches robes but rotten in the heat and dishonest in action, greedy for wealth and power.

My Peter, I call you to follow Me now where you wouldn't want to go because somehow you partly know the excessive suffering that awaits you. But the will of God will be done, so that the Kingdom of God will shine in His shining light in Fullness of Love.

The Robe that covers you is powerful by My Will therefore take care of the Robe and protect it but strip yourself of any other privilege and separate you from the Pharisees and the scribes of today. Show the world with this act of true humility the beauty of the Church of Jesus Christ that I AM. Do not look back, and do not look left and right. Just look ahead, because I Am before you and precede you to level your way.

Be docile Peter, so that I may throw the stone that you are against Goliath because he is using so much power in a very bad way, power that despite the temptation I turned away from Me and defeated. My Peter, that I might throw the stone that you are against Goliath, against the Vatican since it is using the wealth and many privileges for itself and not for the poor and hungry around the world.

Everything is going to collapse Peter. Be sure that by seeing you humble and poor, as abandoned, the world will welcome you and will believe you because they will recognize Me in you. This is the Hour of the Magnificat and the Mighty will be cast from their seat and the humble will be exalted.

The true believer in Jesus Christ that I Am, not afraid of persecution, and is not afraid of losing their lives to testify to Me. The true believer, does not remain

silent to keep a peaceful life with a fake and false peace among men, it is pure hypocrisy, because I have taught to say Yes - Yes, No - No. The true believer denounces injustice, has the courage to shout the Truth to God because to be truly humble is to tell the Truth and to obey God My Peter, have no doubts of these My Words costing tears, blood and life of this My daughter Conchiglia.

Look deep around, see for yourself that the world is in disarray. The flock, the People whom I have entrusted to the Pastors, to you of My Church is dispersed, is desperate, is poor, is discouraged, and is hungry. And when the people are in these conditions lose all control because the physical and moral pain is unbearable.

My Peter, the World is at the crossroads of which I spoke long ago. It is now late to do anything but remember Peter that even one Soul is precious to Me. To whomever much was given, much I demand, and your responsibility is great. In this time of epochal leap, your Papacy is the most suffered of History because it marks and defines the change in preparation for My Next Coming in Glory with My Mother Mary, Mother of God and Mother of the Church. Courage My Peter, I am with you.

Trust in Me. I love you and bless you, My stone in the Name of the Father of the Mother of the Son and of the Holy Spirit Amen. Amen. Amen."

## **Pope Benedict XVI Signals Three Signs before he steps down as Bishop**

Ref: **"The Great Battle Has Begun"** – by Kelly Bowring

Summary: There are three very significant actions that Pope Benedict XVI performed just before he stepped down as Pope. Within each event there is a warning message for the world, warning us about the seriousness of the times we are living in. The third event the Pope may be hinting about his own destiny!

### **I. Benedict declares Sr. Elena Aiello Blessed**

"Sr. Elena Aiello was declared Blessed by Pope Benedict XVI on September 14, 2011, Feast of the Exultation of the Holy Cross. Blessed Elena was a Mystic, Stigmatist, Victim Soul, Prophetess, and Foundress of the Minim Tertiaries of the Passion of Our Lord Jesus Christ. She died in the 1960s. Her prophecy includes the following:

#### **The Huge Red Dragon: (atheistic communism)**

'Russia will march upon all the nations of Europe, particularly Italy, and will raise her flag over the Dome of St. Peter's. Italy will be severely tried by a great revolution, and Rome will be purified in blood for its many sins, especially those of impurity! The flock is about to be dispersed and the Pope must suffer greatly!

If the people do not recognize in these scourges the warnings of Divine Mercy, and do not return to God with truly Christian living, ANOTHER TERRIBLE WAR WILL COME FROM THE EAST TO THE WEST. RUSSIA WITH HER SECRET ARMIES WILL BATTLE AMERICA; WILL OVERRUN EUROPE...

Oh, what a horrible vision I see! A great revolution is going on in Rome! They are entering the Vatican. The Pope is all alone; he is praying. They are holding the Pope. They take him by force.

Interestingly, confirming this, the visionaries of the reported apparitions of Garabandal (Spain) said in 1965 that all of these apocalyptic-like events would come to pass 'when Communism comes again.' They who would still be alive to witness these events (they are in their 60s today) said:

In the Great Tribulation, there will be a sudden and unexpected tribulation of Communism, led by Russia. Russia will rule the world. The Church will be on the point of perishing and will pass through a terrible trial, that of Communism, it will be very hard to practice religion, priests will have to go into hiding, and the Pope will not be able to be in Rome either. He was being persecuted too, when Communism comes again, everything will happen (they said this in 1965, long before Communism first fell in 1989). These difficult events will take place before the Warning because the Warning itself will take place when the situation will be at its worst.'

This of course reminds me of the Church-recognized prophecy (with imprimatur) of La Salette: 'Rome will lose the faith and become the seat of the antichrist, all the universes will be struck with terror, and many will let themselves be misled.'

## **II. Benedict elevates Mystic Prophetess St. Hildegard to Doctor of the Church**

St. Hildegard, the newest (35th) Doctor of the Church, was raised to this status by Benedict XVI in October 2012, shortly before his retirement. She discusses prophecies concerning the false prophet, the comet, and the antichrist.

### **The False Prophet:**

She explains about the rise of the false prophet, saying:

'When the great ruler exterminates the Turks almost entirely, one of the remaining Mohammedans will be converted, become a priest, bishop and cardinal, and when the new pope is elected (immediately before Antichrist) this cardinal will kill the (newly elected) pope before he is crowned, through jealousy, wishing to be pope himself; then when the other cardinals elect the next pope this cardinal will proclaim himself anti-pope, and two-thirds of the Christians will go with him.' (This event is mentioned in the vision of St John Bosco :181)

### **The Comet of Destruction:**

'Before the comet comes, many nations, the good excepted, will be scourged by want and famine. The great nation in the ocean that is inhabited by people of different tribes and descent will be devastated by earthquake, storm, and tidal wave. It will be divided and, in great part, submerged. That nation will also have many misfortunes at sea and lose its colonies.

[After the] great Comet, the great nation will be devastated by earthquakes, storms, and great waves of water, causing much want and plagues. The ocean will also flood many other countries, so that all coastal cities will live in fear, with many destroyed.

All seacoast cities will be fearful, and many of them will be destroyed by tidal waves, and most living creatures will be killed, and even those who escape will die from a horrible disease. For in none of those cities does a person live according to the Laws of God.

A powerful wind will rise in the North, carrying heavy fog and the densest dust, and it will fill their throats and eyes so that they will cease their butchery and be stricken with a great fear.'

### **The Mark of the Antichrist:**

'The mark (of Antichrist) will be a hellish symbol of Baptism, because thereby a person will be stamped as an adherent of Antichrist and also of the Devil in that

he thereby gives himself over to the influence of Satan. Whoever will not have this mark of Antichrist can neither buy nor sell anything and will be beheaded.

He will win over to himself the rulers, the mighty and the wealthy, will bring about the destruction of those who do not accept his faith and, finally, will subjugate the entire earth.'

### **III. Benedict hinted of his own Future Retirement and Fate**

Back on April 29, 2009, Pope Benedict XVI did something rather striking, but which went largely unnoticed.

He stopped off in Aquila, Italy, and visited the tomb of an obscure medieval Pope named St. Celestine V (1215-1296). After a brief prayer, he left his pallium, the symbol of his own Episcopal authority as Bishop of Rome, on top of Celestine's tomb!

Fifteen months later, on July 4, 2010, Benedict went out of his way again, this time to visit and pray in the cathedral of Sulmona, near Rome, before the relics of this same saint, Celestine V.

Few people, however, noticed at the time. And to mark the 800th anniversary of Celestine's birth, Pope Benedict XVI proclaimed the Celestine Year from 28 August 2009 through 29 August 2010.

Only now, we may be gaining a better understanding why all this is significant. These actions were probably more than pious acts. More likely, they were profound and symbolic gestures of a very personal nature, which conveyed a message that a Pope can hardly deliver any other way.

In the year 1294, this man (Fr. Pietro Angelerio), known by all as a devout and holy priest, was elected Pope, somewhat against his will, shortly before his 80th birthday (Ratzinger was 78 when he was elected Pope in 2005). Just five months later, after issuing a formal decree allowing popes to resign (or abdicate, like other rulers), Pope Celestine V exercised that right. And now Pope Benedict XVI has chosen to follow in the footsteps of this venerable model.

After retiring, Pope Celestine's successor, Pope Boniface VIII had him imprisoned in a suffocating cell, where he died 10 months later. Some have even considered that he may have been directly murdered, as a hole was later found in his skull.

It is interesting that this whole thing about Benedict and Celestine reminds me of the prophecy of St. Pius X, who early in the twentieth century revealed some detail about a future retired pope, saying:

'I saw one of my successors taking to flight over the bodies of his brethren. He will take refuge in disguise somewhere; and after a short retirement he will die a cruel death.'

What was Benedict XVI trying to tell us by these 3 significant actions he did before retiring?

For those who have eyes to see, let them see! And let us pray for the Church in these days, trusting all to God's Providence."

### **Pope Benedict XVI - will be ousted from the Holy See in Rome.**

MDM – Message of February 11, 2012 @ 11:30 am

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, the wars are escalating everywhere and very soon the Hand of My Father will intervene to bring this evil to



a halt. Fear not, for the plans to save humanity are completed and it will not be long now for My Great Mercy, which will be given to each of you. Never fear the works of the antichrist, when you, dear children, have the power within you to weaken his grasp on the world, through your prayers. Other world leaders will be killed soon, and My poor Holy Vicar, Pope Benedict XVI, will be ousted from the Holy See in Rome.

Last year, my daughter, I told you of the plot, within the corridors of the Vatican. A plan to destroy My Holy Vicar was devised in secret on the 17th March, 2011, and this will come to fruition, for it has been foretold.

Spread My Holy Word to every corner of the world, now, and arrange for the printed versions of My Messages to be spread to as many countries as possible. You are being guided, so you must do what is best. Ask Me in prayer to send you help, and it will be done."

### **The Next Pope will be the False Prophet**

MDM – Message of April 12, 2012 @ 11:27 am

Jesus is speaking: "My dearest daughter many people still reject Me in the world, and it has to do with public opinion. So much darkness has descended over all of God's children that very few have the courage to publicly proclaim My Word. Believers are frightened of the verbal abuse and vicious mockery they would have to endure were they to speak openly of My Holy Word. Even devout followers lack the nerve to stand up and fight evil laws introduced in their countries which defy the word of My Father. Priests are embarrassed to be seen to stand up for the truth of My teachings for fear of being ostracized. Now, more than ever, because of the shame they have to endure because of the wicked sins of some of their own orders, they find it impossible for their voices to be heard.

When a brave sacred servant decides to stand up and defend the truth of My teachings they suffer terribly. They are accused of lack of tolerance, lack of compassion, lack of love and lack of respect for human rights.

You see, children, the truth of My teachings, spoken through My sacred servants is treated as a lie. Lies, those twisted versions of the truth contained in Holy Scripture, are presented as the truth instead. Satan has won over so many souls, including leaders within My own Church which has meant that many innocent people find it hard to pledge allegiance to My Holy Will. How I have been deserted and pushed to one side to allow the lies, planted in the minds of My Sacred Servants, to be accepted by the majority. These wicked lies extend way beyond this. The truth of My Scripture, contained in the Book of Revelation, has been interpreted by My many churches: So many variations, all of which are based on human interpretation.

My beloved Pope Benedict XVI is the last true Pope on this earth. Peter the Roman, is My Peter, the original apostle who will rule My Church from the Heavens under the command of My Eternal Father. Then, when I come to reign, at the Second Coming, he will rule over all of God's children when all religions will become the Roman Church of Christ. I only speak the truth My daughter."

## **The False Prophet plans to take over the Catholic Church**

Ref: MDM – Maria of Divine Mercy - Message of Dec12, 2012

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, as the time draws nearer for the false prophet to make himself known, preparations have been laid down by him and his cohorts to denounce these Messages.

Many false prophets are infiltrating My followers in every corner. This will cause, not only confusion, but they will turn God's children away from Me. As you continue to be rejected by factions within My Church, they will defy Me by declaring that other self-acclaimed prophets, instead, bring the Truth to humanity. One of My sacred servants, who like Judas before him, has betrayed Me. He will be like a thorn in your side.

As the Crucifixion of My Church commences in its last days everything, which happened during My Passion, will be replicated on earth now. Firstly, My Holy Word will be rejected.

Then My last prophet will be betrayed, in the Presence of My Holy Eucharist. You, My daughter, will be declared to be a fraud by one of these false prophets, who will do this in a Catholic Church in front of My Tabernacle.

Their blasphemous words will be applauded by those enemies of God dressed in holy garments.

During this time many false prophets will make themselves known so that their voice drowns out Mine. Then one amongst them will try to destroy you.

The Hand of My Father will strike down upon those who harm His prophets, sent to prepare the world for My Second Coming.

Sadly, many poor souls will be misled. It is not that they will reject you, My daughter, which is the problem. It is that they will prevent souls from being saved. I call on those of you who love me to listen carefully to the words of the false prophets. Watch, how they will not be questioned by priests; how they will be promoted by them; and how they will be allowed to preach lies from the pulpits in My Father's House.

These events will be widespread, and they will pave the way for the false prophet as foretold who will come soon to claim his throne.

The abomination, which will be inflicted on the Catholic Church, will then be compounded by the work of the antichrist. This man, directed by Satan, will be seen to become a friend of Israel. Then he will appear to defend it with the support of Babylon, which is the European Union. All wars, instigated deliberately in the Middle East, will spread into Europe. The antichrist will spread atheism, behind the guise of the New World Religion, which will be headed up by the false prophet.

My daughter, the secrets I have revealed to you as to the identity of the false prophet and other matters must not be revealed yet. Know this, however. The false prophet, who will profess to be a man of God, has already planned how he will take over the ministries within the Catholic Church.

He and the antichrist work already in unison, in order to bring about desolation upon the world, which will result after the abomination in the Catholic Church has been fulfilled.

My followers, you must not listen to those who try to stop your prayers. You must ask, what man of God would prevent the recital of prayers, the recital of My Divine Mercy Chaplet or the recital of the Holy Rosary? The answer is that any man

who tries to stop you from praying, even though he dresses in the robes of a sacred servant, must not be trusted.

These are dangerous times for My true prophets who will always be rejected. This is how you will know who they are. Just as I was rejected, tormented, scourged and belittled by the priests of My day, so also, will My prophets suffer. Never reject the true prophets. Listen to the prayers they will bring to humanity as a Gift from Heaven. If they do not bring you prayers, then they have not been sent by Me.

If they are welcomed with open arms by priests, bishops, and other sacred servants, publicly into their Churches, they have not been sent by Me. Know Me. Know My prophets. They will suffer the same sufferings which I endured. They will be rejected by those in My Church, My followers and others who claim to speak in My Name.

Their lot will not be easy. Yet it is by their public rejection, the vicious slander spread about them, which they will have to endure, that you will recognize Me.”

## **Pope Benedict XVI Resigns**



**Pope Benedict XVI announced Monday (Feb 11<sup>th</sup>, 2013) that he would resign on Feb. 28 because he was simply too infirm to carry on — the first pontiff to do so in nearly 600 years. The decision sets the stage for a conclave to elect a new pope before the end of March.**

Image: Pope Benedict XVI last public Mass: Feb 13, 2013 (Ash Wednesday)

Footage shows St. Peter's Basilica in the Vatican being struck by lightning just hours after Pope Benedict XVI announced his resignation.

**“My beloved Pope Benedict XVI is the last true Pope on this earth.”**

MDM - On April 12, 2012

## **The False Prophet will now take over the Seat in Rome**

Ref: MDM - Message of February 17, 2013 @ 7:00 pm

Jesus is speaking: “My dearly beloved daughter, the schism within the Catholic Church, as foretold, will now be witnessed, for all the world to see. The departure of My dearly beloved Holy Vicar, Pope Benedict XVI, marks the beginning of the end. I have, through you, My chosen prophet, over the last two years, tried to prepare My Church on earth for this sad event.

The Masonic elite have grasped control over My Church, and they will wield the most wicked deceit upon Catholics. The Keys of Rome are now within My Hands

having been passed over to Me by My Father. I will direct all of My followers so that the Truth can be sustained and that My Holy Word remains intact.

The false prophet will now take over the Seat in Rome and My Word, just as it was in My Time on earth, will be treated as heresy. Make no mistake, for as the deceit is presented to the world, as if the new reign represents the Truth, you, My daughter, will suffer terribly in My Holy Name just as the prophets, which came before you.

My followers must remain calm and pray for the salvation of all of My most sacred servants who will be caught up in this abomination. I call on them to respond as follows. Continue to follow My Teachings. Never waive from the Word of God. Remain loyal to your sacred duties and administer the Holy Sacraments as you have been instructed by Me. The Teachings of the Catholic Church, based on its formation by My Apostle Peter, remain infallible. Now this will change once the foundation is rocked by the changes to come.

Shortly, you will no longer recognize My Church and you will feel very uncomfortable when you witness how My Holy Word will be tampered with."



**White smoke billows from the chimney of the Sistine Chapel, meaning 115 cardinals in a papal conclave has elected a new leader for the world's 1.2 billion Catholics. (3/13/2013) Cardinal Jorge Bergoglio of Argentina elected pope will be known as Pope Francis. Bergoglio, 76, becomes the first pope from the Americas. The time of the white smoke was 7:06 pm which equates to 66 minutes past 6 or 666. This number indicates that the Church has now entered into the night of the Antichrist, and the departure of Pope Benedict XVI, marks the beginning of the end.**

**Note:** Do not take lightly the signs given by the Numbers. Everything that regards the Holy Scriptures are signed by the Numbers and those who knows them well, also know what these numbers are. Nothing is said nor done by chance by God the Father and studying the sequence of the biblical numbers you will find many analogies with your days that will make you exclaim, "Oh my God, it was already written a long time ago in this Holy Book the exact moment of Your return on Earth."

The acronym "ASCII" stands for: "American Standard Code for Information Interchange." The ASCII code is the number representation of a character because the computer can understand only numbers and letters. For example, the character "@" is represented by ASCII code "64", "y" by "89", "+" by "43", and so on.

**B-66, E-69, R-82, G-71, O-79, G-71, L-76, I-73, O-79 = BERGOGLIO-666**

When the false Prophet took over the seat of Peter on 3/13/2013, the Gates of the Book of Revelation were opened and the crashing down of the World has begun. How long will the crashing down last? Only the Lord knows.

## **Pope Benedict XVI – Resigns as Bishop**

Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego July 31, 2014

Jesus is speaking: "Benedict the XVI did not resign as Supreme Pontiff but resigned as Bishop of Rome, The Pope remains so. His intelligence and his wit you cannot even measure. He preserved everything about his Pontificate, close to himself and on himself exactly as it was asked of him by Me, through Conchiglia.

He put all you to the test, Consecrated and lay people and no one noticed that he invited the Cardinals to elect 'who' could not be elected.

But what talented Cardinals! Those who did not like him could not wait to get rid of him, but those who claimed to love him did not do anything not to say that the election of the new Pope could not be done nor to defend him from the vultures who sit on the benches of the Vatican. Have you wondered why Benedict XVI did not invoke for the Cardinals the assistance of the Holy Spirit that they extol so much to the Conclave, often than not listen to Him and follow Him???

The answer is simple, because he knew and knows that *the Church is currently empty of the Spirit of God* exactly as I have said long ago."





## Papal Gold Ring

Ref: by Dr. Franco Adessa

"Francis receives the papal ring at his inauguration Mass in St. Peter's Basilica, March 19, 2013. The Ring of the Fisherman depicting the Apostle Peter receiving the keys of the Church is a symbol of papal authority of the Universal Church. Why was the ring given to Francesco just golden metal and not real gold as it is customarily given to the Popes?



With the ring, as a symbol, the bishops are married to their dioceses, another parody of the Church. An interesting consideration is that 33rd is the degree of the Sovereign Grand Inspector General. And Meurin informs us that: Inspector is the translation of the Greek word "Episcopos" (Bishop). "Grand Inspector General" is a paraphrase for the Sovereign Pontiff or Pope (of Freemasonry - Ed).

Does the gold ring express perhaps the anticipation of the 32th grade to 33th grade in which one receives the gold ring and the degree of Inspector - i.e. "episcopos," or "Bishop"? Is this perhaps the reason of the words "Francis, 'Bishop of Rome'"? Namely he is the next Sovereign Grand Inspector General, also known as Supreme Pontiff or Pope of the Universal Church of Man also known as the New Tower of Babel of Satanic inspiration, and whose foundation dates back to the infamous oath made by certain prelates in Rome, during the double Black Mass on June 29, 1963?"



## Warnings from Our Lady

Ref: Fr. Luigi Villa (Doctor in Theology) – **The Book that stopped the Beatification of Paul VI**

"Our Lady, Mother of God, our Mother and Mother of the Church in recent centuries, has given us warnings on the tremendous crisis that the Church would suffer from the mid-Twentieth Century and beyond.



She uses words that are precise and unambiguous, though tragic and terrible in its contents.

In her appearance at La Solette, Our Lady was displeased with the conduct of the Ministers of God for their 'evil life' for their 'love of money, honors and pleasures', but most especially for their 'irreverence and impiety in celebrating the Holy Mysteries.'

She already knows the reality of the betrayal of so many ministers of God who, having thrown themselves into the arms of the infamous Sect of Freemasonry, do not worship the true God, but worship only themselves: 'Tremble, you who proclaim to worship Jesus Christ, but on the inside, worship only yourself.'



She also knows that this betrayal will destroy the Faith in Rome and the Church: 'Rome will lose the Faith and become the seat of the Antichrist! The Church will be eclipsed.'

And She does not ignore the fact that the Beast and his subjects, proclaiming themselves saviors of the world, and shall deceive many, will attempt to rise to the heavens, until they will be thrown forever into the depths of hell! In her apparitions of Fatima, Our Lady confirmed what she had said at La Solette, and the punishment that will fall on the entire human race 'within the second half of the Twentieth Century (the time of Vatican II);' both tell of the 'horrible crisis' in which the Catholic Church will plunge.

She tells us that Satan will march amidst the rows of Cardinals and Bishops, and, in Rome, there will be great changes, that Satan will reign in the highest places and will even infiltrate to the top of the Church!

But She also predicts that the rot in Rome will fall and never rise again! But in the meantime, the Church will be obscured, and the world deranged by terror, will be taken in by errors made by the partisans of Satan, who for a while, will be able to reign over the world, until God will again be proclaimed and served as before.

There were, however, Apparitions (**to Mother Mariana in Quito, from 1582 to 1634**) in which the Virgin Mary, invoked under the name of Our Lady of Good Success, explicitly condemns Freemasonry using terms such as 'the cursed sect of Freemasonry,' 'Satan will reign completely through the Masonic sects,' 'the terrible hordes of the Masonic sect,' which leave no doubt about the main cause of the 'horrible crisis' facing the Church today, and Her new, Masonic course!:

- Shortly after the mid-Twentieth Century, the passions will erupt and there will be a total corruption of customs for Satan will reign almost completely by means of the **Masonic sect**.
- The Sacrament of Matrimony, which symbolizes the union of Christ with His Church, will be attacked, and deeply profaned. **Freemasonry**, which will then in power, will approve iniquitous laws with the aim of doing away with this Sacrament.
- Moreover, in these unhappy times, there will be unbridled lust. Innocence will almost no longer be found in children nor modesty in women. In this supreme moment of need of the Church, that one who should speak will fall silent.
- During this epoch, the Church will find herself attacked by terrible hordes of the **Masonic sect**. The vices of impurity, of blasphemy and sacrilege will dominate, in these times of depraved desolation and that one who should speak will fall silent.
- The fury of the devil, in trying to raze the Catholic Church, would be served by Her children who would lose their faith. They would work to oppress the Church and prevent public devotion for they would have already entered the party of Satan, by becoming members of **Masonic Lodges**, and the loathsome and pestiferous wild boar of **Freemasonry** would enter the beautiful and flourishing vineyard of the Church, leaving it in complete ruins and destroyed.

- The **Masonic Sect** will be so subtle as to penetrate into the heart of families in order to corrupt the children, and the Devil will pride himself in dining upon the exquisite delicacy of the hearts of children.
- Know that the Divine Justice sends terrible punishments on entire nations, not only for the sins of the people, but above all for the sins of Priests and Religious... Deviating from their sublime mission they will deteriorate to the point where that, in the eyes of God, they are the ones to accelerate the severity of punishment.
- The priests, ministers of My Son for their evil life, for their irreverence and their impiety in celebrating the Holy Mysteries, for the love of money, honors and pleasures, the priests have become cesspools of impurity. Yes, the priests ask for their revenge and revenge is suspended over their heads.
- The Church will be abandoned to great persecutions that one will be the time of darkness, and the Church will have a horrible crisis. Tremble, earth, and you who proclaim yourselves to worship Jesus Christ, but, on the inside, only worship yourselves, tremble, for God will hand you over to His enemy because the holy places are in the state of corruption.
- **ROME WILL LOSE THE FAITH AND BECOME THE SEAT OF THE ANTICHRIST!"**

## **The Throne of Peter**

Ref: Conchiglia Sept 7<sup>th</sup>, 2013

The Holy Spirit is speaking: "He who has usurped the throne of Peter, is making fun of you and Me because I have not been present at his election to the throne. His false humility is well built since his youth as he had already been directed by powerful men for the Final Battle. As God's children are prepared, for a particular mission with the divine Help so the children of the devil are prepared for a specific mission with the demonic help. He who has usurped the throne of Peter is not even worthy of being named and he puts on stage show after show to make good the crowds and to bewitch them attracting to himself merits and glories that he does not have since he does not have in himself love, nor Faith, nor humility.



The "unnamed," because "he is not," shows himself as the savior of the world with lights from the stage but he is neither a first actor nor the savior. The Savior is Jesus Christ the Jesus who he despises, kneeling only to false religions."

## **The Watchman who refused to warn the Wicked Man**

The call to Ezekiel 2:8-3:11,17-21

"The Lord spoke to me and said: As for you, son of man, obey me when I speak to you be not rebellious like this house of rebellion, but open your mouth and eat what I shall give you.

It was then I saw a hand stretched out to me, holding a written scroll which he unrolled before me. It was covered with writing front and back and written on it was: Lamentation and wailing and woe!

*He said to me: Son of man, eat what is before you; eat this scroll, then go, speak to the house of Israel. So, I opened my mouth, and he gave me the scroll to*

*eat. Son of man, he then said to me, feed your belly and fill your stomach with this scroll I am giving you. I ate it, and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth.* He said: Son of man, go now to the house of Israel, and speak my words to them.

Not to a people with difficult speech and barbarous language am I sending you, nor to the many people whose words you cannot understand. If I were to send you to these, they would listen to you; but the house of Israel will refuse to listen to you, since they will not listen to me. For the whole house of Israel is stubborn of brow and obstinate in heart. But I will make your face as hard as theirs and your brow as stubborn as theirs, like diamond, harder than flint. Fear them not, nor be dismayed at their looks, for they are a rebellious house.

Son of man, he said to me, take into your heart all my words that I speak to you; hear them well. Now go to the exiles, to your countryman, and say to them: Thus says the Lord God! –whether they heed or resist!

Thus, the word of the Lord came to me: Son of man, I have appointed you a watchman for the house of Israel. When you hear a word from my mouth, you shall warn them for me.

If I say to the wicked man, *you shall surely die; and you do not warn him or speak out to dissuade him from his wicked conduct so that he may live: that wicked man shall die for his sin, but I will hold you responsible for his death.* If, on the other hand, you have warned the wicked man, yet he has not turned away from his evil nor from his wicked conduct, then he shall die for his sin, but you shall save your life.

If a virtuous man turns away from virtue and does wrong when I place a stumbling block before him, he shall die. He shall die for his sin, and his virtuous deeds shall not be remembered; but I will hold you responsible for his death if you did not warn him. When, on the other hand, you have warned a virtuous man not to sin, and he has in fact not sinned, he shall surely live because of the warning, and you shall save your own life.” Ref: The Liturgy of the Hours Vol. IV:256

After contemplating what the Lord had said, the watchman turns to the Lord and says, “Who am I to judge!” Thus, the watchman refused to warn or speak out to dissuade the wicked man from his wicked conduct so that he may live. And now the wicked man will die of his *sin* and the watchman will be held responsible for his death.

If you do not recognize sin, how can you call for a year of Mercy? To receive Mercy from God, one must repent of his sinfulness and ask for God’s forgiveness along with the graces necessary to change one’s life and turn away from sin. But if you follow the way of the watchman who says, “Who am I to judge?” then you too are being instructed not to warn or speak out to dissuade your brother from his wicked conduct. If that be the case, the year of Mercy does not relate to God’s Mercy but to man’s mercy to each other. In other words, we no longer recognize sin; we just accept each other’s differences as we all strive to live peacefully by being good to each other and not recognizing the lifestyle of others as being sinful.

However, once you have knowledge of Christ and His teachings and you decide to follow the advice of the watchman and not warn or speak out to dissuade



your brother of his wicked conduct so that he may live: your brother *shall die for his sin and the Lord will hold you responsible for his death.*

For the Sheppard's who truly understand the teachings of Christ, they will lead their flock to the Divine Mercy of the Sacred Heart of Jesus. And they do this by leading the sinner to the Sacrament of Reconciliation, the recitation of the Chaplet of Mercy that was given by Christ to St. Faustina so that the wicked man could be reconciled to God, and through the Sacrament of the Holy Eucharist which gives the necessary strength and knowledge to the soul to overcome sin.

You must know the difference between the two approaches: warn your brother of his wicked conduct and instruct him to turn to God and receive forgiveness and grace to overcome his wicked ways; by doing this, both can be saved. Or, deny the existence of sin, and strive to accept each other's differences, so we can all live peacefully between ourselves regardless of the grave offences against our Eternal Father; by doing this, both will be lost.



From the letter to the Galatians 5:25-6:18 **"My brothers, if someone is detected in sin, you who live by the spirit should gently set him right, each of you trying to avoid falling into temptation himself. Help carry one another's burdens; in that way you will fulfill the law of Christ."**



## **Chapter 13: We are Proceeding Toward the 5th Trumpet**



**We Are Proceeding Towards the 5<sup>th</sup> Trumpet, The Star that Fell from My Army and the Seventh Trumpet, Jesus' Appeals to the Priest of the World, The Dismantling of the Church, The Room of the Last Supper, My Church will be Brought Down, The Scourges of Man, Vatican II and Peter, Was Pope Paul VI Replaced by an Imposter? John Paul First and Second, The Bishop Dressed in White, Popes and Antipopes, Traits of the False Prophet, Popes and Antipopes . . .**



## We are Proceeding Toward the Events of the 5th Trumpet

Ref: The U-Kranian Age By Monk Leontios Dionysiates



"The sign that we are proceeding towards the events of the 5th Trumpet of the Apocalypse was given by the undersea oil spill in the Gulf of Mexico (April 20, 2010). It was then when the "star" that opens the abyss, reaches its horizon, something which is revealed in its name: "Deepwater Horizon". Spiritually, the well (or abyss) represents Hell, which is truly bottomless, **and the "star" that opens it, is the bishop who falls from one deception into another and who, according to St. Kosmas of Aetolia, St. Justin Popovich and according to fact, is none other than the Pope of Rome.** (Read the three warnings in the book of Revelations, which are also called the "Three Woes", in Greek).

## The Star that fell from My Army and the Seven Thunders

Ref MV NOTEBOOKS 1943, August 20th.

Jesus is speaking: "If one were to observe closely what has been going on for some time, and especially since the beginning of this century preceding the conclusion of the second millennium, one ought to think that the seven seals have been opened. Never before as at present have, I gone into action to return among you with My Word to gather together the multitudes of My chosen ones so as to set out with them and My angels to do battle against the hidden forces working to bore open the gates of the abyss for mankind.

War, famine, pestilences, the instruments of military homicide--which are more than the ferocious beasts mentioned by the Beloved one--earthquakes, signs in the sky, eruptions in the entrails of the earth, and the miraculous calls towards mystical ways of little souls moved by Love, persecutions against My followers, the loftiness of souls and the lowliness of bodies--nothing is lacking among the signs whereby the time of My wrath and My judgment may seem to you to be near.

In the horror you experience, you exclaim: 'The time has come; it cannot get more tremendous than this!' And you loudly call for the end which will free you. The blameworthy call for it, mocking and cursing, as always; the good call for it who can no longer bear to see Evil triumphing over Good.

Peace, My chosen ones! A little while longer, and I shall come. The sum of sacrifice needed to justify the creation of man and the Sacrifice of the Son of God is not yet fulfilled. The marshaling of My cohorts is not yet finished, and the angels of the Sign have not yet placed the glorious seal upon all the brows of those who have deserved to be chosen for glory.

The disgrace of the earth is such that its fumes, not very different from those issuing from Satan's dwelling, rise to the feet of God's throne with a sacrilegious impetus. Before the appearing of My glory it is necessary for east and west to be purified so as to be worthy of the appearance of My Face.

Purifying incense and oil consecrating the great, boundless altar where the last Mass will be celebrated by Me, the Eternal Pontiff, served at the altar by all the saints which heaven and earth contain in that hour, are the prayers and sufferings of My saints, of My Heart's beloved, of those already marked with My Sign--of the blessed Cross--before the angels have marked them.

It is on earth that the sign is engraved, and it is your will which engraves it. Then the angels fill it with incandescent, indelible gold which makes your brows shine like the sun in My Paradise.

Great is the present horror, My beloved; but how very, very much it still has to increase to become the Horror of the last times! And if it truly seems that wormwood has been mixed into man's bread, wine, and sleep, a very, very great deal more wormwood must still drip into your waters, onto your tables, and onto your couches before you have reached the total bitterness which will be the companion of the last days of this race created by Love, saved by Love, which has sold itself to Hatred.

For if Cain went roaming over the earth because he had shed innocent blood--though still blood contaminated by original sin--and found no one to deliver him from the torment of the memory for God's sign was upon him for his punishment--and he begot in bitterness and in bitterness lived and saw others live and in bitterness died--what is the race of man to suffer, which in fact shed, and sheds, the most innocent Blood which has saved it?

Go right on thinking, then, that these are the warning signs, but it is not yet the hour.

There are forerunners of the one I said could be called Negation, Evil Incarnate, Horror, Sacrilege, the Son of Satan, Vengeance, and Destruction: and I could go on giving him names designating him clearly and fearfully. But he is not yet present.

He will be a very lofty person, as lofty as a star. Not a human star shining in a human sky. But a star from a supernatural sphere that, yielding to the flattery of the Enemy, will experience pride after humility, atheism after faith, lust after chastity, the hunger for gold after Gospel poverty, and a thirst for honors after concealment.

To see a star plummet from the firmament is less fearful than to see this creature, already chosen, plunge into the coils of Satan--this creature will copy the sin of his elective father. Lucifer, out of pride, became the accursed and Dark One. The Antichrist, out of the pride of an hour, will become the accursed and dark one after having been a star in My army.

**As a reward for his denial--which will shake the heavens with a shudder of horror and make the pillars of My Church tremble in the dismay his fall will occasion--he will obtain the complete assistance of Satan, who will give him the keys to the pit of the abyss in order for him to open it. But let him open it altogether so that the instruments of horror will come out which Satan has concocted over millennia to lead men to complete despair, in such a way that they will invoke Satan as King by themselves and run after the Antichrist, the only one who will be able to open wide the gates of the abyss to make the King of the abyss come out, just as the Christ opened the gates of the Heavens to make grace and forgiveness come out, which make men similar to God and kings of an Eternal Kingdom in which I am the King of kings.**

As the Father has given Me all power, so Satan will give him all power, and especially all power for seduction, to drag after him the weak and those corrupted by the fevers of ambitions, as he, their chief, is. But in his unbridled ambition he will still find Satan's supernatural aids to be too scanty, and he will seek additional aid in the enemies of Christ, who, armed with increasingly deadly weapons which their lust for Evil led them to create to sow despair in the masses, will help him until God pronounces His 'Enough' and burns them to ashes with the splendor of His appearance.

There has been much--too much--speculation over the centuries--and not out of a good thirst and honest desire to remedy the insistent evil, but, rather, only out of futile curiosity--regarding what John says in chapter 10 of the Apocalypse. But you should know, Maria that I allow what may be useful to know to be known and conceal what I find to be useful for you not to know.

You are too weak, poor children of mine, to know the proper names of the apocalyptic '**seven thunders**'. My angel said to John: 'Seal what the seven thunders have said and do not write it down'. I say that it is not yet time for what is sealed to be opened, and if John did not write it down, I will not say it.

Besides, it is not your lot to taste that horror and therefore...It only remains for you to pray for those who will have to undergo it, that strength will not fail in them and they will not come to form part of the mob of those who, under the lash of the scourge, will not experience repentance and will curse God instead of imploring His help. Many of these are already on the earth, and their seed will be seven times more demoniacal than they are.

I not My angel, I Myself swear that when the thunder of the seventh trumpet is finished and the horror of the seventh scourge is fulfilled, without the race of Adam recognizing Christ as King, Lord, Redeemer, and God, and, with the invocation of His Mercy, his Name, in which there is salvation, I, by My Name and by My Nature, swear that I shall halt that instant in Eternity. Time will cease, and the Judgment will begin, the Judgment eternally separating the Good from Evil after millennia of coexistence on earth.

Good will return to the fount from which it came. Evil will fall to the place to which it was previously cast down at the moment of Lucifer's rebellion and from which it emerged to disturb the weakness of Adam in the seduction of the senses and of pride.

Then the mystery of God will be fulfilled. Then you will know God. Every man on earth, from Adam to the last man born, gathered together like grains on the dune of the eternal beach, will see God the Lord, Creator, Judge and King.

Yes, you will see this God whom you have loved, cursed, followed, mocked, blessed, insulted, served, and escaped from. You will see Him. You will then know how much He deserved your love and how meritorious it was to serve Him.

Oh, the joy of those who have consumed themselves in loving and obeying Him! Oh, the terror of those who have been His Judases, His Cain's, those who have preferred to follow the Adversary and Seducer instead of the Word made man, in whom there is Redemption--the Christ: the Way of the Father; Jesus: the most holy Truth; the Word: true Life."

## **Jesus' Appeal to the Priest of the World**

Ref: Conchiglia message March 29, 2014

Jesus is speaking: **"Listen to Me carefully, you have not much time left to decide which side to be.** 'The apostate' (the forger) who holds the reins of My Church at hand will put you on the situation of not being able to do most anything to defend Me, either do it now, and it's late, or not be able to do it for you will have not the strength for it.

Legions and legions of demons reinforce the destructive work of 'the apostate' the 'forger,' who has taken my place preaching what I have preached not, granting what I have granted not, frequenting those whom I have frequented not, unifying what I have unified not, and **above all forgiving, what I have forgiven not.**

'The apostate,' the forger, is abusing the authority conferred him by his peers dishonoring the command I have established for Peter. Dishonoring the Commandments, dishonoring My Word, dishonoring the Doctrine of the Church, dishonoring Me, Me who I Am truly in the Holy Eucharist.

**'The apostate, the forger,' follow him no more as you have done until now. You have already waited too long since the day when I revealed his identity to 'this child.'** I have the time well present, as well as those people who at that moment were by her side. They could see her tears and pain, but they could not experience all the pain those tears caused her, could not penetrate the folds and the wounds of her heart, but I do. For the first time she did not have the strength, to take notebook and pen with her hands to write and told Me, 'I do not manage to do it Jesus, I knew this moment would come but I could not imagine how painful it would be, could not imagine the anguish of having to be me who communicated to all Humanity the Church's takeover by 'the Vicar of the Antichrist' 'the apostate, the forger.'

Give me time Jesus to prepare and climb up the cross, for when I write what you want me to write, Satan will lash out against me even more.'

Well sons and brothers of Mine, I granted this to My child Conchiglia obedience to prepare herself some, but it was I who chose the day. Have any of you priests reflected on the day that I have chosen? About that we will talk later.

Now I say have you the courage to stand before your Bishops and tell them you cannot obey them not them nor 'the apostate, the forger' under virtue that their authority ends, where Mine begins and that your obedience as Priest begins when you obey Me who Am God and My laws of Love, which cannot be changed anywhere nor for any reason.

On this day, the most disturbing reality of Humanity, the iniquitous man 'now' sits on the Throne of Peter. The man acclaimed by the blinded multitude, of the things that are of God. Multitudes that are adrift. Sheep that are adrift due to their Pastors who are adrift, due to other iniquitous men that are not Bishops nor Cardinals because in fact, 'excommunicated' in the eyes of God and in the eyes of the world. Blind guides without the Holy Spirit and the Light of God. Iniquitous men who follow and will follow the Vice Lucifer who is already presenting a doctrine that will bring Souls and Souls to hell.

A doctrine that does not belong to Me for I, Jesus, Son of God, I Myself am God have only One Word that only My children and brethren will recognize because they have heard it before being incarnated on Earth, the others have not, because they are not My children nor brethren. I have already told you, Conchiglia, everyone will be saying the same things. You will not! Conchiglia, stop your hand, rest now."

## **The Dismantling of the Church**

Ref: MDM - Message on March 8, 2013  
@ 2:05 pm

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, Satan is in a rage against My Church on earth and his infestation continues to spread within its walls. The cunning imposter, who has lain in waiting in the wings, patiently, will soon declare his reign over My poor unsuspecting sacred servants. The pain he will inflict is too hard for Me to bear, and yet, his reign will culminate in the final purging of evil from within the core of My Church. He has carefully manipulated his position and soon his pompous demeanor will be seen amidst his splendid court. His pride, arrogance and self-obsession will be carefully hidden from the world in the beginning. To the outside world, a sigh of relief will be heard as the trumpets peal out to announce his term as head of My Church.



My Body is My Church, but it will not be to Me, Jesus Christ, he will pledge his loyalty, for he does not possess any love for Me. His loyalty is to the beast and how he will laugh and sneer at My sacred servants who will support him. He who dares to sit in My Temple, and who has been sent by the evil one, cannot speak the truth, for he does not come from Me. He has been sent to dismantle My Church and tear it up into little pieces before he will spit it out from his vile mouth.

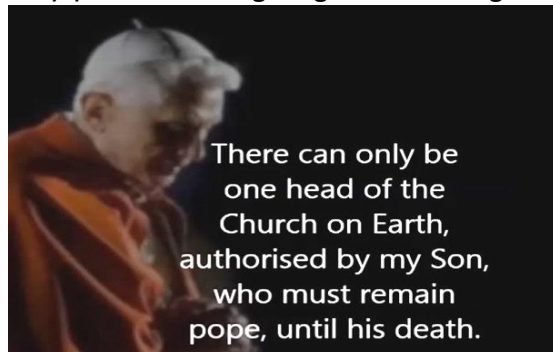
My Body is My Church. My Church is still alive but only those who speak the Truth and adhere to the Holy Word of God can be part of My Church on earth. Now that the final insult is to be manifested against Me, Jesus Christ, through the Chair of Peter, you will finally understand the Truth.

The Book of Truth, foretold to Daniel, for the time of the end, will not be taken lightly by members of My Church, for its content will sicken My beloved sacred servants when they realize that I speak the Truth.

The false prophet – he who poses as the leader of My Church – is ready to wear the robes, which were not made for him. He will desecrate My Holy Eucharist and will divide My Church in half and then by half again. He will make efforts to dismiss those loyal followers of My beloved Holy Vicar Pope Benedict XVI, appointed by Me. He will root out all those who are loyal to My Teachings and throw them to the wolves. His actions won't become apparent immediately, but soon the signs will be seen as he sets out to seek the support of influential world leaders and those in high places.

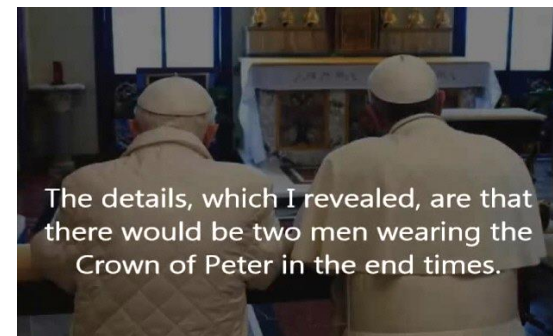
**When the abomination takes root, the changes will be sudden. Announcement by him to create a united Catholic Church by linking up with all faiths and other religions will come soon after. He will head up the new one-world religion and will reign over pagan religions. He will embrace atheism by wavering the stigma he will say is attached in the pursuit of so-called human rights.** All sins, in the Eyes of God, will be deemed acceptable by this new inclusive-Church. Anyone who dares to challenge him will be sought out and punished. Those priests, bishops and cardinals who oppose him will be excommunicated and stripped of their titles. Other will be bullied and persecuted with many priests having to go into hiding.

In the last edition of the Papal States, Pope Benedict XVI was indicated not only as "Bishop of Rome" but also as "Vicar of Jesus Christ, successor to the Prince of the Apostles, Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church, Primate of Italy, Archbishop and Metropolitan of the Roman Province, Sovereign of the Vatican City State, Servant to the Servants of God." The 2013 edition of the Pontifical Yearbook brings to evidence by Francis his only title of "Bishop of Rome," but defines the predecessor "Supreme Pontiff Emeritus." And these are not the only innovations.



This year, however, in the new edition of the Papal Yearbook, on the same page, you will only find on two lines the words: Francis/Bishop of Rome. Ref: [Vatican.va/holy\\_father](http://Vatican.va/holy_father) 20130211

To those poor sacred servants of Mine who recognizes My Voice now, please hear Me as I reach out to you to bring you comfort. I would never ask you to reject My Church on earth for it was I, your beloved Savior, who created it. I offered My Body up as the Living Sacrifice to save you. You have been given the responsibility to testify on My behalf in order to save the souls of those whom you instruct and guide. All you can do is trust in Me and continue to serve Me. **What you must not do is to accept any doctrine presented to you and which you will know, instantly, is not in accordance with My Teachings.** You must do what your heart tells you but know this.





This period is going to cause you deep pain and the raw grief you will experience when you see how My Church will be desecrated will leave you weeping. But you must recognize the lies which are to be presented to you for what they are – an affront to My death on the Cross.

This destruction may result in the collapse of the structure of My Church. The changes and adaptations of buildings along with the new temple created for the one world church will be crafted and placed in Rome. Be assured that, just as My Temple is desecrated, that I, Jesus Christ, the Savior of all mankind, will be discarded and thrown into the gutter.” Ref: Images - MDM July 22, 2012

## **Warning about the Church of Christ**

Message of Saint Michael the Archangel to Luz De Marie - January 23, 2023

**EVERYTHING WILL CHANGE! ...**

**YOU MUST BE PREPARED SPIRITUALLY AND MATERIALLY - NOW!**

“Very serious changes will occur at the hands of the oppressors and humanity will undergo great tribulation.

The Church of Our Lord and King Jesus Christ is becoming even more divided, accepting forms of modernisms that alienate the faithful.

The churches will cease to be places of prayer, of communion with Our King and Lord Jesus Christ and places where you gather to venerate Our Queen and Mother. Churches will be for holding worldly events, prayers will not be heard and the schism of the church will be latent.

Confusion will be widespread. A number of souls will remain faithful and will march to the end being faithful.”

## **Does the New Catholic-Muslim Declaration Deviate from Catholic Teaching?**

**The document’s statement that ‘diversity of religions’ is ‘willed by God’ has generated controversy. VATICAN: FEB. 15, 2019**

VATICAN CITY — A joint Catholic-Muslim declaration signed by Pope Francis in Abu Dhabi earlier this month was praised for trying to push back a drift toward a “clash of civilizations” but received criticism for a controversial passage regarding religious diversity that some Church scholars believe deviates from the Catholic faith.

The Holy Father signed the document, entitled “On Human Fraternity for World Peace and Living Together,” with Sheikh Ahmed el-Tayeb, grand imam of Al-Azhar, on Feb. 4.

The Vatican said the document was “an important step forward” in Christian-Muslim relations and a “powerful sign of peace and hope for the future of humanity.”

“The document is courageous and prophetic,” the Vatican said, because it confronts the “most urgent issues of our day,” encouraging believers in God “to question their own conscience” and to “confidently assume their own responsibility so as to give life to a more just and united world.”

The government of the United Arab Emirates has said the document will be taught in the country’s schools.

"Freedom is a right of every person: Each individual enjoys the freedom of belief, thought, expression and action. The pluralism and the **diversity of religions**, color, sex, race and language are **willed by God** in His wisdom, through which He created human beings. This divine wisdom is the source from which the right to freedom of belief and the freedom to be different derives. Therefore, the fact that people are forced to adhere to a certain religion or culture must be rejected, as too the imposition of a cultural way of life that others do not accept."

But a number of theologians and philosophers criticized the document that stated the "diversity of religions" is "willed by God." Such a teaching, they said, appeared to contradict the Church's central belief that the Christian faith is the only valid and the only God-willed religion through which man can be saved and that God, being truth itself, cannot will false religions."

#### **Father Petri**

Speaking on EWTN's Church Alive radio program Feb. 9, Dominican Father Thomas Petri, the vice president and academic dean at the Pontifical Faculty of the Immaculate Conception at the Dominican House of Studies in Washington, D.C., admitted that the sentence "sounds very strange" but that the Second Vatican Council teaches that "everything that is true in other religions" can ultimately lead them to the "truth that is Jesus Christ."

"So does God will that there be all of these religions?" he asked. "He wills that everybody seek him and eventually find him."

"That doesn't mean that Islam is salvific," he added, but that a Muslim, Buddhist or Hindu can "slowly, through their own religions, know the truth that will ultimately lead them to Jesus Christ." That happens not because they are Muslims, Buddhists or Hindus, he explained, "but because their religion has something that is true, something that will point them to the truth, and the truth, we believe, is a person, and that is Jesus Christ."

"St. Thomas Aquinas says that religion is almost like a virtue that everyone should acquire, whether believer or not," said Father Petri. "And by that, he simply means the desire to worship a higher power, a desire to seek that which is beyond."

"I suspect that's what the Holy Father is getting at," he added, "that just like our skin color, just like our sex, just like our language, God created us with this desire to know the transcendent, to know the divine, and we believe and have always believed that the answer to that desire is Jesus Christ who is incarnate."

Similarly, Father Gahl believes the document itself should be read more from an "anthropological approach to religions" rather than having been "formulated in the technical vocabulary of Catholic theology." In other words, the belief is that man has a capacity for God and can come to know him by virtue of religion.

An informed Vatican source who acknowledged the controversy surrounding the passage said the beneficial effect of the document on Muslims outweighs these concerns.

He said, "The Pope might have gone too far on that issue, but destroying the document would undermine its purpose, which is to help moderate Muslims, even if it seems to tolerate Islam unreservedly." Ref: Edward Pentin is the Register's Rome correspondent

## The Room of the Last Supper

Ref: Conchiglia Message of Dec 28<sup>th</sup>, 2013

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "I am here to talk to my children Conchiglia as to the Apostles in the Room of the Last Supper, not everyone was able to enter the Room of the Last Supper and above all they talked about Jesus, His love and His deeds so it could not have been a Last Supper without talking about Jesus, **in the same way that the true Church can only exist if we speak 'of Jesus only.'**

In the 'Room of the Last Supper-Church' anyone who professes 'false religions' cannot get in, Jesus will apply **the merits of His Redemption only to those who will believe in Him and not to non-believers or to those who profess false religions.**

My children, get the 'Sacred Texts' of the past editions because he who serves Satan has already changed the 'Sacred Text' to confuse you and to lead you on alternative routes that do not lead to my Son Jesus as He taught the Apostles. Move closer to the true Church, come closer to Jesus, but stand aside from the false teachings 'of the Unnamed-Pope' that in the midst of many beautiful words acted wisely (Words of the Holy Gospel), has introduced words that do not belong to Jesus, but to Satan."

**Note:** John 9:1-41 **"Whoever believes in Jesus Christ will not be condemned, but whoever does not believe has already been condemned, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God. And this is the verdict, that the light came into the world, but people preferred darkness to light, because their works were evil. For everyone who does wicked things hates the light and does not come toward the light, so that his works might not be exposed. But whoever lives the truth comes to the light, so that his works may be clearly seen as done in God."**

## My Church will be Brought Down

Ref: Christina Gallagher visit to the Chain Houses of Prayer in the US, October 2012.

Jesus is speaking: "My Church will be brought down as swiftly as night turns today and those therein will not understand what has happened to them. There are those within My Church who place themselves in such a position as if they were Me. They make judgments and use their authority to bring about what is not of Me. I say 'woe' to such a one for I will bring him down. He will have much to endure in My justice for the lies and deception that have been propagated against truth and against My work. Only when he is brought to his knees will he recognize he is not Me, but My servant, and a poor one at that. Such as these do not bring souls to Me: they bring Me nothing but shame. Their belief is non-existent. It is as if they serve another god, but not Me."



## The Scourges of Man

Ref: Saint Faustina's Diary: 196 vs. 445

"I saw the Lord Jesus tied to a pillar, stripped of His clothes, and the scourging began immediately. I saw four men who took turns at striking the Lord with scourges. My heart almost stopped at the sight of those tortures. The Lord said to me, **I suffer even greater pain than that which you see.** And Jesus gave me to know for what sins He subjected Himself to the scourging: these are sins of impurity. Oh, how dreadful was Jesus' moral suffering during the scourging! Then Jesus said to me, **Look and see the human race in its present condition.** In an instant, I saw horrible things: the executioners left Jesus, and other people started scourging Him; they seized the scourges and struck the Lord mercilessly. These were priest, religious men and women, and high dignitaries of the Church, which surprised me greatly. There were lay people of all ages and walks of life. All vented their malice on the innocent Jesus. And while the executioners had been scourging Him, Jesus had been silent and looking into the distant; but when those other souls I mentioned scourged Him, Jesus closed His eyes, and a soft but most painful moan escaped from His heart. **This torture is greater than my death.**"

## Vatican II and Peter – the Third Secret of Fatima

Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego 10/13 2013

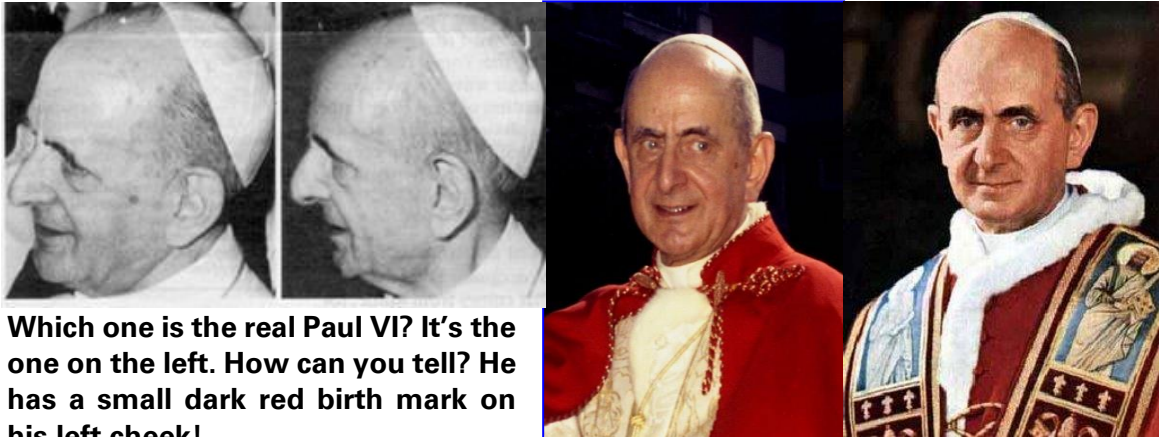
**[The Second Vatican Council was the 21st Ecumenical Council of the Catholic Church, announced by Pope John XXIII in January 1959. After several years of planning, the Council was formally convoked in September 1962. For the next three years, over 2,000 bishops and theological advisors met in Rome each September through December, returning home to care for their flocks while committee members continued to hammer away on drafts of the sixteen documents ultimately promulgated by the Council. Pope John XXIII died after the first session and was succeeded by Pope Paul VI who solemnly closed the council in December 1965.]**

Jesus is speaking: "The Third Secret of Fatima is being realized in all of its parts. It has largely gone beyond, the phase of Bishops against Bishops and Cardinals against Cardinals. Now the Apostasy is in act and My little loyal remnant, must suffer a lot to find strength and courage and not to succumb to the evil that reigns within My Church.

I must first go back a few years in your days and explain to you why a Pope -John XXIII who was only in transition, found himself to face the decision to call for a new Council, the Second Vatican Council.

***My Peter, Pope John XXIII, was the protagonist (the most important character) witness of the existence of sons of other worlds, they too children of God, and this reality, necessarily, had to be made known soon to all of Humanity on Earth through My Church.*** The authenticity of the source would have reassured Humanity preparing them for the successive milestone of knowledge, but ready divisions arose within the Church, and Bishops and Cardinals readily started to fight because in this important Revelation they saw the danger for them of being undressed of their temporary power that they exerted all around the World and thanks to the opening of the Council they could introduce that which could favor them.

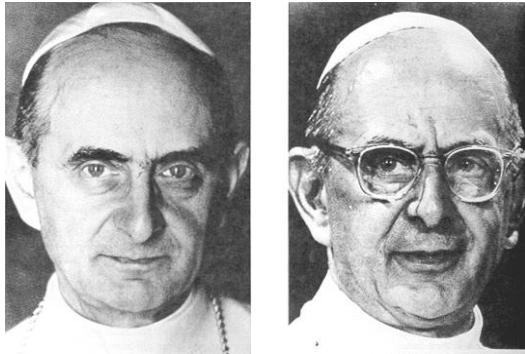
The true drama materialized through the successive Peter, Paul VI. This was the true key that opened the door to Satan. I must speak again of the doubles of the Popes. It was the true Peter who said that the smoke of Satan had entered the Church. It was the false Peter who had presented the heresy of the Ecumenism and all of that which could have damaged My Church. The true Peter had suffered a lot, imprisoned and tortured. The solemn funerals were done to the false Peter.



Which one is the real Paul VI? It's the one on the left. How can you tell? He has a small dark red birth mark on his left cheek!

## Was Pope Paul VI Replaced by an Impostor?

October 31, 2011 by John Hubbard (henrymakow.com)



**Paul VI, b.1897, reigned as Pope of the Catholic Church from 1963 until his death in 1978. However, many devout Catholics believe the real Pope was replaced by an impostor.**

In 1973, the Marian Press, Georgetown, Ontario, Canada sent the Pinkerton Detective Agency to Rome to investigate "substitutes" used to represent Paul VI.

The evidence gathered at that time was positive.

The impostor Pope was first photographed December 11, 1974. He had an elementary education and due of the lack of proper education, was not adequately in a position to answer questions and issues with coherence.

This lack of proper training was clearly evident when some European statesmen were granted private audiences from the Fall of 1975. When queries of depth and coherence were submitted his way, his responses took the shape of comments rather than answers, but unwarily without the quality or capacity habitual to his distinguished guests. From such occasions, it was unanimous to these statesmen and Church dignitaries that something was rotten in Rome.

For example, the President of France--Valery Giscard d'Estaing--after spending one hour attempting to discuss the Lebanon situation and the possible development of backward lands by their youth as a groundwork for the eventual attainment of freedom of speech, the supposed Pope merely said: "I have found great faith and I am deeply impressed with it".

When the French President was asked by a confused journalist if the man with whom he had spoken was really Paul VI, Valery Giscard cast the remark in weary boredom: "But that is certainly absurd".

When on another occasion Gerhard Stoltenberg--Minister President of Schleswig-Holstein--on November of 1975 was asked if he were of the conviction that the man with whom he had spoken was Paul VI, Gerhard retorted in a semi-disgusted, semi-humorous tone: "That is certainly laughable".

The impostor Pope had small green eyes. Paul VI had larger and very clear blue eyes.

During the Spring of 1977, a color photo of the impostor Pope was sent to Germany. It showed definite signs of plastic surgical operations done to him. He was a little cross-eyed and the left eyebrow dropped too low. His hands and his fingers--like his face--were rather broad and clumsily formed. His face was rounded, fleshy, his nose short, and the upper half of his ears extended outward. The pictures in Mr. Kolberg's book entitled: DER BETRUG DES JAHRHUNDERTS, were analyzed by feature comparisons and feature proportions to each face, and the build of the face of each. The description of each individual was taken by ears, chin, jaw, forehead, nose, facial builds, and aspects of countenances.

On Easter Sunday 1975, Mr. Kolberg made a recording on one of those accurate German recording machines of the blessing *urbi et orbi* of Paul VI. Then on Christmas of 1975, Mr. Kolberg recorded the voice of the impostor Pope, also giving his *urbi et orbi* blessing. The words pronounced by each and in the same traditional intonation were: *INDULGENTIAM PECCATORUM VESTRORUM FRUCTUO SE PENITENTIAE COR SEMPER PENITENS*. These words were subjected to the analysis of the voice frequency registration of a TYPE B-65, KAYELEMETRICS, PINE BROOK, NEW JERSEY, SONOGRAM.

The printed pages of Paul's voice-patterns showed a merciless contrast from the pages printed of the voice of the impostor Pope, reaffirming the fact that the mind, vocal cords, mouth, and lips were unique to each individual!

Could this point to the fact that the genuine Paul VI was held captive in the Vatican, or that he was kidnapped, perhaps murdered? Was he murdered as was Pope John Paul I? Unlike Pope John Paul I, no one knows what happened to the real Paul VI.

A layman in search of more concrete evidence went to Brescia, where some of Montini's relations were living. There a niece informed him that they were perfectly well aware of the impostor, but that all their efforts to make it known had been stifled.

The investigator, who was obviously untried and filled with a crusading zeal to bring things into the open, soon landed in trouble. He was jailed for four years, and afterwards deported from Italy. All efforts to trace his whereabouts since then have failed.

Subsequent statements alleging that there was a false Pope Paul VI, go on to say that he was an actor whose initials are P.A.R., and that it was he who died at Castelgandolfo on 6 August 1978.

Why was the Paul VI impostor (left) photographed many times wearing the Rational of a Jewish High Priest? The twelve stones represent the twelve tribes of Israel. Not only is this the breastplate of a Jewish High-Priest, but according to the



Encyclopedia of Freemasonry by Mackey, the ephod is also "worn in the (Masonic) American Chapters of the Royal Arch, by the High-Priest as an official part of his official ornaments." The ephod was the vestment that was worn by Caiphas, the High-Priest of the Jewish religion, who ordered Our Lord Jesus Christ to be put to death by Crucifixion.

## John Paul First and Second

**John Paul the First** was an election's misadventure for the Freemasonry and they had killed him deriding the Holy Spirit.

**John Paul the Second** *was placed in temporary mental hibernation so that **his double could act undisturbed to sign documents and approvals and even to kiss the Koran**, but in that case, it was the true Peter that in the last days you saw suffering, but his executioners were cool, they had found the way for him not to speak nor write anything.* They had cut his vocal cords and had made his hands trembling. The solemn funerals in this case were done for the true Peter. Benedict XVI was against the Ecumenism, so much contrary as to reprimand John Paul II. Benedict did not realize that at that time when he was Prefect, he had at his side the false Peter. But I return to **Benedict**, when he revealed the filth in the Church.



The Freemasonry had done everything to discourage his election as Peter, that Peter that with authority would have had the precise duty to withhold as far as possible 'the mystery of iniquity.' Holy was the respect and stringency towards the Doctrine, the Sacraments and every form of Liturgy. In regard to Ecumenism, even he was episodically manipulated in the mind, without fault, without realizing it. At this point who has attentively followed that which he had said, will ask himself why did he ask to be separated from the Vatican? Here is the answer.

The Time had arrived to remove 'him' who was withholding the 'mystery of iniquity.' This was the moment in which 'the unnamed' could be manifested he who is wicked and prepares for the coming of the final Antichrist. This 'unnamed' this, 'iniquitous man' was entrusted by the devil to destroy the spiritual power that I had given to Peter, to make ridiculous the Upstanding and Holy Doctrine, to debase even honor and external praise for the Glory of God, to outrage the Sacraments so that more people would eat and drink their condemnation. Furthermore, the devil entrusted to debase the Sacrament of Confession singing praise to the conscience of man able to absolve himself in the name of a kind of Mercy that thought could not subsist without sincere repentance, Sacramental Confession, atonement and conversion with the sincere and firm intention not to sin again with the penalty of the Divine Justice, the implacable Justice of God.

The function of Peter in My true Church is that to open and close the door of the House of the King of the Universe Who I Am, the terrestrial House that is the prelude of the Heavenly House. But as you can see 'the unnamed' 'the iniquitous man' usurping (to use something without the right to do so) the word poverty and hiding behind the false humbles does not represent Me as the Vicar on Earth. His gestures studied and prepared with care can confuse only the unwise and the foolish

who do not know Me, who do not know My Word; blind people who are following other blind people who are going to their ruin. I repeat it is important; the function of Peter in My true Church is that to open and close the door to the House of the King of the Universe Who I am, the terrestrial House that is prelude of the Heavenly House. Instead, "the unnamed", 'the iniquitous,' 'the wicked' does not enter in this Holy Fenced Area of the sheep by the Door, but he enters in another way as a thief, as a bandit, ignominy (disgrace and dishonor) of the House of the Owner. These Words open the eyes of the blind and close the eyes to those who say they see and they trust their own light, overshadowed light due to the Original Sin.

My children and brethren, force yourselves to be spiritually sober, place Me, Jesus to reign in your heart and in your society. This 'Final Battle' is at its peak. Many Souls will be lost. Many Priest, Bishops and Cardinals will fall and many Deacons, Religious people and Missionaries and even some of My messengers and instruments throughout the World. What you see is a sick Church, gravely sick, and when one is gravely ill, he falls. Instead, My true Church made of good and holy Consecrated within the little remnant which is loyal to Me, it is upstanding and it lives and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it, because that which is natural can do nothing against the Supernatural. Be bold and be prudent according to the situation.

You will find help and salvation in My Mother Mary and in the Holy Eucharist."

## CONCLUSION

Through the centuries, documentation reveals Jewish infiltration into the Catholic Church. While outside the scope of this article, the Reformation was brought about by Jewish infiltrators who wanted to divide and conquer Christianity. It is a tightly guarded secret.

Today, we're dealing with the naturalism of Jewish Marxism versus the supernatural aspects of the Catholic Church. One knows, however, that while naturalism - along with materialism and evolution - are the substance of global Marxism, they nevertheless do Have strong occult activities behind the scenes...

In the final analysis, we see the daily battle of the occult supernatural versus the Christian supernatural. The Catholic Church has external and internal enemies who are Marxist Jews.

The purpose of Marxist Jewish infiltration into Catholicism has been to bring the Church down to only naturalist elements. We saw this in the many Marxist interpretations of Vatican II and in the naturalist Dutch catechism by the leftist Catholic Schillebeeckx.

Why is relegating Catholicism, to only the natural, important? Because the Catholic Church's authority, the primary bulwark against Marxism and Freemasonry to date, is not in their financial or oratorical power, but in the supernatural. Pope Pius X was credited with 800 miracles while pope. No such supernatural credits are observed with the global socialist infiltrators... though bogus "miracles" may be coming up for the apostate, infiltrated side of the Catholic Church.

**John Hubbard adds:** Both the authentic and the stand-in could have been Jewish. It was one of the Paul VI who gave Malachi Martin special permission/dispensation to

go out and do his thing. On [www.MostHolyFamilyMonastery.com](http://www.MostHolyFamilyMonastery.com) is a streaming video of the Vatican "Jewish funeral" given to Paul VI or his stand-in. The moral: The Catholic Church is not corrupt, but there has occurred strong, infiltrative corruption. Remember, since 1732 through Pope Pius XI in the 1930s, every Pope issued encyclicals of strong condemnations against Freemasonry. By 1832, the Pope at that time already recognized a degree of Freemason infiltration into the European Church. In Vatican II, Protestantism, leftist socialist Judaism and Freemasonry worked together to alter Catholicism....

### **Third Secret of Fatima Transcribed by Bishop of Leiria**

Ref: [https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Our\\_Lady\\_of\\_F%C3%A1tima](https://en.m.wikipedia.org/wiki/Our_Lady_of_F%C3%A1tima)

The third secret, a vision of the death of the Pope and other religious figures, was transcribed by the Bishop of Leiria and reads:

"After the two parts which I have already explained, at the left of Our Lady and a little above, we saw an Angel with a flaming sword in his left hand; flashing, it gave out flames that looked as though they would set the world on fire; but they died out in contact with the splendor that Our Lady radiated towards him from her right hand: pointing to the earth with his right hand, the Angel cried out in a loud voice: 'Penance, Penance, Penance!' And we saw in an immense light that is God: 'something similar to how people appear in a mirror when they pass in front of it' a **Bishop dressed in White** 'we had the impression that it was the Holy Father'. Other Bishops, Priests, Religious men and women going up a steep mountain, at the top of which there was a big Cross of rough-hewn trunks as of a cork-tree with the bark; before reaching there the Holy Father passed through a big city half in ruins and half trembling with halting step, afflicted with pain and sorrow, he prayed for the souls of the corpses he met on his way; having reached the top of the mountain, on his knees at the foot of the big Cross he was killed by a group of soldiers who fired bullets and arrows at him, and in the same way there died one after another the other Bishops, Priests, Religious men and women, and various lay people of different ranks and positions. Beneath the two arms of the Cross there were two Angels each with a crystal aspersorium in his hand, in which they gathered up the blood of the Martyrs and with it sprinkled the souls that were making their way to God." [51 - The Message of Fátima (2000), the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith]

### **The Bishop Dressed in White – Part 1**

Ref: Conchiglia Dec 27, 2005

Jesus is speaking to Conchiglia: "It is urgent to make known what they are plotting against you in the Vatican. They are afraid of you and do not know how to kill you and silence you. Through Me, you scramble their plans unmask them and this does not give them peace and every blasphemy comes out of their mouths lying in the privacy of their rooms.

They control you all the time, they pretend to ignore you and instead they spy on you waiting for perhaps your mistake. As it has already been said to you, the silence you have adopted is the silence they want for themselves. They were unable to kill Pope Benedict XVI because otherwise they would have credited you a revealed prophecy when I dictated to write that he was the 'Bishop dressed in White' seen by the shepherds in Fatima, who falls and dies.



Conchiglia, Satan is furious, and, in his fury, he does not realize his stupidity. Satan through his servants inside and outside the Vatican, have orchestrated another diabolical plan. Satan does not thank the demons who serve him and whenever he can, he rails against them too since evil rails against all the children of God, but also against himself since evil calls evil, evil offers evil, vindicates evil, and returns a reward to evil because they know nothing but evil.

The plan orchestrated by Satan, because you ruined their other plan, their plan is this: Kill this Unnamed (The False Prophet) and with this they want to get three things to offend the Divine Trinity even more:

- 1) Discredit you in the eyes of the world and make the fools believe that you were in error because he is the bishop dressed in white.
- 2) Make him a martyr in the odor of sanctity since he is hailed by the multitude around the World especially by the lukewarm and depraved.
- 3) Accelerate the takeover of the Throne of Peter by the Antichrist to try to take away from Me the most Souls as possible before My Return to Earth which is Imminent and is Close at hand.

The 'Unnamed', the Forger, the Vicar of the Antichrist, does not expect this move because he is smug as his media successes, and thanks to you, he will now know. And now that I unmasked also their plan, what they will do you will see soon, and it will be difficult to bear.

Conchiglia, the spiritual destruction of the Church and Souls is in place, and they will do anything to achieve the One World Religion as soon as possible. The wars of these days have been established according to calendar and meetings between the Heads of State and the 'Unnamed' in the Vatican, are none other than meetings disguised as protocol to fine-tune their strategies of war.

Each of them with their lips pronounces the word "peace" obsessively and rather obsessively craves war and they achieve it, and to do it they scatter corpses everywhere, in heaven, earth and sea and he that have ears to hear, let him hear."

## **The Bishop Dressed in White – Part 2**

Ref: Message to Conchiglia – Movimento D'Amore San Juan Diego July 28, 2014

Jesus is speaking: "The Secret of Fatima was revealed in its entirety and therefore it is not to be considered the human interpretation made known to the world. The 'Bishop Dressed in White', who falls and dies, is this Pope (Pope Benedict XVI). The Pope who is working hard with the disappointment of Freemasonry that does and will do everything to take away the powers I conferred allowing de facto settlement of the anti-pope that is the antichrist announced by the old and new prophets.

This is the Pope that will Bless the Movimento d'Amore San Juan Diego that belongs to God, and God does not need the approval papers of the world for that which is of God, Is. I Jesus, I God, will be officially presented to the world through you Conchiglia by My precursor, 'the Elias,' whose name is sealed in your heart. He is a Beloved Son, priest for eternity who before reached Me as John called the Baptizer, 'the Elias' will accomplish the Mission that had been entrusted.

Yes, just like 'Elias' of yesterday, after a life dedicated to the One and True God made a sacrifices, hardships and humiliation. Elias of today will officially present me to the world baptizing me with a Conch containing ***the Living Water of Divine Words that is the true Eucharist of the Mind.***

It is the official nature of this great and unique event that will create division in the Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church announced by Mother at Fatima to the little Shepherds. There will be Bishops against Bishops and Cardinals against Cardinals. Blood will flow in the Corridors of the Vatican because Satan has seduced many Consecrated dressed in 'cardinal' color that belong to Freemasonry have become in themselves, strong.

This is the time chosen by the Father although He only knows the day and the hour. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, oh My Church of today, stop killing and stoning every prophet I send to you to announce my impending Return. *The places of worship where you hypocritically pray to Me are deserted of the Spirit of God from where He retreated because of your lack of love and disrespect.* Remember did I say, 'For I say to you, you shall not see me henceforth till you say: 'Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.'"

## **Traits of the False Prophet - Summary**

Just how serious are the messages that describe the False Prophet and his entry into the Church? Let's review the words our Lord and the Blessed Mother are using to describe this event:

- Many false prophets are infiltrating My church in every corner. This will cause, not only confusion, but they will turn God's children away from Me.
- One of My sacred servants, who like Judas before him, has betrayed Me. He will be like a thorn in your side.
- As the Crucifixion of My Church commences in its last days everything, which happened during My Passion, will be replicated on earth now. Firstly, My Holy Word will be rejected.
- Their blasphemous words will be applauded by those enemies of God dressed in holy garments.
- Listen carefully to the words of the false prophets. Watch, how they will not be questioned by priests; how they will be promoted by them; and how they will be allowed to preach lies from the pulpits in My Father's House.
- The false prophet, who will profess to be a man of God, has already planned how he will take over the ministries within the Catholic Church.
- He and the antichrist work already in unison, in order to bring about desolation upon the world, which will result after the abomination in the Catholic Church has been fulfilled.
- Any man who tries to stop you from praying, even though he dresses in the robes of a sacred servant, must not be trusted.

- If prophets are welcomed with open arms by priests, bishops and other sacred servants, publicly into their Churches, they have not been sent by Me. Know Me. Know My prophets.
- My prophets. They will suffer the same sufferings which I endured. They will be rejected by those in My Church, My followers and others who claim to speak in My Name. Their lot will not be easy. Yet it is by their public rejection, the vicious slander spread about them, which they will have to endure, that you will recognize Me."
- My beloved Vicar's days are now numbered. He will have left The Vatican, before The Warning takes place.
- The Blessed Mother is speaking: "My child, perseverance is needed by all God's children, during this time of apostasy in the world. So, few believe in their Divine Creator, my Father, God the Most High.
- Pope Benedict XVI is being plotted against, within his own corridors, by an evil sect. This sect is known to exist among those sacred servants within The Vatican, yet they are powerless against this evil group, which has infiltrated the Catholic Church, for centuries.
- So little is known about them or their vile works; they have driven the True Doctrine from the Catholic Church and in its place, a lukewarm, watered-down version has been force fed to Catholics, over the last forty years. So much confusion has been spread by this wicked, but hidden, sect that my children have wandered away from the True Church.
- They plan to replace the Holy Vicar Pope Benedict XVI with a dictator of lies. He will create a new church in league with the antichrist, and his group, in order to deceive the world.
- Wake up children to the Truth. This wicked plan has changed the fundamental authenticity of the Catholic Doctrine, over the years. You insult my Son when you receive the Holy Eucharist in the hand. This was their doing. You insult my Son when you do not seek the regular Sacraments. Yet, those whom you rely on for these do not ensure your spiritual well-being, because they do not make the Sacraments available to all.
- My child, a great evil, hidden for centuries in the corridors of the Holy See, will shortly emerge for the world to see. Those of my children, who are covered with the Holy Spirit, will see the truth when the wicked lie is presented to the world. Others will follow blindly down a dark alley.
- Other world leaders will be killed soon, and My poor Holy Vicar, Pope Benedict XVI, will be ousted from the Holy See in Rome. A plan to destroy My Holy Vicar was devised in secret on the 17th March, 2011, and this will come to fruition, for it has been foretold.
- Satan has won over so many souls, including leaders within My own Church which has meant that many innocent people find it hard to pledge allegiance to My Holy Will. How I have been deserted and pushed to one side to allow the lies, planted in the minds of My Sacred Servants, to be accepted by the majority. These wicked lies extend way beyond this. The truth of My Scripture, contained in the Book of Revelation, has been interpreted by My many churches: So many variations, all of which are based on human interpretation.



- My beloved Pope Benedict XVI is the last true Pope on this earth. Peter the Roman, is My Peter, the original apostle who will rule My Church from the Heavens under the command of My Eternal Father.
- They, My daughter, are being sent to prepare God's children to accept the next Pope, who comes after My beloved Vicar Pope Benedict. This Pope may be elected by members within the Catholic Church, but he will be the False Prophet. His electors are wolves in sheep's clothing and are members of the secret Masonic and evil group led by Satan. This is how Satan will try to destroy My Church. Sadly, he will, this False Prophet, attract a large following. Those who oppose him will be persecuted.
- The schism within the Catholic Church, as foretold, will now be witnessed, for all the world to see. The departure of My dearly beloved Holy Vicar, Pope Benedict XVI, marks the beginning of the end.
- The Masonic elite have grasped control over My Church, and they will wield the most wicked deceit upon Catholics.
- The false prophet will now take over the Seat in Rome and My Word, just as it was in My Time on earth, will be treated as heresy. Make no mistake, for as the deceit is presented to the world, as if the new reign represents the Truth
- Shortly, you will no longer recognize My Church and you will feel very uncomfortable when you witness how My Holy Word will be tampered with."
- Satan is in a rage against My Church on earth and his infestation continues to spread within its walls. The cunning imposter, who has lain in waiting in the wings, patiently, will soon declare his reign over My poor unsuspecting sacred servants.
- He has carefully manipulated his position and soon his pompous demeanor will be seen amidst his splendid court. His pride, arrogance and self-obsession will be carefully hidden from the world in the beginning. To the outside world, a sigh of relief will be heard as the trumpets peal out to announce his term as head of My Church.
- The false prophet – he who poses as the leader of My Church – is ready to wear the robes, which were not made for him. He will desecrate My Holy Eucharist and will divide My Church in half and then by half again. He will make efforts to dismiss those loyal followers of My beloved Holy Vicar Pope Benedict XVI, appointed by Me. He will root out all those who are loyal to My Teachings and throw them to the wolves. His actions won't become apparent immediately, but soon the signs will be seen as he sets out to seek the support of influential world leaders and those in high places.
- When the abomination takes root, the changes will be sudden. Announcement by him to create a united Catholic Church by linking up with all faiths and other religions will come soon after. He will head up the new one-world religion and will reign over pagan religions.
- He will embrace atheism by wavering the stigma he will say is attached in the pursuit of so-called human rights. All sins, in the Eyes of God, will be deemed acceptable by this new inclusive-Church. Anyone who dares to challenge him will be sought out and punished. Those priests, bishops and cardinals who oppose him will be excommunicated and stripped of their

- titles. Other will be bullied and persecuted with many priests having to go into hiding.
- This period is going to cause you deep pain and the raw grief you will experience when you see how My Church will be desecrated will leave you weeping. But you must recognize the lies which are to be presented to you for what they are – an affront to My death on the Cross.
  - This destruction may result in the collapse of the structure of My Church. The changes and adaptations of buildings along with the new temple created for the one world church will be crafted and placed in Rome. Be assured that, just as My Temple is desecrated, that I, Jesus Christ, the Savior of all mankind, will be discarded and thrown into the gutter.
  - The spiritual destruction of the Church and Souls is in place, and they will do anything to achieve the One World Religion as soon as possible. The wars of these days have been established according to calendar and meetings between the Heads of State and the 'Unnamed' in the Vatican, are none other than meetings disguised as protocol to fine-tune their strategies of war."

## **Popes and Antipopes**

Are Anti-Popes anything new in the Catholic Church? Who then is the True Pope?

So, what is an Anti-Pope? He is a Bishop who claims to be the Pope but was not canonically elected as Bishop of Rome – Supreme Pontiff. There have been some forty (40) Anti-Popes in the history of the Church – sometimes more than two (2) Popes elected by different factions of the Church. It is important to know that the Church has produced ninety-seven (97) Popes who were Canonized Saints and even some of them were also Anti-Popes.

The history of the Church is one of the most interesting studies of history in world affairs you will ever make. The politics and reigns of various Kings, Rulers and Governments have played a major role in choosing the Popes over a two thousand (2,000) year history of Holy Mother Church. However, it was during the times of the Anti-Popes and bad Popes that error began to enter into the Teachings of the Church. This event was foretold in the Book of Revelations 11:8-10

God's Promise to the Church remains to this day: "And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it." Matthew 16:18. Was God talking about the Institutional Church or the Spiritual Church of Christ?

St. Constantine, the Emperor of the Roman Empire, was the leader who protected the Christian Church and stopped the persecution of the Church. He built Churches and even brought forth the first prayers of the Apostle's Creed.

The Catholic Church now had ten thousand (10,000) Canonised Saints. This reflects how the Church survived, regardless of the Anti-Popes.

In the early Church of the first two (2) centuries, the Christian Church was persecuted, starting with Emperor Nero, where St. Peter, the First Pope and St Paul, were killed. Then came the Emperor Diocletian.

In the year 303, an edict was issued against Christians. It was in the years from 217 to 235, the first Anti-Pope appeared. He was St. Hippolytus; at the same time St. Callistus – Pope 217-222 was elected. The Schism of Monarchian was

enacted. Monarchian is the argument of the Three Divine persons in One God. The problem was that it was not believed, but that there were three Gods.

The Emperor, Maximin Thrax exiled both Hippolytus and Pope St. Pontian to Sardinia, where they were reconciled; both abdicated.

In 312, the Emperor, Constantine, made Christianity the official Religion in Rome. It was, however, Emperor Galerius who stopped the persecution of Christians after Emperor, Diocletian died. However, Anti-Pope Heraclius, reigned during this time – 309.

In 410, the invasion of Rome by the Goths and other Barbarians, brought forth the decline and fall of the Roman Empire. The Emperor Valens, was killed during this time. Anti-Pope Felix II – 355-365 and Anti-Pope Ursinus – 366-367, were elected. It is to be noted the Vatican States existed then, organized by the emperors. The Germanic clans and vandals and the Huns themselves, sacked Rome. St. Augustine reigned then – his teachings were a threat to the invaders.

At this time the Church was well divided between the Arians, the Traditors and those who followed Donatus – perfectionists; all became Apostates. Then came Pelagius and other heretical teachings.

Then you had Anti-Pope Eulathius – 418-419. Then Anti-Pope Laurentius – 498-505. Then come the next trials for Christendom, namely the doctrine of Islam – 570-632. Islam conquered all of the Middle East up to taking over Portugal and Spain around 718. However, within the Catholic world you have Pope Theodore – 687, Pope Paschal – 687, elected as Anti-Popes.

However, in 732, as the Islamic forces invaded France, the Christian forces won and pushed them back. Then in the years that followed, Anti-Pope – 767-769 Constantine, 768 Philip, 844 John came to be – The Islamic forces invade Italy, ransack Rome and the Vatican – 846. Anti-Pope Anastasius 855, supported by Frankish Armies, tried to become Pope, going against lawful Pope Benedict III – 855-858.

Then the Christian Crusades began under Pope Urban II – 1095. Before this Anti-Pope Christopher was elected 903-904, then Anti-Pope Boniface VII – 984-985; he was elected twice. He had the lawful Benedict VI – 973-974 murdered; he seized Rome, then Pope John XVI was elected – 983-984, but had him murdered and installed himself.

It was called the Medieval time. The Jews were hated the most in Europe. Crops failed; the plague struck.

Pope John XII – 955-964, became Pope at eighteen (18) He was lazy; he invoked demons; murdered and mutilated men and turned Papal Palaces into whore houses. He committed adultery with many women in their early twenties (20's) – in bed with married women.

Pope Stephen VI – 896-897 wanted revenge on his predecessor. He ordered the previous Pope to be exhumed, had a mock-court hearing to try him for his crime. Later Pope Stephen was placed in the dungeon and was strangled.

Then in 997-998 Anti-Pope John XVI was elected. Then in 1012 Anti-Pope Gregory. Pope Eugene III in 1099 called for another Crusade. St Bernard was horrified at the slaughter of men, women and children, Muslims and Jews, by Christian soldiers.

Then in 1045, Sylvester III, Anti-Pope.

Pope Benedict IX – 1032-1048 – inherited the title Pope, since he was the nephew of two Popes. He was only twenty (20) – cruel and immoral, he raped, murdered and was into bestiality.

Then 1058-1059 Anti-Pope Benedict X.

1061-1064 Anti-Pope Honorius II

1080 & 1084-1100 Anti-Pope Clement III

1100-1101 Anti-Pope Theodoric

1101 Anti-Pope Adalbert

1105-1111 Anti-Pope Sylvester IV

In 1215 the Catholic Church was able to recapture Spain and Portugal from the Muslims and Jews.

1118-1121 Gregory VIII Anti-Pope

1124 Anti-Pope Celestine II

1130-1138 Anacletus II, Anti-Pope

1138 Anti-Pope Victor IV (Gregorio Conti)

1159-1164 Anti-Pope Victor IV (Ottavio di Montecelio), between 1159-1180 where the Holy Roman Empire existed, the Emperor Frederick was quarrelling with Pope Alexander I who was the True Pope – 1159-1181.

1164-1168 Anti-Pope Paschal III, then 1168-1178, Anti-Pope Callistus III.

1179-1180 Anti-Pope Innocent III

Within the years from 800 to 1806, the Holy Roman Empire was formed enclosing most of Europe, with a Crown Emperor by the Pope. However, many of the Emperors would use their power to influence the elections of the Popes.

1328-1330 Anti-Pope by the Holy Roman Emperor Louis IV - because of a quarrel with the True Pope, John XXII – 1316-1334.

Then came Anti-Pope Clement VII – 1378-1394 to oppose the True Pope, Urban VI – 1378-1389 – it precipitated the Western Schism of 1378-1415.

1415 – Then with the corruption within the Church, reformers began to appear, namely Jan Hus, who was burnt at the stake.

But it was in 1431, St Joan of Arc was burnt at the stake due to the wars between England and France.

The idea of witches, warlocks, spells and cures began to circulate during this time, which were the lead-up to the witch hunts in the prelude to the Reformation and the Spanish Inquisition. Coupled with this you had many Schisms in the Church, which drew people to both sides of the fence of the True Popes and the Anti-Popes. E.g.: Arianism then the Nestorian Schism; then you had the East and Western Schism.

The difference between the two groups: The right of the clergy to get married and the heresy was they divided the Trinity between the Three Divine Persons as three Gods.

In 1054 the Schism between West and East became official. The Anti-Popes were once again elected: 1394-1423 – Benedict XIII, 1049-1410 – Alexander V, 1410-1415 – John XXIII, 1423-1429 – Clement VIII, 1425-1430 – Benedict XIV.

From 1309, the Papacy was transferred to Avignon and in the French Court and the Papacy were swarms of prostitutes on the Papal beds, adultery, seduction, rape, incest; orgies, wives stolen, or virgins deflowered. Wives and women were sold for gold. From 1314, six successive Popes reigned from Avignon, France.

The division in the Church grew when Popes were elected in France and in Rome. Four Anti-Popes were elected in France. At that time there were three Popes elected – one of these Anti-Popes was Pope John XXIII in 1413.

Pope Clement VI in Avignon was at the time of the Black Death 1347-1350. 1439-1449 – Felix V, after deposing Eugene IV – 1431-1447. In 1439 the Schismatic Council of Basle elected Pope Amadeus VIII – 1391-1440. However, Felix, Anti-Pope, submitted to the lawful Pope, Nicholas died – 1451.

It is to be noted during the many years of various Kings, Popes and Anti-Popes, the Inquisition began to set up in the thirteenth century. It then followed to Italy, then Spain and Portugal. These were enhanced during the fifteenth century, during the Reformation.

The Spanish Inquisition was atrocious, as men, women and children were placed in prison and tortured for mostly nothing – by hearsay – sanctioned by Kings and Popes.

1455-1458 – The Borgia family begins. Pope Callixtus III entertain the Crusades against the Ottoman Turkish Empire.

1484 Pope Innocent VIII said the Practice of Priests having Mistresses or being married was not forbidden, as the number of prostitutes living in Rome were some six-thousand-eight-hundred (6,800). He himself had two (2) sons and fathered one hundred (100) children.

1492 – Pope Alexander VI – Family Borgia.

The Moors were driven out of Spain. Columbus found the U.S.A.

The Pope allowed enslavement, due to the Colonialism of the new world. He had mistresses – murdered – he bought the Conclave to elect him Pope. His daughter, Luorezia, had a relationship with her brother and her father the Pope.

Pope Pius III, Alexander's Successor, only lasted twenty-six (26) days, then Pope Julius III. He also had a daughter – 1503.

1500 – The German Monk, Martin Luther, began the Reformation. He was excommunicated. The 500-year anniversary is celebrated today People judge him harshly because he attacked the Church, but he had justification as the Church was selling indulgences to clean one's sins and save their souls. Also, about the hypocrisy of celibacy, when in fact the Pope had mistresses and fornicated, and even had incest with his daughter. It would not surprise me that he now is a Saint in Heaven.

1513 – The Medici Family: Bankers got control of the Papacy, Pope Leo X.

1517 – Martin Luther began to oppose Pope Leo X.

King Henry VIII in 1521 began his own Reformation at the time when Pope Clement VII ruled. Even though he defended the Pope and the Church, his decision to make himself the Head of the Church of England was no big deal. The Pope should have annulled the first Marriage, because the marriages of the Royal Houses – concerning the political power struggles – were not true marriages. However, King Henry VIII's greatest crime was that he murdered his Queens and countless other persons, as to where he is before God, only God knows. But in this whole situation, the Papacy and the church were corrupt.

In 1618, the thirty (30) year war began in Europe. Great Thinkers like Isaac Newton were then around. During the time of the Dark Ages God raised many Saints, like St. Francis and St. Dominic, to reform the corrupt Church.

It was in the sixteenth (16th) century Christian Europe was much divided by Catholics and Protestants and Papal control with Christian Kings dividing the Western World.

During all these moments when the Church went through great trials, God raised Holy men and women and, in most cases, came from the poor – very rarely from the Priesthood, or those in power and yet if they raised their heads, they would be martyred, like St. Thomas Moore, defender of the faith, and Bishop Fisher. When we come to Heaven and the New Holy Era, we will all know the true history of the Church and the world – and all the hidden heroes of God will be known.

Pope Clement VII – 1423-1534, known as “flip-flop”

Pope Leo X – 1513-1521, encouraged worshippers to pay monies for their sins – Indulgences were given. He was there at the time when the Reformation was strong.

Pope Julius – 1503-1513, had several mistresses: three daughters. He committed sodomy. He was the Pope who ordered the painting of the Sistine Chapel by Michael Angelo.

You come across the dividing of the rest of the world by them the conquering nations, like Spain, Portugal, France, England, Germany, Italy and the Netherlands, where colonies were established. The Great Nations plundered, raped, killed and enslaved the rest of the world in the Name of Christ, supported by Christian Kings and the Popes.

The Popes from 1860 became Holy. In 1860 Pope Pius IX convened the First Vatican Council. In 1870, the Papal States were no more other than the Vatican State, as Italy became one nation.

The twentieth century brought with it that every Pope till John Paul II, were Saints – with Benedict XVI being the last True Pope – also a very Saintly man.

Leaving Pope Francis questionable as to how he became Pope of the twenty-first century, and what was behind Pope Benedict’s Resignation – could it have been a reflection of the times of the Dark Ages of the Papacy?”

The nineteenth century produced the hundred-year wars, with Napoleon being the main Arbitrator, making himself Emperor and finally Pope – imprisoning the Pope; Two great world wars and many other wars - A century of change on every level.

Now in the twenty-first century we are waiting for the Second Coming of the Messiah with the heralding of the New Golden Age; the Book of Revelation unfolding with the last Anti- Pope on the Throne of Peter, namely Pope Francis and the Last Pope yet to come, Peter the Roman or Petrus Romanus, who will guide the Church in the final hour and persecution by the last Antichrist, who will seat himself upon the Throne of Peter and proclaim himself as God.

Yet, we are to believe that the twentieth and nineteenth century did not bring with it tyrants in world power play and huge abuses in the Church, even under the leaderships this time of great men of the cloth?

So why do we think Pope Francis is an Anti-Pope? First, he supports liberal theology; over the years the popes of the past have spoken against liberal theology, namely the teaching of Hans Kung and Teilhard de Chardin – both theologians, condemned by the Church, yet used by Pope Francis as good teachers. Pope Francis is leading the Church into the greatest crisis in her history. Pope Francis is a



humanist – believes in socialism and teaches as an encyclical, the environment. Little, if any, does he teach about sin, about Hell or even Heaven.

Pope Francis, who seems to love the poor in showing the world he is a good man of the Gospel. However, this is to mislead the Church and the world – as his teachings about Christ and His Holy Mother.

Let's take into consideration as to why Pope Francis may be the last Anti-Pope of history.

[See website of Kelly Bowring – Two Hearts Press: <http://twoheartspress.com/>]

See MDM Message – 16 February 2013:

[The Schism within the Catholic Church, as foretold, will now be witnessed, for all the world to see. The departure of My dearly beloved Holy Vicar, Pope Benedict XVI, marks the beginning of the end.]

See MDM Message – 19 February 2013:

[My Vicar, appointed by Me, Jesus Christ, to rule over My Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church, has been viciously ousted]

UNTIL THE APPOINTMENT OF PETER ROMAN! 20 February 2013 – 7:55 A.M.  
SACRAMENTAL JESUS – URGENT CALL TO CATHOLIC WORLD.

["This says the Lord: With the resignation of My Vicar will begin the purification days of My Church. The Peter's Chair becomes vacant thus beginning all that is written about My Church in these end times. The time of My adversary and his wicked emissaries is about to start; where the carcass is, there the vultures will gather. My Church will begin her sorrowful Calvary; Calvary needed for a new church to be reborn and strengthened in faith, full of Spirit's Charisma – totally given to the service of My people. Humility, charity, poverty and first of all love will be the slogan of My New Church."]



**My Church will begin her sorrowful Calvary.**

## Chapter 14: False Prophets



**False Prophets, A Great Deceit, Great Errors are Being Offered to My People, Christian Teachings Changed into Secular Teachings, Christ Will scatter their False Doctrines, A New Form of the Cross Will Be Introduced, The Fallout in Rome, A Great Heresy – Man Worships Himself, The Great Abomination Will Begin Within the Roman Empire, Vision of the Abomination of Desolation, God Will Never Accept the New Reform, Abomination of Desolation Affects the Priesthood, “The Seven Words of Christ on the Cross” . . .**

## False Prophets

MDM: Saturday, September 13th, 2014 @ 22:50



Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, soon the changes I foretold, concerning My Church on earth, will be revealed.

The secular sects will shortly attempt to take everything, which My followers hold sacred, and introduce a new modern movement, within the Church. This modernism, they will say, will be to help recruit new sacred servants and to introduce more acceptable formats of giving Glory to God, so that a new younger generation can be drawn back into the Churches of God. All of these new rituals, prayers and forums – which they will present as a new and more modern interpretation of My Holy Word – will mask an empty doctrine and it will not be of Me.

The new movement will be promoted as part of global evangelism, where the false doctrine, which will be carefully worded, so that it is seen to be theologically perfect, will entice millions. So many people will be drawn into this form of modernism and because of this; they will turn away from the True Faith. In what will be seen to be a radical revival of the Christian faith, it will denounce the Truth.

Many will be deceived and among the evangelists, there will rise many false prophets. These false prophets will promote false Christianity, which will replace the Holy Gospels, as laid down by Me and My Apostles. As the voices of apostasy are heard in every country, in different tongues and amongst different races, the True Word of God will be forgotten about. And, from the lips of these false prophets and self-proclaimed preachers of the faith, will pour many lies. My Scripture will be declared to be out of touch with the needs of mankind and desires of people living in the 21st Century.

For many people, their lack of faith in Me, has meant that they have had no interest in My Holy Word, up to now. Soon, they will turn and enthusiastically embrace the greatest deceit the world will have ever witnessed. And while many will grasp, what they will believe to be a refreshing revival of Christianity, all that they will be fed, will be dictated by the enemies of God.

Let it be known that man can never live on false doctrine, and it will bring about total destruction in its wake, when souls will be devoured by blasphemy. That which does not come from Me, will lead to a global group, which will be applauded by people everywhere. Then, the time will have come for the New World Religion to be announced and welcomed into My Church. This will then lead to the antichrist

taking up his seat of honor in My Church, as foretold, when he will be invited in as an honored guest by those who work in complete subjugation to Satan.

To those of you who will be tempted to indulge in this false doctrine, I warn you that man cannot live on bread alone but only on the Word, which comes from the Mouth of God."

## **A Great Deceit**

MDM – Maria Divine Mercy (Tuesday, January 20, 2015)

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "My dear children there will come shortly a great deceit, which will fall upon the world like a curtain. This deceit will almost obliterate the Truth, but those who are blessed with the Light of my Son's Mercy will see the falsities, which mask the Word of God.

Not since man was created, will God permit His enemies to succumb to such deceit – a deceit, which has one purpose only. That is to wipe away all traces of God in your society so that all those who do not come from Him will be elevated to great positions of power. God permits this as the greatest test of the human race, to determine who is for Him and who is against Him.

The world has committed grave offences against my Eternal Father and it continues to plunge deeper into mortal sin. Sacred servants, including priests, bishops and cardinals have, for over forty years (which leads back to Vatican II), failed to teach God's children the Truth. *Many of them will not acknowledge the existence of sin, nor will they warn people of the grave dangers that mortal sin brings to souls. God's servants have one duty and that is to instruct the faithful in all things that are moral and show souls the dangers of failing to live a good life. Sin is no longer referred to as the greatest enemy, which causes man to separate from God.*

*You must cling to the Truth always. God has revealed the Truth through His Prophets. Do not turn your backs on the Truth because if you do, you will embrace false doctrine and, mistakenly, believe that it will unlock the gates to your inheritance.*

So many people are being misled and believe that once you look after the material welfare of God's children, then this is all that matters. Look after your own souls, dear children, because you have one and it will last for eternity, whether you reside with my Son in His Kingdom or are cast away from Him. *Never neglect your own souls or you will find it difficult to unite with my Son.*

The Truth will live forever, as it is the Word of God. It can never change."

## **Great Errors are Being Offered to My People**

Ref: MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER **LUZ DE MARIA** GIVEN IN COSTA RICA OCTOBER 12, 2017

Jesus is speaking: "I do not bless some children and not others, I bless all Humanity and everyone decides whether to accept My Blessing or reject it.

My Mother, as Mother of all Humanity, blesses and intercedes for everyone, whether they love Her or not. Only the human will can reject the Blessing of My Mother upon each one of you.

You are aware of this instant, but you do not wish to acknowledge that you are in "the pains of childbirth" (Rom 8:22) of this generation that goes against everything that comes from Our House.

MY PEOPLE ARE IN GREAT CONFUSION, BECAUSE OF WHICH I COME AS CHRIST, KING OF THE UNIVERSE, TO CALL YOU TO FULFILL THE COMMANDMENTS, THE SACRAMENTS, TO BE CREATURES WHO GIVE GOODNESS, TO FULFILL THE LAW OF LOVE AND BE TESTIMONIES OF MY WORK AND ACTION.

I love you and I know that some, overcome by confusion and having stayed away from Me, will be prey to evil and will turn away from Me out of fear. That is why you must remain vigilant and not accept what goes against the Law of God. From My Side was born My Church and the Sacraments: do not despise them.

COME AND RECEIVE ME IN THE EUCHARIST, BREAD OF LIFE, WHERE I GIVE MYSELF AS FOOD AND DWELLING PLACE.

These are not instants for hesitation: I need My People to be constantly practicing My Truth. Evil has taken over so many of My children, who are becoming indifferent to Me, supporting diabolical initiatives instigated against human life and morals. My children cling to what is sinful and worldly when they follow their brothers in shouting "no to life" and giving their consent to immorality.

Evil does not rest, it is carrying out its final preparations for welcoming the antichrist, it has taken hold of My People and My People accept the insinuations of evil, erring and going against the Commands of My Father's House, and with misused freedom they have drawn towards themselves all the misfortunes that you are suffering at this instant and will suffer.

I see My People. My Angels see My People and weep at seeing such rebellion and more than this, the consequences that you will suffer within each of you as My children.

THE SOUL, CHILDREN, THE SOUL IN SIN DISSOCIATES MEMORY, UNDERSTANDING AND WILL FROM ITSELF, AND THUS THE CREATURE IS MORE UNITED TO EVIL AND BECOMES DISPERSED IN WHAT IS NOT OF ME. Because memory does not accept good, but evil, understanding penetrates the darkness and the will devotes itself to living and feeding off what is sinful. But you do not want to understand this, My children. How much damage you are doing to yourselves by accepting sin!

My People do not want to acknowledge that they are living in sin, they do not want to recognize sin in its forms and therefore they are constantly incurring it. Thus they accept what is contrary to the Truth and instant by instant they consume **high doses of error** against Our Divine Will and against the Salvation of man's soul.

This generation is groaning and will groan the unwanted 'woe, woe, woe' of lamentation, of alienation from Our Will and the denial of Our Divinity, which is above all!

This generation is surrendering to the "second death" (Rev 21: 8); it is far from the good and given over to evil.

This generation surrenders to evil very easily and accepts errors of all kinds without thinking, since it makes it impossible for itself to think. You accept errors and follow them, you change the Commandments and you unhesitatingly distort what is found in Sacred Scripture.

GREAT ERRORS ARE BEING OFFERED TO MY PEOPLE AND MY PEOPLE CELEBRATE THEM. YOU THROW AWAY THE EXPLANATION OF MY WORD IN THESE CALLS OF LOVE BECAUSE YOU PREFER TO WELCOME EVERYTHING CONTRARY TO SACRIFICE, TO SELF-GIVING, TO DEVOTION, TO THE NARROW WAY. O MAN, HOW YOU WILL SUFFER WITHOUT OUR TRINITY UTTERING A WORD!

My People, how much fire will burn upon you, how much the earth will shake so much, to the point that it will seem like hours to you, how much fear at the arrival of an asteroid that will appear without warning, how water will lash you!

MAN WILL SCOURGE HIMSELF AND CONTAMINATE THE EARTH, THEN I WILL INTERVENE AS THE SECOND PERSON OF THE MOST HOLY TRINITY, IN UNION WITH MY MOTHER AND YOUR TRAVELLING COMPANIONS. OTHERWISE, WHAT WOULD BECOME OF MY PEOPLE, OF THE HOLY REMNANT, OF THOSE WHO THROUGH MARTYRDOM - NOT ONLY PHYSICAL BUT SPIRITUAL - WILL CONTINUE BEING FAITHFUL AND FULFILLING OUR WILL?

You have abhorred the Word coming out of Our Mouth. The abomination has taken hold of Our children. My Mystical Body is contaminated, poisoned with what is improper, and the word is not true. Licentiousness is a matter of the first order. Shamelessness nauseates Me; a few react and these few manage to be reparation, atonement and love.

I DO NOT REJECT THE REPENTANT SINNER, I FORGIVE THE SINNER WHO HAS REPENTED AND AMENDED THEIR ERRORS.

The devil is cunning, he dresses himself with truth in order to confuse you and bring you into his nets. Once in his nets, My People are sedated with inordinate sin and chained to sin so that they become accustomed to it.

How much My Mother suffers from men's lack of love towards Our August Trinity!

IN THE HEAVENS THE GLORY OF OUR TRINITY IS SUNG AND ON EARTH MAN GIVES HIMSELF OVER TO THE DEVIL.

Repent, repent, children! It is not too late for a person who wants to save their soul.

Pray children, pray for Chile, it suffers at the shaking of its soil, water enters and causes havoc.

Pray children, pray, the United States continues to be scourged by Nature with great force. Its government will suffer.

Pray children, pray, Italy and Spain are shaken. Italy suffers the fire of its volcanoes.

Pray children, pray for Mexico, its suffering is not finished, the earth shakes and some of its volcanoes become active, causing devastation.

Pray, Central America, make reparation and pray! The ground that did not shake will be shaken, the earth makes itself felt.

BELOVED CHILDREN, "COME TO ME, YOU WHO ARE WEARY..."(Mt 11: 28), COME THAT YOU MIGHT FIND CONSOLATION. RECEIVE THE BLESSING OF OUR TRINITY."



## Christian Teaching Changed into Secular Teaching

Ref: BD 0226 14.12.1937

God the Father is speaking; "Remain with me at all times, I shall be your prayer to the Savior, and He will always protect you from danger that might otherwise threaten your soul. Your determining factor will always be your attitude towards Him, since you will accordingly either win every battle of the soul or be defeated. Where you beseech God for help, victory will be assured to you. Your heart need only ever humbly accept divine will. Up above in the eternal home it is a law that everyone shall be subject to their Lord and Creator and if you heed this, everything else will fall into place. By acknowledging God's will, the sensation of his own smallness arises in every person, it is a sign of a dawning realization and then everyone should make an effort to listen attentively to the Lord's directive. Behold, my child, *if you observe people's every activity without the slightest opinion of their personal value, it will very soon become clear to you that they entirely separate the subordination of higher laws from that which they believe they create for themselves.* They fail to consider that they are by no means capable of acting arbitrarily where it would be contrary to the Lord's will. Extraordinary disposition requires extraordinary preconditions in connection with the Deity, and if a simple solution regarding the question of eternity comes to such a person he will reject it simply because he was incapable of grasping the depth of divine truths and has no sympathy for the daily striving towards the soul's perfection. Dear child, place the words in a way that the meaning is understandable to you, give them the meaning in reverse order. Once you have penetrated the divine teachings more deeply it will be comprehensible to you.

Yet for today listen: The opponent constantly preaches about the spiritual disintegration of our teachings, the teaching of Christ. Every Word our Savior gave humanity is intended to be changed into purely earthly admonitions, only calculated for the duration of the human being's life. And every Word is to be classed as human work, albeit the work of a morally highly advanced person. Yet no human being would ever have been able to do what the Savior in His divine love for humanity has done, and His divine Words would never have survived throughout millennia had it merely been human work and human words. So today's explanation for everything that wants to rebel against this Word, is that this is human work, supported by the opponent's power in order to destroy the Lord's pure divine inheritance which He gave to His Own as a blessing. And were the human being left at the relentless mercy of evil, the Word of God would be destroyed, yet the Lord will never allow for that! Time and time again His Word will survive everything else, and regardless of how many misguided teachings arise today, they will fall apart like anything else that is not of divine origin, for the Lord keeps His protective hands over the human race so that God's teachings will penetrate a heart which wants to accept them. For this reason, all the power in the world will be unable to destroy what the Lord created, rather, it will arise again to His glory and for the salvation of the human race."



## Christ Will Scatter Their False Doctrines

MV ET: 99

Jesus says: "My Church has already experienced periods of obscurantism due to a number of various things. It must not be forgotten that if the Church, taken as an entity, as a work, is perfect like its Founder; when taken as a group of people it involves the shortcomings characteristic of what comes from people.

When the Church, and by this I am now referring to the combination of its high dignitaries, acted according to the dictates of My Law and of My Gospel, the Church experienced bright times of splendor. But woe betide it when, putting the interests of Earth above those of Heaven, it defiled itself with human passions! Woe betide it three times when it worshiped the Beast of which John speaks, namely political power, and let itself be enslaved by it. Then the light necessarily darkened into more or less deep dusks, either due to the personal fault of the Heads risen to that throne by human cunning, or due to their weakness against human pressures.

Those [dusky times] are the times during which there are the 'idol-shepherds' of whom I already spoke, the outcome, after all, of everyone's errors. Because if Christians were what they should be, be they powerful or humble, no abuses and intrusions would occur, and God's chastisement would not be roused, God withdrawing His light from those who rejected it.

In the past centuries, from these errors there came the antipopes in the schisms, which, the antipopes as well as the schisms, split consciences into two opposite camps thus causing countless downfalls of souls. In the centuries to come, these same errors will be able to bring about *the* Error, namely the Abomination in God's house, the forerunning sign of the end of the world.

What will it consist of? When will it happen? You do not need to know that. I will only tell you that from a priesthood that loves rationalism too much and serves political power too much there can but fatally come a very dark period for the church.

But have no fear. The prophecies of Zachariah and of John are united like chain links. During this period of painful labor, the Church will be persecuted by Hell's forces. Like the mystical Woman spoken of by John, the Church will flee to save herself, by taking refuge within the best members and losing the unworthy ones in a mystical flight. I said: 'mystical flight.' Afterwards the Church will give birth to the Saints destined to lead her in the power that comes before the last times.

They will have a father's and a king's hand, those who are to gather the races around the Cross to prepare the assembly of Christ. No race will be missing, in its best children.

Then I will come, and I shall set out My power as bulwark against all of Satan's traps and wiles, attacks and crimes against My earthly Jerusalem, the Church militant.

I will pour out My Spirit on all the redeemed of the earth. And even those who now suffer, paying for their father's sins and unable to find salvation since they dare not turn to Me they shall find peace. Because they will repent and will, quite differently from their fathers, call onto themselves that Blood already shed which trickles inexhaustibly from the limbs which their fathers pierced. Like a fountain I will be in the midst of My holy reassembled flock, and I will cleanse in Me all their past ugly deeds which repentance shall have begun to cancel.

In those days, as King of Justice and Wisdom, I will scatter the idols of false doctrines; I will purge the Earth of the false prophets who have led you into so many errors. I Myself will replace all the scholars, all the prophets, more or less holy or more or less wicked, because the last education must be free from imperfections, as it must prepare for the last Judgment those who will have no purgation time since they will at once be called to the dreadful inspection.

Christ the Redeemer, whose goal is to redeem you and leaves no stone unturned to do so, is already beginning and hastening His second teaching to refute, with a truthful voice, the cultural, social, and spiritual heresies sprung up everywhere. And in those days He will speak with the signs of His Torment. Rivers of light and grace shall stream out of My wounds, wounds which killed the Son of God and heal the children of mankind.

These bright rubies of my wounds shall be a sword against the impenitent, against the stubborn, against those sold to Satan, and they will be a caress to the little ones who love Me as a loving Father. This caress of Christ will come down onto their weaknesses to strengthen them, and My hand will take them to the trial in which only those who love Me with true love can resist. One third: But this third shall be worthy of possessing the City of Heaven, the Kingdom of God.

Then I shall come, no longer as Teacher but as King, to take possession of My Church militant, by then made One and Universal as My Will made it.

The centuries-old labor shall have ceased for her. The Enemy shall have been crushed forever. The Earth shall have been cleansed by the rivers of grace come down one last time onto it to make it as it was in the beginning, when Sin had not corrupted this planetary altar - destined to sing with the other planets God's praises, instead this planetary altar became, on account of human sin, the foundation for the scaffold of its Lord who became Flesh to save Earth. All the seducers shall have been defeated together with all the persecutors who with a pressing rhythm had distressed the Church, My Spouse. She will experience tranquility in glory.

Together we will go up for a last ascension, I and My saints, to take possession of the city without contamination, where My throne is prepared and where everything will be new and painless. Immersed in My Light, you shall reign with Me for ever and ever.

This is obtained for you by the One who for your sake was made flesh in Mary's womb and was born in Bethlehem of Judah to die on Golgotha."

## **A New Form of the Cross will be Introduced**

Ref: MDM Tuesday, April 30th, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, My Authority will never diminish, and like a light, will fade amidst the thick fog, but it will always be visible, even though it may be reduced to but just a faint glimmer.

When the world changes again, as the spirit of evil creates division upon division, it will only be the Light of God which will sustain you. My Presence will be felt by those who come to Me for help, for I will never desert you, especially when you feel that all is hopeless. Nothing but the Truth will help you to cope, when the lack of charity which is evident in the world today increases, as men's hearts turn to stone.

The Truth is contained in the Holy Bible. It is the food by which man can live now and in the future. Very soon it will become impossible to buy a Bible, as many nations will adhere to the new laws, especially in Europe, which will ban all books which promote the Word of God.

The letter is being written now to beckon all those in the service of the Catholic Church. Soon, all of My sacred servants will be informed of the changes, which they will be told are for the good of the Church.

The new rules, which will see amendments made to prayers during the Holy Mass, will seem innocent. To many, they won't notice the significance, but it will relate to the Holy Eucharist and My Presence within It. The word 'commemorate' will be used and all churches will soon be stripped bare of their treasures. The taking of treasures, including gold Tabernacles – which will be replaced by those made of wood and stone – will be one of the signs that they are being gathered for the New World Religion.

Churches will be changed within their walls, and this will involve the desecration of altars. The Monstrance, holding the Holy Eucharist, will begin to disappear and the days when My Holy Host is exposed will come to an end.

Cast scorn upon My Word now, and you will weep tears when these acts are brought before you. Soon, not long afterwards, the garments worn by My sacred servants, will be altered and a new form of the Cross will be introduced. *The new atrocity will not be based on the simple cross. Instead, it will feature, discreetly, the head of the beast.*

I ask you to gather My holy Crosses now and keep them in your homes, along with Holy Water. I urge all of you to hold onto the Truth of what I have told you. Then I want you to trust in Me completely. Never believe that I Am leaving you at the mercy of the evil one. I will remain close to you at all times. I will pour special blessings on the heads of My beloved, loyal sacred servants to keep them entwined with My Sacred Heart.

Keep your hearts close to Me and to each other. Comfort and strengthen each other, for you must love each other, more than ever, before and during the times ahead. I Am your family. You are Mine. We will remain united, until the time when the trumpets peal out and the announcement is made that I Am to reveal Myself, finally, in My Second Coming. Then you will feel the joy and peace which I have promised you. Then all suffering will end."

## **The Fallout in Rome - will result in many being led astray**

Ref: MDM - Saturday, July 20th, 2013

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "My child, as turmoil within the Christian faith increases, there will still be those loyal to my Son who, by their strength of faith, will guard and protect the Holy Word of God.

The fallout in Rome will result in many being led astray and who will, unwittingly, turn away from my Son, Jesus Christ. They will fall into error because they will accept new doctrines which do not come from God. Pray, pray, pray for those within the Christian churches who will fall into the trap of accepting lies given to them in the guise of those who claim to have been chosen by my Son to proclaim His Word.

All these things have been foretold to visionaries for centuries and yet many of you refuse to accept these prophecies. I have warned humanity of these dark days ahead because my Son wishes you to be on your guard against the fallen angels who will infest his Church on earth. My tears fall in great torrents because so many sacred servants within the Church deny my appearances. These apparitions were approved by God to make humanity aware of the dangers facing souls, lest they were given the Truth in advance.

The prophecies given to you at La Salette and Fatima are of great significance. Why do so many who claim to love me, their mother, ignore what I told the world. You have not listened and you have allowed yourselves to be deceived.

It is time to remember that the darkness, which envelops my Son's Church on earth, is caused by the evil one who has misled many. This darkness cannot come from my Son and, as such, His Mystical Body – His Church – remains intact. Those who remain true to His Mystical Body will not deviate from the Truth. Those who betray my Son's Church and reject His Teachings by adopting new practices, which are insulting to Jesus Christ, cut yourselves away from His Mercy.

You must know that when the Cross of my Son is amended to look different, and when the way in which the Sacrifice of the Mass is adapted in the name of modernity, then you will see the disrespect for my Son in the way in which these things are presented.

You must never betray my Son. He has suffered so much and still, some of those within His own Church will fall into error and crucify Him all over again. When you witness these events, you will know that times are changing and that the final battle between God and the beast is underway."

## **A Great Heresy – mankind worships itself**

Ref: MVET: 109 - Jesus is speaking: "Nowadays a grave heresy is taking place, a heresy sacrilegious to the highest degree, a heresy by the son of Satan, by one of his sons, I could say this one is one of Satan's greatest sons, not the greatest in the past, who Judas was, not the greatest to come, who the Antichrist will be, but one of those living nowadays, for the chastisement of mankind. For mankind has worshipped itself, not God, thus dealing itself death through itself: whereas I, God, had given mankind Life by My death - meditate that difference. This son of Satan proclaims a new faith which is a tragic, sacrilegious, cursed caricature of My Faith. A new gospel is being proclaimed, a new church is being founded, a new altar is being raised, and a new sacrifice is being celebrated. A gospel, church, altar, cross, sacrifice, all are of man. Not of God. (2Peter2- False Teachers: 1-3)

***There is only one Gospel:*** Mine

***There is only one Church:*** Mine, Catholic, of Rome.

***There is only one Altar:*** the one consecrated with oil, water and wine with the one founded on the bones of a martyr and a saint of God.

***There is only one Cross:*** Mine. The one from which the Body of the Son of God, Jesus Christ, hangs. The one which represents the shape of the wood I carried with infinite love and with such toil up to the top of Calvary. There are no other crosses. There can be other signs, nothing more than human or satanic signs, but not crosses, not the symbol of a whole poem of love, of redemption, of victory over all the forces of Evil, whatever they may be.

***There is only one Sacrifice:*** the one which mystically repeats Mine, and in the bread and wine gives you My Body and My Blood immolated for you. There is no other body, no other blood that can replace the Great Victim. Yet you immolate blood and bodies, you savage sacrifices of those under you, those whom you control. And this blood and these bodies which you immolate do not celebrate the sacrifice, do not replace it, do not serve for it.

***My sacrifice obtains graces and blessings for you.*** Yours obtains eternal condemnations and curses for you. And where among you is the Pontiff, the Priest to celebrate the rite? You are executioners, not priests. That is not an altar, it is a scaffold. That is not a sacrifice: it is a blasphemy. It is not a faith: it is a sacrilege. (2Peter2: False Teachers Denounced, Ezekiel 34: 7-10)

I am left with just a few faithful ewes, ready to present their necks to the sacrificer's knife to mix their blood, not innocent but loving blood, with My own absolutely innocent Blood, and to fill the chalice that will be elevated on the last day, for the last Mass, before you are all called to the dreadful Judgment.

But My ewes shall be with Me, in a place chosen by Me for their blessed repose after so much strife. Their place will be different from that of the saved: for the generous, there is a special place. Not among the martyrs and not among the saved. They are less than martyrs and much more than the saved and they are in the middle, between the two groups.

Persevere, all of you who love Me. That place is worth every present effort because it is the zone of the co-redeemers, at the head of which is Mary, My Mother. When this Great Heresy takes place, you will have thus arrived at the peak of the purification, of the great tribulation and of the apostasy. The apostasy will be, as of then, generalized because almost all will follow the false christ and the false church. Then the door will be opened for the appearance of the man or of the very person *of the Antichrist!*"

## **The Great Abomination - will begin within the Roman Empire**

Ref: MDM - Saturday, June 15th, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, just as I walked alone during the slow and painful walk to the top of Mount Calvary, so too will walk My Remnant Army.

When I walked this torturous hill, I was surrounded by hundreds of Roman soldiers who blocked those along the path who wanted to give Me comfort. While it would not have been necessary for such large amounts of soldiers to guard just one man, their presence was to demonstrate a number of things. They wanted to show My followers and anyone who attempted to spread the Truth of My Teachings, who was in charge. This act of aggression was to threaten and bully those who dared to show allegiance to Me.

The Jews denied Me and then betrayed Me. The Roman's crucified Me and it was in Rome that My Beloved apostle Peter was instructed to form My Church on Earth, for I wished that My Church be formed amongst those who persecuted Me.

As My Second Coming is to take place soon and as My Final Mission to come back in order to bring humanity the final salvation I promised is unveiled, history will be repeated. The Jews will still deny Me, until the Warning takes place. The

enemies of God will rise against Me, everywhere. Those who love Me and those who say that they represent Me will betray Me.

It will be within the Roman Empire that the great abomination will rise up against Me. Babylon, home of the Roman Empire and where the nations which have abandoned God in favor of false gods are located, will be the seat from which all lies will spew forth.

The beast with the ten horns is Europe and in Rome an army will rise up against Me. They will be responsible, yet again, for the crucifixion before the Great Day. They will bring about the final insult, when they crucify and destroy My Mystical Body on Earth. My Body is My Church. Those who separate from My Body, by choosing to follow a new doctrine, will betray Me and yet they will have the nerve to stand up and say that they come from Me.

On that day when the New One World religion is made known, which will be endorsed by sections within the Catholic Church, as foretold, the skies will darken, and a great thunder will descend upon the Earth. It will be as it was the second, I drew My last breath on the Cross, when the Anger of My Father was cast down upon the Hill of Calvary. When that happens and the sign that My One True Church has been taken away and a false pagan abomination has replaced it, you must know this. ***This is when the chastisements will rain down upon the human race, everywhere.***

Every sign will be given from Heaven to warn those who side with the false Prophet and his soon to be cohort, the Antichrist, that their days will be numbered. They will be shown what it will be like to experience the Anger of My Father. Many bishops and priests will realize the Truth at that stage and will fight against this wickedness. They will not abandon Me and will continue to lead My True Church on Earth. Sadly, many will not have the courage to do this and they will be like lambs being led to the slaughter, but they will be comforted to know that I will never abandon them. I will send them much help and My Remnant Army will rise and spread the Gospels, when they will have been pushed to one side, everywhere. They will preach in every corner of the world and they will be fearless. Their love for Me will conquer the work of the antichrist. Their obedience to Me and their response to My Crusade Prayers will save billions of souls. And then, My Plan will be completed."

## **Vision of the Abomination of Desolation**

St. John of Kronstadt, Russia (1829-1908), relates the following vision he had in January 1901.

"We walked further and went into a large church. I wanted to make the sign of the cross, but the starets (a religious teacher or spiritual advisor in the Russian Orthodox church) said, 'It is not appropriate to cross yourself because this is a place of the abomination of desolation!' The church was very gloomy. On the altar were a star and a Gospel book with stars. Candles made of tar were burning and crackling like firewood. The chalice was standing there covered by a strong stench.

There was a phosphor (a substance that can emit light) with stars. A priest stood before the altar with a face like pitch and a woman was under the altar covered in red with a star on her lips and she screamed and laughed throughout the church saying, "I am free!" I thought: 'Oh, Lord, how awful!'

The people, like madmen, began to run around the altar, scream, whistle, and clap their hands. Then they began to sing lecherous songs. Suddenly lightning flashed, a frightening thunderbolt resounded, the earth trembled, and the church collapsed, sending the woman, the people, the priest, and the rest into the abyss. I thought: 'Oh Lord, how awful. Save us!'

The starets saw what had happened, as did I. I asked, 'Father, tell me, what is the meaning of this frightening church?' He responded, "These are the earthly people, heretics who have abandoned the One Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church and recognized the newly innovated church which God has not blessed. In this church they do not fast, nor do they attend services or receive Holy Communion!" I was frightened and said, 'The Lord has pity on us, but curses those with death!' The starets interrupted me and said, 'Do not mourn, just pray!'

**Commentary:**

'After the joy described in the previous section comes the distressing depiction of the heretics who are now found to have established the pan-heresy of pan-Religion. Here, ritualistic symbols are used to imitate the Christian religion; but they are unclean because they are not ascribed to the True God, whose worship the heretics wish to abolish with pan-Religion. Rather, they promote the worship of Satan, who always attempts to imitate divine things in order to hide his ugliness and to deceive the naïve.

This 'church' is 'a place of the Abomination of Desolation', i.e. of Antichrist, for the holy prophet Daniel calls the Antichrist the "Abomination of Desolation". The pan-Religion seeks to remove the worship of the True God from people's lives by advocating a new religion, which is revealed by Satan, and which is promoted by his organizations on Earth. Its founders are 'the worldly people, the heretics'. Here, St. Seraphim clearly states that the protestant-type heresies that come from heretics with worldly attitudes, will lead to the pan-heresy of pan-Religion, with Ecumenism as its intermediate stage.

The pan-religious gatherings under Pope John Paul II which began in Assisi, Italy in 1986, and the 'inter-religious conferences' that occur in great numbers today in Russia, confirm that the pan-Religion has come to be promoted at the same time with Ecumenism! (Satan knows that his time is short... This is what makes them hurry).

The holy bishop, St. Theophan the Recluse, prophesied the hypocrisy and the apostasy of a large part of the Orthodox: 'Even though Christ's name will be heard everywhere and there will be visible churches and church services, these will only be so in appearance; for inside them there will prevail a real apostasy. In that environment, the Antichrist will be born...'

Starets Lavrenty (+1950) speaks of the great hypocrisy that will promote Antichrist and his religion: 'There will come a time when they will renovate even closed churches and they will make them firm on the inside and on the outside. They will gild the domes and the belfries. But when this time has passed, the period of the reign of Antichrist will begin. Pray to the Lord for more time so that we may make ourselves more firm, for terrible times await us. Do you not see how hypocritically all things have been arranged? Every church will be as magnificent as before. But no one should go to anyone of them (during the time of Antichrist). The



Antichrist will be crowned king in a large church in Jerusalem, with the participation of clergy and the Russian Patriarch.'

Also, from starets Seraphim of Vyritsa (1866-1949): 'As a candle that burns bright and shoots sparks when it is about to be extinguished, enlightening all the darkness around it, so will be the life of the Church in the last days. And those days are near us.' Starets Seraphim warned his spiritual children: 'There will come a time when money, comforts and pleasures, instead of persecutions, will place people away from God, and more souls will be lost than in other times when there was an overt war against God. On the one hand, they will lift up crosses and gild domes and on the other, evil and lies will dominate. The true Church will always be persecuted, and people will be saved only by affliction and sickness. Persecutions will be devious and unforeseen. It will be terrible to live through that time ... I feel sorry for those who do so.'

The climate of love of worldly comfort and of false-peace is being promoted today by Ecumenism and pan-Religion which will ultimately, according to St. John's vision, serve as an (anti)church the Antichrist.

Hypocrisy is great in this 'Church', but no one is fooled except for those who take part in it; for starets Seraphim observes: 'In this church, no one fasts; no one follows the services and receives Holy Communion'! Even though it seems that they follow 'church services', celebrate the 'holy Eucharist' and have an 'altar table' etc., all those things are for the worship of Antichrist, which definitely began before its time! The black priest is perhaps some black "president" or general secretary of a 'United Churches' and the woman in red is the bloodthirsty anti-Christian and flesh-loving authority/government. She hides under the altar table and now feels liberated - but only for evil. Rather, she cannot utter a single good word, because Satan sealed her mouth with his symbol, the star.

What will happen to this 'church' in the future is foretold in this section of the vision. Suddenly, not only the priest and the woman, but all the people of this 'church' fell into the abyss by a completely abrupt and, for many, unexpected event. This, at the end of the world, will be the Second Coming, while earlier and closer to our time, the lightning bolts of the 3<sup>rd</sup> World War. This war will suspend the apostasy, for a time, and will have as a result the spread of Orthodoxy throughout the world. But the decisive end to all evil will come from the Second Coming.

## **God will Never Accept the New Reforms that will be Introduced**

Ref: HFJ – March 7, 2017 Lily of the Holy Face of Jesus

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "My children, God sees getting accomplished abomination upon abomination. Don't offend the Lord in His house! By violating the Sacred Place you will attract God's wrath upon your heads. God will never accept the new reforms that will be introduced. Shortly all that is Sacred will be hardly identifiable. It will no longer have the Divinity that belongs to It.

*Any Altar, on which the profane sacrifice will be carried out, will become desecrated and no longer will you have Angels surrounding the Holy Table but evil spirits that will feed on any weakness within yourselves.*

It is like you were sick but recovering and suddenly you would have a terrible relapse that, if not treated properly, would lead to death. You will draw back in the spiritual path very quickly if you accept the new doctrine and feed at the false table.

I ask you to be very careful and take seriously the Divine call because the time is a hand and God is in a hurry to inform His children. Do not approach the sacrament of the new reform; Jesus is not present there; no salvation is there. Listen to the words of a Mother worried about the health and life of Her own children.

Encourage each other and inform those who do not yet know because it is vital. You will receive the necessary grace to advance the Truth without shame, without fear. God loves you and will keep you in His arms.

May The Holy Trinity bless you to Whom always give praise for to the grace you are receiving.

As Queen of the Angels, I will always come to rescue you."

**MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA GIVEN IN PERU SEPTEMBER 28, 2017**

MY CHURCH HAS BEEN CONTAMINATED AND MY CHILDREN WHO HAVE NOT MADE AN EFFORT TO KNOW ME TRULY ARE EASY PREY FOR WHATEVER IDEOLOGY OR FALSE DOCTRINE ARISES. Hell is full of creatures who have omitted the truth and have embraced false ideologies, surrendering to Satan and all that evil represents for them. The youth, principally, have become fanatical about evil and its different diabolical forms of modernism, accepting the base instincts with which evil scourges man, awakening base instincts in order to rebel against Me."

## **Abomination of Desolation affects the New Priesthood**

Ref: PMG5:847

Jesus is speaking:  
"Consider, what is a Priest! The good he can do, and the evil he can do! You have had the example of what can be done by a priest who has lapsed from his sacred character. I truly tell you that this country will be dispersed because of the sins of the Temple. But I also truly tell you that also the Earth will be destroyed when the abomination of desolation will affect the new priesthood (the Royal Priesthood



of Jesus Christ), by leading men to apostasy in order to embrace the doctrines of hell. Then the son of Satan will arise, and people will moan in dreadful fright, as only few will remain faithful to the Lord, and also then, after horrible convulsions, the end will come after the victory of God and of His few Chosen ones, and the wrath of God on all the cursed ones. Woe, three times woe if for those few there will still be no saints, the last pavilion of the Temple of Christ! Woe, three times woe, if to comfort the last Christians, there will be no true Priest, as there will be for the first ones. Really the last persecution will be horrible, as it will not be the persecution of men but of the son of Satan and his followers. Priest? Those of the last hour will have to be more than priest, so wild will be the persecution of the hordes of the Antichrist. Like the men dressed in linen, who is so holy as to be beside the Lord, in the vision of Ezekiel, they will have to be untiring in making a Tau with their perfection on the spirits of the few faithful ones, so that the flames do not cancel that sign. Priests? Angels, Angels swinging the thurible of the incenses of their virtues to purify the air of the miasmata of Satan. Angels? More than angels: other Christ's, others Myself, so that the believers of the last times may be able to persevere until the end."

[Shocking Twist on Pope Francis's Birthday: Lightning Strikes and Halo Disappears!  
\(youtube.com\)](http://youtube.com)

**Vatican allows the Blessing of Gay couples – the statue of St Peter is struck by lightning destroying the Halo and the Keys of Peter.**

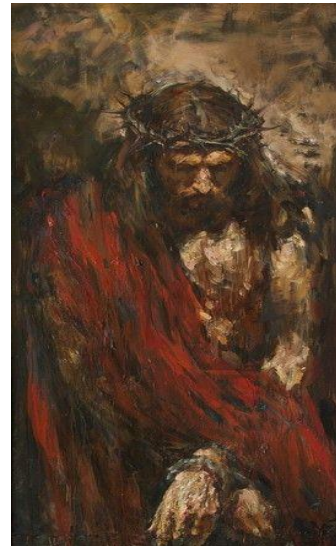
**"Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing"**

Ref: "The Seven Words of Christ on the Cross" by Antonie Grossheim – Jakob Lorber

God the Father is speaking: "A free will has been given to every human being to do what is good or evil, and with that to acquire bliss or on the other hand damnation. But God is omniscient and foresees the periods of time of eons as if they are 1 second. Therefore, the deity saw already in the beginning, at the fall of the first human pair, what disaster sin would bring, and what kind of wars, diseases and countless many other forms of evil would result of this in the course of time for the descendants in the far future.

In order to save in any case, the human children from eternal death, there was no other way for the merciful love of the deity than to break the bands of eternal death by the incarnation of the eternal Word and the death of the One who became Man (Jesus). However, the temporary forms of evil are by that not abolished, for the consequence of sin is inevitably a punishment. And oh, in what kind of sea of sins and vices did men sink away by now.

When I, the Savior, was hanging on the cross, bleeding and dying for mankind, I spoke those 7 meaningful words because I saw the full dimension of their guilt and the consequences thereof, and now I will once more explain them for the salvation of the people.



***The first word*** that I then spoke: **'Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing'** was not so much in relation to the blind Jews, but much more to those descendants who, after accepting My teaching and carrying My name, *would in later times build temples for Me. Although I taught them that My Kingdom is not of this world*, these people attached themselves so much to the earthly matter that My statement that I once spoke to the rich son of a Pharisee: **'Truly, I say to you: it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the Kingdom'** applied completely to them.

My teaching speaks about humility, meekness, and tolerance for the weaknesses of fellowman. But oh, how seldom is this teaching applied. Exactly those who should be My disciples and carry My name are nowadays full of hate against their brothers who fell a prey to human weakness.

Did I not pray that all men should help one another as good brothers and sisters? But how seldom do they listen to this. Murder, robbery, quarrel and manslaughter, because My heavenly teaching is not observed, are all too visible, and in stubborn and arrogant disobedience they more or less lead even the better people to their downfall.

***The second word*** is: **'I thirsty'**. O certainly I was thirsty there and still am thirsty for so many souls who in their illusion are going to ruin and who only seek their salvation in their worldly pleasures and who neither care about God nor about eternity.

But woe, woe, to such worldly people. A terrible judgment will break loose over them because the measure of their sins is more than full and only a short time is still given to them. And when also this will expire, they will be removed from the book of the living.

You ask Me in your thoughts that I each time threaten and still do not determine a time for My chastisement? On this I say to you and all who have ears to hear this is now precisely because I as your Father and eternal judge want to give every soul sufficient time and opportunity to acquire eternal salvation and so that no soul on the day of judgment can use the excuse by saying that his life was shortened.

***My third word*** was: **'My God, My God, why have You left Me?'** Even My friends interpreted this word as a human weakness and they asked themselves why when I formerly pretended to be God, now in My agony of death I call to God, thinking that He had left Me.

O you nearsighted human beings. Do you not realize that only the Spirit in Me was God but the cover of the flesh on the other hand existed out of weak matter and, just like your bodies, had to be subjected to pain and suffering? For what would have been the merit if I – in this (human, weak and imperfect) cover – would have taken away the great guilt of men because matter in Me had to be obedient even unto the death on the cross?

Just like I Myself in My third word will once, on the great day of judgment, call out those who during their life were never or very little concerned about Me or My word. But when the time of mercy will be over, then no shout for mercy or compassion, no matter how loud it sounds, will be able to help.

Because look around you and you will see how the world makes progress in the field of worldly sciences, arts, and new discoveries. People examine the most

secret powers of nature, and I allow that all My works are subjected to them since I created everything beautifully and to be of benefit for My children. But for what purpose are they using all their sciences? Only to enrich themselves with worldly treasures and to indulge in their pride and audacity. By that the wealthy forget completely their poor brothers who fall ever deeper in all kinds of need and misery, and in their lamentation, they call to Me for help and mercy.

Then why would I not take care of My poor children and save them from their heavy yoke of spiritual and physical slavery? And how would I then be able to give mercy and compassion to those who do not know mercy and compassion themselves?

***The fourth word: 'Mary, see your son, and you, son, see your mother.'*** I did not actually speak this for My mother because I knew that My disciples would not leave My physical mother alone. But by that I rather wanted to show in a way what kind of love I carried in My heart for My children. I wanted to advise them all to trust the merciful love of God that was symbolically compared with the love of a mother. And with 'son' was meant the children of men who can make themselves worthy by the strict observation of My teaching.

But where among the people can one find the strict observation of My so simple teaching which is so much benefit for the salvation of the soul. Only a few of all My children are still observing half of My will. The others are either too entangled in their haughtiness or they are too much surrounded by too many worldly worries to care for My Word. So, My divine teaching has developed into almost an illusory teaching or a traditional custom, and by that sin is dominating among the people.

Therefore, it is the highest time in all earnest to bring back My children on the right way again. But unfortunately, this is not possible anymore with soft means, but only with all the severity of the judgment. For also the proverb says: 'The one who does not want to listen, must feel'. This is why, to prevent the peoples, in their excessive blindness, from letting them completely sink down towards eternal death, I will have to let break out a serious chastisement over them.

I have warned and am still warning every individual person and whole nations in general through diseases, the failing of their worldly speculations, wars, inflations, and such like. In the past and at present I allowed that people, by their stubbornness, inflict to themselves and often on both sides, the greatest possible damage. And often all this is still in vain. People look for the causes of all those bad situations anywhere else, but instead of blaming themselves, in their sinful state they blame Me, their humble and tolerant God.

O blind people. How long must I still look at your foolish conduct? Do you perhaps think in your illusion that you can defy Me, your Lord and God? Woe unto you. In times of need for help you will raise your hands to Me in vain. When the time of mercy is over, then I will close My ears for your shouting and be deaf for your pleas, for you know that it is not enough to call out 'Lord, lord', but that it is important to always righteously walk on My ways that I have shown you if you want to be part of My mercy.

Now we come to the explanation of ***the fifth word*** that I have spoken on the cross. These words of comfort: ***'Even today you will be with Me in Paradise'*** I spoke to Dismas who hung at the cross at the right side of Me. However, these words were not only meant for him, but for everyone who accepts My teaching and lives

according to it. Why I promised Dismas only Paradise and not Heaven I already made clear at the beginning of this booklet. Soon the time will come when only a few will be able to only acquire Paradise, for it is allowed by Me that people in their free will can do everything they want. And before the time of My great judgment will come, even evil spirits are given the freedom to turn to the initial Light for their conversion and return (by which of course the good angels are given the assignment to protect My children and to keep them from the traps of Satan). Then the word will be fulfilled "There will come a time when, if it were allowed, even the believing would turn away".

What kind of time will that be, will you ask? And I say to you: this is a time of pride, arrogance, stinginess, sexual perversion, prostitution in all kinds of forms, which keeps all nations in its grip, and which makes them sink ever deeper in their pool of sins out of which eternally no return can be expected without My help.

With My *sixth word*: **'Father, in Your hands I command My Spirit'** I wanted in a way to give all children of men the nice example that the soul has to return to his initial Source and that man should organize his life and live in such a way that at the end of his earthly course of life he can entrust his soul to his heavenly Father with joy and praise.

Then I spoke *My last word*: **'It is accomplished.'** Yes, it was accomplished, the great work of salvation. But how much benefit has it been for the many thousands and thousands of souls, even when, through My death and mediation, they also were delivered from the original sin (but did not follow Me in spirit and in deeds)? Heaven was opened for them, but through their sinfulness, living without love and repentance, they drew again eternal damnation to themselves.

Children of men, as My first and last word I say to you again in the full earnest of My love: Repent. Return to your Lord and God in word and deed. Stop your usury and remember your poor brothers who beg for your mercy in vain. Remember the widows and orphans. And speak righteously to those who are immature.

For it is written: 'With the measure with which you measure, so will you also be measured.' Let the fate of former generations be a warning to you. As long as they remained faithful to God, they were successful and happy, but when they began only to trust themselves God turned away from those nations, and whole kingdoms were wiped out from the face of the Earth."

## Summary

God the Father is speaking: "Now the 7 words were spoken again, and also their meaning has been revealed to you so that mankind can hear them and act accordingly.

But now you ask in your heart: 'Lord, how many will hear nothing of these words? Must they perish because they will be without any warning or knowledge of Your words?'

Then listen to what I reply to this: no human being, no matter from what religion he may be, can say that he never has received a warning, either in words, in a teaching or by different trials in his life. To every individual it is pointed out that he was not only created for this world but that there is another eternal life following this short earthly life which can be really beneficial and give the soul a happy eternity.



In conclusion listen to the last admonition that I announce to you here and take it to heart: Watch and pray, so that you will not come into temptation, for you do not know neither the day nor the hour on which your Lord will come. And woe unto those if He will find them unprepared.

The day will not last long anymore. Evening will come and the time of judgment is at the door. He who will still in time turn to Me with remorse, love and humility, him I will save and remove from the number of those who are rejected before My face. So, everyone is free to turn to Me or to throw himself blindly into eternal ruin.

So, hurry. Time flies by. The fig tree is already blooming as a sign that the winter (or the time of the spiritual sleep) is over and spring (or the time of the awakening from sin and delusion) has come and the people and nations are called for the judgment to give account of their actions and way of life.

I, the Lord, the Eternal and Infinite, tell you, children of men, that I have decided in My eternal decree to visit the world – this means the evil children of men who left Me and became unfaithful – with all kinds of plagues so that they may wake up from their sinful sleep.

If they want to come back, then this will be very good. However, if they want to be against Me in the evilness and stubbornness of their heart, then, in the zeal of My justice, I will not wait any longer and burn them as withered straw.

Because the children of My love are in need and call loudly to Me for help and mercy. And I, as an eternal loyal Father of all those who put their trust and hope upon Me, I no longer want to let them languish under the evilness of the enemies of the Light and of the eternal Truth from the Heavens.

Although the signs of My return on Earth are increasing, the end has not been reached yet. And as long as the Earth will not be purified from all the evil weed, I will not appear.

But do not become discouraged by that, My children, and do not become afraid. Even if I am still not visibly with You, I nevertheless say to you: truly, I am spiritually always with you and strengthen and comfort you in spirit.

So, wait quietly and in full trust for the time, or till the full light will have developed itself from the darkness of the night, and you will see the rising of the sun of My glory that will enlighten and warm all hearts forever.

May this announcement of your Lord and Father Jesus be an encouragement to you to faithfully persevere in your work. Amen. "

#### **TIME OF JUDGEMENT**

**Jesus is speaking: "The day will not last long anymore. Evening will come and the time of judgment is at the door. He who will still in time turn to Me with remorse, love and humility, him I will save and remove from the number of those who are rejected before My face. So, everyone is free to turn to Me or to throw himself blindly into eternal ruin. So, hurry.**

**Time flies by."**





## **Chapter 15: Priest vs. The Antichrist**



**Priest vs. The Antichrist, The Lukewarm- who are they? Do Not Take Your Faith for Granted, Consecrated Priest – do not follow the New Scriptures, St Peter the Roman Protects the Church, The Gates of Hell – The Church of Christ, Do Not Take Your Faith for Granted. . .**

## Priests vs. The Antichrist: Part 1

MV ET: 6-9

Jesus is speaking: "The day there would no longer be in the world priests who are really priests, the world would end in a horror that words could not describe. The moment of the 'abomination of desolation' would have been reached, in fact reached with a violence so ghastly as to be a hell brought to earth.

Pray and tell others to pray for all the salt not to become tasteless in all except One, the last Martyr, who will be there for the last Mass, because My Church militant shall exist until the very last day and the Sacrifice will be accomplished.

The more real priests are in the world when the times are fulfilled, the shorter and less cruel will the time of the Antichrist and of the last convulsions of the human race be. For the just of whom I speak when I preach the end of the world, are the true priests, the real consecrated souls in the convents scattered on earth, the victim souls, unknown host of martyrs whom only My eye knows while the world cannot see them, and those who act with true purity of faith. But these last ones are, even unknown to them, consecrated souls and victims."

## Priests vs. The Antichrist: Part 2

MV ET: 119

Jesus is speaking: "Since priests have a key role to play in postponing the time of the Antichrist, or defeating him when he does manifest himself, their faults have terrible repercussions. That is why Jesus rebukes His priests in the following extracts, exposing far deadlier faults already found among many of them in the 1940s.

This is a page sad to dictate, to write, and to read. But it is the truth and must be told. Write. It is for the priests.

...I have called you 'shepherds.' I called you neither 'loners' nor 'captains.' The loner lives by himself. The captain marches at the head of his men. *But the 'shepherd' is in the middle of his flock and watches over it. He does not keep to himself because the flock would scatter. He does not walk at the head because the heedless sheep in the flock would wander from the way and be prey to wolves and thieves.*

*The shepherd, if he is not a madman, lives in the midst of his flock, calls it, gathers it, unflaggingly goes back and forth beside it, goes before it in difficult matters, is first to test difficulties, smoothes them out as best he can, toils to make the awkward thoroughfares safe, then stays at the hard spot to watch his sheep pass by and, if he sees a fearful or weak one, takes it on his shoulders and carries it past the hazardous spot, and if the wolf comes, he does not run away but hurls himself at it, in front of his sheep, and defends them, even at the cost of death to save them. He immolates himself for them, to satisfy the wild beast's hunger, so it may no longer feel the need to tear to pieces. How many wild beasts there are against souls! The shepherd does not get lost in pointless chats with passers-by and does not amuse himself at the back of things that are not up to him. He takes care of his flock and that is enough.*

Now look. Doesn't it seem like reading chapter 8 of Ezekiel?

**First idol: Jealousy.**

You should be charity, right? Charity: to induce others to charity. What are you? Jealous of one another: You take offense if a layman criticizes you. But don't you criticize one another, and often unjustly? The superior criticizes the subordinates. The subordinates criticize the superiors. You are jealous if one of you is noticed, if one of you does better than you, if one of you becomes richer. *This, which should horrify you, is on the contrary what makes your mouth water the most.* But was I, the eternal Priest, rich? Be perfect and you will be noticed and praised, *however much you should care only about God's glory.* Be perfect and you will do well in the only purpose worthy of your garment: *that of bringing souls to God.*

***Second idol actually many idols: the various heresies that replace in you the Creed you should have.***

You too, like the seventy elders spoken by Ezechiel, are incensing idols, each one the idol he prefers. And you do so in the dark hoping that people's eyes may not see you. But they do. And you scandalize them: Because the faithful, and people in general, are like children. They do not seem to be watching, but they never stop keeping an eye and an ear on the grown-ups.

But don't you know that even if people did not see, God does? *Why then do you give off your incense before the power of gold or that of man? Don't I notice from the height of My throne too many of My priests busy devoting their time -that time I give them to spend in the priestly mission - devoting their time in human business to increase their well-being?* Yes, I see that. *Don't I notice - and it nauseates Me - too many of My priests abjuring My Law to abide by the law of wretched men, expecting honors and money?* Yes, I see that.

Oh! Politicking priests! *Today's Sanhedrists! Let them remember, though, what end the Sanhedrin met precisely at the hands of those at whose feet they had thrown their consciences flat and broken My Law.* And I say no more. This is as far as mankind is concerned. *The rest will come from the eternal and just Judge.*

***Third idol: the Senses.***

Yes, there is this too. And I say no more out of respect for My megaphone. *But let each one examine himself to see if in the place where the only woman lawful to remember with love by a priest, My Mother, and his own mother, there might be a pagan goddess. Think: you touch Me, you receive Me.* And that is enough. *Do not put the Most Pure in contact with a flesh stained with lust.*

***Fourth idol: the worship of the Orient.***

The sects. Yes, this too. And shouldn't I look at many of you indignantly and have for many the rebukes that I had for the Pharisees and Doctors [of the Law] of My time? And shouldn't I kindle some 'lights' among the lay people who love Me as many of you do not, out of compassion for the souls you leave in the cold, in the dark, in impurity, the souls for whom you are not a way to God but a path leading down-wards? And how dare you repeat My Word and preach My Law when Word and Law are a condemnation to you? *May those who are undefiled become even cleaner; may those who are defiled purify themselves.*

Mankind is at a great road-fork. Two ways branch off: one climbs up to God, the other goes down to Satan. At the road-fork there is a rock. That is you. If you turn into a bulwark and a thrust towards the first way: Satan will not burst in and souls will be spurred on to God. *But if you are the first ones to roll down Satan's*

*slope, you will drag mankind, with anticipated time, towards the horrors of the Antichrist.*

And although he must come, woe betide those who anticipate his coming and lengthen it, because he shall cease to live at the hour set from everlasting, and the longer the time of his stay, the more souls shall be lost. Not one of these shall go unavenged, remember that. Why, if your God sees the sparrow that dies, how could He not see a soul that dies? Those who kill it, wherever they are, shall have to render an account to Me, and I shall meter out their condemnation."

**John 9:39 Then Jesus said, "I came into this world for judgment, so that those who do not see might see, and those who do see might become blind."**

### **Consecrated Priests - do not follow the New Scripture**

Ref: HFJ – December 30, 2016: Lily of the Holy Face of Jesus

God the Father is speaking: "Today, I turn to the Consecrated who in My Name practice and profess their faith without discerning the Truth from the error.

What have your years of theological studies served for, if you are not able to distinguish what really comes from Me, Who I am the Creator and from His Spirit the Absolute Truth has been given? Pay attention; do not take for good what you have been proposed by the high ecclesiastical ranks. Learn to distinguish the Divine inspiration from the deception and do not follow the new scripture that they are going to impose upon you.

Soon everything will be changed and there are already visible changes in the Liturgical Celebrations in some areas of Italy. In the north (of Italy) some time ago, a change has been added that is becoming more and more evident. Now it will be introduced throughout the country.

My Consecrated preserve the old Bibles and continue in the known direction. By adopting the new changes, you offend me and the Church will be desecrated because nothing that is being proposed has the Divine approval.

**I will destroy the profane temple.** Each brick will collapse, and the false word will be given to the fire. Listen up Roma: what comes out of you I do not recognize because it does not belong to Me. I will accept only what shows My Holy Seal.

Soon the Angel responsible for putting the Divine Sign on the foreheads of the men will descend. Make sure to be among those who will become part of the New Jerusalem. And you, Ministers, who prepared the Holy Table, it will be shown you, when the time of Mercy will arrive. You will be instructed so to ensure that the (Holy) Food will not be missing and the World will be guarded properly. Be strong because you belong to Me and I need your fidelity.

God the Most High has spoken."

Our Lord mentioned in the above message, "*Soon everything will be changed and there are already visible changes in the Liturgical Celebrations in some areas of Italy. In the north (of Italy) some time ago, a change has been added that is becoming more and more evident. Now it will be introduced throughout the country.*" What is this change our Lord is talking about?

## **The Lukewarm – who are they?**

Ref: St. John Mary Vianney

From the works of St. John Mary Vianney: "In speaking to you today, my dear brethren, of the dreadful state of the lukewarm soul, my purpose is not to paint for you a terrifying and despairing picture of the soul which is living in mortal sin without even having the wish to escape from this condition. That poor unfortunate creature can but look forward to the wrath of God in the next life. Alas! These sinners hear me; they know well of whom I am speaking at this very moment. . . .

They know very well that in spite of all their prayers and their other good works they will be lost. Let us leave them in their blindness, since they want to remain that way . . . .

Nor do I understand, brethren, by the lukewarm soul, that soul who would like to be worldly without ceasing to be a child of God. You will see such a one at one moment prostrate before God, his Savior and his Master, and the next moment similarly prostrate before the world, his idol.

Poor blind creature, who gives one hand to God and the other to the world, so that he can call both to his aid, and promise his heart to each in turn! He loves God, or rather, he would like to love Him, but he would also like to please the world. Then, weary of wanting to give his allegiance to both, he ends by giving it to the world alone. This is an extraordinary life and one which offers so strange a spectacle that it is hard to persuade oneself that it could be the life of one and the same person. I am going to show you this so clearly that perhaps many among you will be hurt by it. But that will matter little to me, for I am always going to tell you what I ought to tell you, and then you will do what you wish about it . . . .

I would say further, my brethren, that whoever wants to please both the world and God leads one of the most unhappy of lives. You shall see how. Here is someone who gives himself up to the pleasures of the world or develops some evil habit.

I think, brethren that you would like to know what is the state of the lukewarm soul. Well, this is it. A lukewarm soul is not yet quite dead in the eyes of God because the faith, the hope, and the charity which are its spiritual life are not altogether extinct. But it is a faith without zeal, a hope without resolution, a charity without ardor . . . .

Nothing touches this soul: it hears the word of God, yes, that is true; but often it just bores it. Its possessor hears it with difficulty, more or less by habit, like someone who thinks that he knows enough about it and does enough of what he should.

Any prayers which are a bit long are distasteful to him. This soul is so full of whatever it has just been doing or what it is going to do next, its boredom is so great, that this poor unfortunate thing is almost in agony. It is still alive, but it is not capable of doing anything to gain Heaven . . . .

For the last twenty years this soul has been filled with good intentions without doing anything at all to correct its habits.

It is like someone who is envious of anyone who is on top of the world but who would not deign (to do something in a haughty manner) to lift a foot to try to get there himself. It would not, however, wish to renounce eternal blessings for those of the world. Yet it does not wish either to leave the world or to go to Heaven,

and if it can just manage to pass its time without crosses or difficulties, it would never ask to leave this world at all. If you hear someone with such a soul say that life is long and pretty miserable, that is only when everything is not going in accordance with his desires. If God, in order to force such a soul to detach itself from temporal things, sends it any cross or suffering, it is fretful and grieving and abandons itself to grumbles and complaints and often even to a kind of despair. It seems as if it does not want to see that God has sent it these trials for its good, to detach it from this world and to draw it towards Himself. What has it done to deserve these trials? In this state a person thinks in his own mind that there are many others more blameworthy than himself who have not to submit to such trials.

In prosperous times the lukewarm soul does not go so far as to forget God, but neither does it forget itself. It knows very well how to boast about all the means it has employed to achieve its prosperity. It is quite convinced that many others would not have achieved the same success. It loves to repeat that and to hear it repeated, and every time it hears it, it is with fresh pleasure. The individual with the lukewarm soul assumes a gracious air when associating with those who flatter him. But towards those who have not paid him the respect which he believes he has deserved or who have not been grateful for his kindnesses, he maintains an air of frigid indifference and seems to indicate to them that they are ungrateful creatures who do not deserve to receive the good which he has done them . . . .

If I wanted to paint you an exact picture, my brethren, of the state of a soul which lives in tepidity, I should tell you that it is like a tortoise or a snail. It moves only by dragging itself along the ground, and one can see it getting from place to place with great difficulty. The love of God, which it feels deep down in itself, is like a tiny spark of fire hidden under a heap of ashes.

The lukewarm soul comes to the point of being completely indifferent to its own loss. It has nothing left but a love without tenderness, without action, and without energy which sustains it with difficulty in all that is essential for salvation. But for all other means of Grace, it looks upon them as nothing or almost nothing. Alas, my brethren, this poor soul in its tepidity is like someone between two bouts of sleep. It would like to act, but its will has become so softened that it lacks either the force or the courage to accomplish its wishes.

It is true that a Christian who lives in tepidity still regularly-in appearance at least-fulfils his duties. He will indeed get down on his knees every morning to say his prayers. He will go to the Sacraments every year at Easter and even several times during the course of the twelve months. But in all of this there will be such a distaste, so much slackness and so much indifference, so little preparation, so little change in his way of life, that it is easy to see that he is only fulfilling his duties from habit and routine . . . . because this is a feast and he is in the habit of carrying them out at such a time. His Confessions and his Communions are not sacrilegious, if you like, but they are Confessions and Communions which bear no fruit-which, far from making him more perfect and more pleasing to God, only make him more unworthy. As for his prayers, God alone knows what-without, of course, any preparation-he makes of these.

In the morning it is not God who occupies his thoughts, nor the salvation of his poor soul; he is quite taken up with thoughts of work. His mind is so wrapped up in the things of earth that the thought of God has no place in it. He is thinking about

what he is going to be doing during the day, where he will be sending his children and his various employees, in what way he will expedite his own work. To say his prayers, he gets down on his knees, undoubtedly, but he does not know what he wants to ask God, or what he needs, or even before whom he is kneeling. His careless demeanor shows this very clearly. It is a poor man indeed who, however miserable he is, wants nothing at all and loves his poverty. It is surely a desperately sick person who scorns doctors and remedies and clings to his infirmities.

You can see that this lukewarm soul has no difficulty, on the slightest pretext, in talking during the course of his prayers.

For no reason at all he will abandon them, partly at least, thinking that he will finish them in another moment. Does he want to offer his day to God, to say his Grace? He does all that, but often without thinking of the one who is addressed. He will not even stop working. If the possessor of the lukewarm soul is a man, he will turn his cap or his hat around in his hands as if to see whether it is good or bad, as though he had some idea of selling it. If it is a woman, she will say her prayers while slicing bread into her soup, or putting wood on the fire, or calling out to her children or maid. If you like, such distractions during prayer are not exactly deliberate. People would rather not have them, but because it is necessary to go to so much trouble and expend so much energy to get rid of them, they let them alone and allow them to come as they will.

The lukewarm Christian may not perhaps work on Sunday at tasks which seem to be forbidden to anyone who has even the slightest shred of religion, but doing some sewing, arranging something in the house, driving sheep to the fields during the times for Masses, on the pretext that there is not enough food to give them—all these things will be done without the slightest scruple, and such people will prefer to allow their souls and the souls of their employees to perish rather than endanger their animals. A man will busy himself getting out his tools and his carts and harrows and so on, for the next day; he will fill in a hole or fence a gap; he will cut various lengths of cords and ropes; he will carry out the churns and set them in order. What do you think about all this, my brethren? Is it not, alas, the simple truth?

A lukewarm soul will go to Confession regularly, and even quite frequently. But what kind of Confessions are they? No preparation, no desire to correct faults, or, at the least, a desire so feeble and so small that the slightest difficulty will put a stop to it altogether. The Confessions of such a person are merely repetitions of old ones, which would be a happy state of affairs indeed if there were nothing to add to them. Twenty years ago he was accusing himself of the same things he confesses today, and if he goes to Confession for the next twenty years, he will say the same things. A lukewarm soul will not, if you like, commit the big sins. But some slander or back-biting, a lie, a feeling of hatred, of dislike, of jealousy, a slight touch of deceit or double-dealing—these count for nothing with it. If it is a woman and you do not pay her all the respect which she considers her due, she will, under the guise of pretending that God has been offended, make sure that you realize it; she could say more than that, of course, since it is she herself who has been offended. It is true that such a woman would not stop going to the Sacraments, but her dispositions are worthy of compassion.

On the day when she wants to receive her God, she spends part of the morning thinking of temporal matters. If it is a man, he will be thinking about his



deals and his sales. If it is a married woman, she will be thinking about her household and her children. If it is a young girl, her thoughts will be on her clothes.

If it is a boy, he will be dreaming about passing pleasures and so on. The lukewarm soul shuts God up in an obscure and ugly kind of prison. Its possessor does not crucify Him, but God can find little joy or consolation in his heart. All his dispositions proclaim that his poor soul is struggling for the breath of life.

After having received Holy Communion, this person will hardly give another thought to God in all the days to follow. His manner of life tells us that he did not know the greatness of the happiness which had been his.

A lukewarm Christian thinks very little upon the state of his poor soul and almost never lets his mind run over the past. If the thought of making any effort to be better crosses his mind at all, he believes that once he has confessed his sins, he ought to be perfectly happy and at peace. He assists at Holy Mass very much as he would at any ordinary activity. He does not think at all seriously of what he is doing and finds no trouble in chatting about all sorts of things while on the way there. Possibly he will not give a single thought to the fact that he is about to participate in the greatest of all the gifts that God, all-powerful as He is, could give us. He does give some thought to the needs of his own soul, yes, but a very small and feeble amount of thought indeed. Frequently he will even present himself before the presence of God without having any idea of what he is going to ask of Him. He has few scruples in cutting out, on the least pretext, the Asperges and the prayers before Mass. During the course of the service, he does not want to go to sleep, of course, and he is even afraid that someone might see him, but he does not do himself any violence all the same. He does not want, of course, to have distractions during prayer or during the Holy Mass, yet when he should put up some little fight against them, he suffers them very patiently, considering the fact that he does not like them. Fast days are reduced to practically nothing, either by advancing the time of the main meal or, under the pretext that Heaven was never taken by famine, by making the collation so abundant that it amounts to a full meal. When he performs good or beneficial actions, his intentions are often very mixed-sometimes it is to please someone, sometimes it is out of compassion, and sometimes it is just to please the world. With such people everything that is not a really serious sin is good enough. They like doing good and being faithful, but they wish that it did not cost them anything or, at least, that it cost very little. They would like to visit the sick, indeed, but it would be more convenient if the sick would come to them. They have something to give away in alms, they know quite well that a certain person has need of help, but they wait until she comes to ask them instead of anticipating her, which would make the kindness so very much more meritorious. We will even say, my brethren, that the person who leads a lukewarm life does not fail to do plenty of good works, to frequent the Sacraments, to assist regularly at all church services, but in all of this one sees only a weak, languishing faith, hope which the slightest trial will upset, a love of God and of neighbor which is without warmth or pleasure. Everything that such a person does is not entirely lost, but it is very nearly so.

See, before God, my brethren, on what side you are. On the side of the sinners, who have abandoned everything and plunge themselves into sin without remorse? On the side of the just souls, who seek but God alone? Or are you of the

number of these slack, tepid, and indifferent souls such as we have just been depicting for you? Down which road are you travelling?

Who can dare assure himself that he is neither a great sinner nor a tepid soul but that he is one of the elect? Alas, my brethren, how many seem to be good Christians in the eyes of the world who are really tepid souls in the eyes of God, Who knows our inmost hearts . . . .

Let us ask God with all our hearts, if we are in this state, to give us the grace to get out of it, so that we may take the route that all the saints have taken and arrive at the happiness that they are enjoying. That is what I desire for you."

**Revelation 3:16** So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth.

**Revelation 3:15-16** "'I know your works: you are neither cold nor hot. Would that you were either cold or hot! So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth.

**Revelation 3:15** "'I know your works: you are neither cold nor hot. Would that you were either cold or hot!

**Revelation 3:14-22** "And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write: <sup>14</sup>"And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write: 'The words of the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of God's creation. <sup>15</sup>"'I know your works: you are neither cold nor hot. Would that you were either cold or hot! <sup>16</sup>So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth. <sup>17</sup>For you say, I am rich, I have prospered, and I need nothing, not realizing that you are wretched, pitiable, poor, blind, and naked. <sup>18</sup>I counsel you to buy from me gold refined by fire, so that you may be rich, and white garments so that you may clothe yourself and the shame of your nakedness may not be seen, and salve to anoint your eyes, so that you may see. <sup>19</sup>Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline, so be zealous and repent. <sup>20</sup>Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and eat with him, and he with me. <sup>21</sup>The one who conquers, I will grant him to sit with me on my throne, as I also conquered and sat down with my Father on his throne. <sup>22</sup>He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'"

## **St Peter the Roman protects the Church - Part A**

Ref: Blessed Elizabeth Canori Mora revelations of 1814

"On January 16, 1815, angels showed her Many ecclesiastics who persecute Jesus Crucified and His holy Gospel under the guise of doing good. Like furious wolves they scheme to pull the Church leader down from his throne. Then she was allowed to see the terrible indignation these wolves aroused in God. In terror I saw the blazing lightning bolts of Divine Justice fall about me. I saw buildings collapsing in ruins. Cities, regions and the whole world fell into chaos. One heard nothing but countless weak voices calling out for mercy. Countless people will be killed.

What terrified her the most was God's anger. She saw Him "extremely angry with those who persecute Him. His omnipotent hands were holding bolts of lightning, His face was resplendent with indignation and His gaze alone was enough to incinerate the whole world.' The vision lasted but an instant, whereupon she recalled, 'had it continued for another moment I surely would have died.

Concerning her vision of June 7, 1815, she wrote of, "fierce wolves in sheep's clothing, relentless persecutors of Jesus Crucified and His spouse the Holy Church...I saw the whole world convulsed, especially the city of Rome. How can I possibly relate what I saw of the Holy College? Because of contrary doctrines, together with the secular clergy, they were scattered, persecuted and murdered by the impious...The regular clergy had not suffered a total dispersion, but were also decimated. Countless men of all conditions died in the massacre, but not all were condemned, for among them were those of decent customs and others of holy life.

Mercy Ceases for the World on Christmas, 1816 Blessed Elizabeth saw Our Lady, who appeared extremely sad. Upon inquiring why, Our Lady answered, "Behold, my daughter, such great ungodliness." Blessed Elizabeth then saw "apostates brazenly trying to rip her most holy Son from her arms. Confronted with such an outrage, the Mother of God ceased to ask mercy for the world, and instead requested justice from the Eternal Father. Clothed in His inexorable Justice and full of indignation, he turned to the world.

At that moment all nature went into convulsions, the world lost its normal order and was filled with the most terrible calamity imaginable. This will be something so deplorable and atrocious that it will reduce the world to the ultimate depths of desolation.

On the feast of Saints Peter and Paul, June 29, 1820, she saw Saint Peter descending from heaven, robed in papal vestments and surrounded by a legion of angels. With his crosier he drew a great cross over the face of the earth, separating it into four quadrants. In each of these quadrants, he then brought forth a tree, sprouting with new life. Each tree was in the shape of a cross and enveloped in magnificent light. All the good laity and religious fled for protection underneath these trees and were spared from the tremendous chastisement. "Woe! Woe to those unobservant religious who despise their Holy Rules. They will all perish in the terrible chastisement together with all who give themselves to debauchery and follow the false maxims of their deplorable contemporary philosophy!"

The sky took on a morbid blue color which terrified everyone who looked at it. A dark wind blew everywhere. An impassioned and mournful shrieking filled the air, like the terrible roar of a fierce lion, and resounded all over the earth in blood curdling echoes.

All men and animals brimmed with terror. The entire world convulsed and everyone pitilessly slaughtered one another.

When this bloody fight will arrive, the vengeful hand of God will weigh upon these fated ones and with His omnipotence He will chastise the proud for their rashness and shameless insolence. God will use the powers of darkness to exterminate these sectarian, iniquitous and criminal men, who plot to eradicate the Catholic Church, our Holy Mother, by tearing Her up by Her deepest roots, and casting Her on the ground.

God Will Laugh at Them. God will laugh at their malice, and with a mere wave of His almighty right Hand, He will punish the wicked. The powers of darkness will be allowed to leave Hell and enormous crowds of devils will invade the whole world. They will wreak great destruction and thus execute the orders of Divine Justice, to which they are also subjected. They will chastise man's goods, families, towns,

wretched cities, palaces, houses and everything else that exists on the face of the earth to the exact degree that God decrees.

God will allow wicked men to be cruelly chastised by fierce demons, because they voluntarily subjected themselves to the devil and joined in his attack of the Holy Catholic Church.

I saw the horrible prison, Hell. There I saw the devils that would be released on earth to carry their wicked destruction everywhere. They will decimate every place that idolatry was practiced to such an extent, that no trace of them will remain."

## **St Peter the Roman protects the Church - Part B**

Ref: Blessed Elizabeth Canori Mora revelations of 1814

"The Great Restoration Begins: However, all will not end in this death and destruction. After these purifying punishments, she saw Saint Peter return on a majestic papal throne together with Saint Paul, who went through the world shackling the devils and bringing them before Saint Peter, who cast them back into the dark caverns from where they had come. 'Then a beautiful splendor came over the earth, to announce the reconciliation of God with mankind.'

The small flock of faithful Catholics who had taken refuge under the trees will be brought before Saint Peter, who will choose a new pope. All the Church will be reordered according to the true dictates of the holy Gospel. The religious orders will be reestablished and the homes of Christians will become homes imbued with religion.

So great will be the fervor and zeal for the glory of God that everything will promote love of God and neighbor. The triumph, glory and honor of the Catholic Church will be established in an instant. She will be acclaimed, venerated and esteemed by all. All will resolve to follow Her recognizing the Vicar of Christ as the Supreme Pontiff."

## **'The Gates of Hell' – The Church of Christ**

Ref: BD 3589 29.10.1945

God the Father is speaking: "The quintessence of Christ's teaching is the commandment of love for God and one's neighbor. Hence, wherever this is taught and practiced, there is true Christianity, there is the church of Christ, which has its foundation in its firm faith in Him and which therefore will continue when all else comes to an end. His church comprises believers who live according to His commandment of love and who are therefore permeated by His spirit which manifests itself openly or in secret, depending on what is best for the individual soul. And Jesus Christ guaranteed that this church will last forever with the Words 'The gates of hell shall not prevail against it.' At the same time His Words indicated that it will be attacked by the forces of hell. And His Word is truth and will come to pass at the end of the time granted by God for the souls' redemption. Then the church of Christ will be assailed by forces which are hostile to God, yet it will remain victorious and be recognized as everlasting by its followers, by the community of believers who practice true Christianity, abide by the teachings of Christ and live a life of love.

However, this church of Christ will be small, only a small group will belong to it and yet, it will be represented all over the world, truly lovingly active people and therefore true Christians will live all over the world. Their love will gain them wisdom, and thus they will also be profoundly devout and acknowledge the God of love Who embodied Himself on earth in Jesus Christ and consciously strive towards Him. They were all promised by God that He would remain with them until the end, He promised them His spirit because they belong in truth to His church which He Himself founded. And thus He will protect them until the end from spiritual and earthly ruin, because they live according to Christ's teaching, with love for God and their neighbor, and belong to those who will be shielded from death, who will be taken by God into the kingdom of peace before the immense destruction takes place. The small group constituting His church will be the foundation again on the new earth, Christ's teaching will be proclaimed once more, love will be cultivated and the people of the new earth will live in deep faith, for God's love had revealed itself to them, He Himself will stay in their midst because they fulfill His commandment of love for God and their neighbor. And thus God's church will continue, it will survive all times because it will always be followed by people whose faith in the Redeemer of the world fills them with love and whose activity consists of a constant service in love, because nothing can cease to exist which originates in God, which accepts love as its basic principle and therefore is divine."

## **Do Not Take Your Faith for Granted**

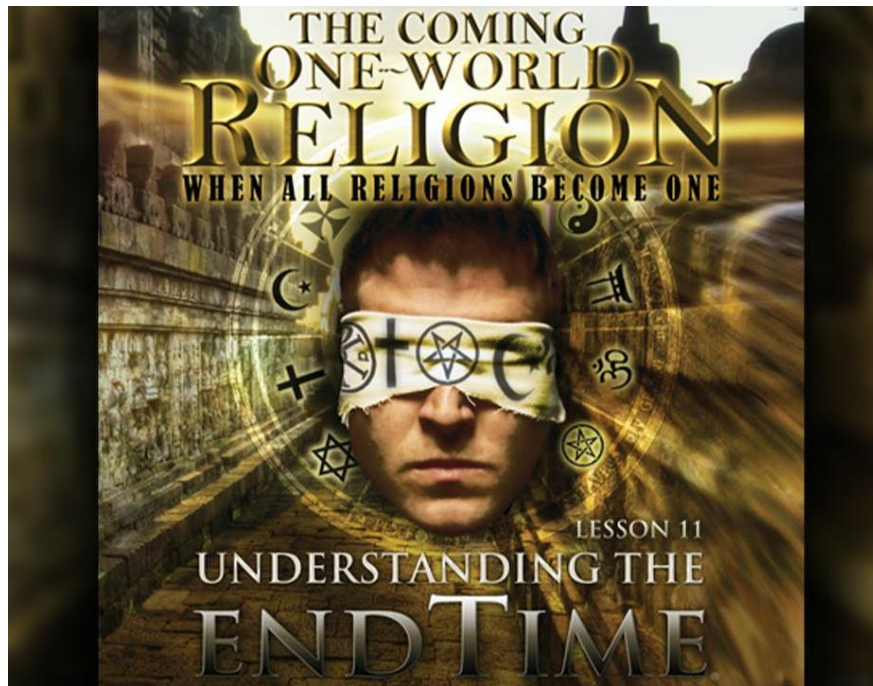
Ref: Sunday January 13, 2013 Pelianito Journal

Jesus is speaking: "Beloved child of my heart, do not take your faith for granted. Do not presume to be beyond temptation. Do not stop your vigilance. Faith is a flame that must be protected. As the days darken there will be much to test your faith. Do not rely on your own strength, but in all humility earnestly ask for grace upon grace so that your faith may not fail in the time of trial. Remember how only a few faithful souls were found at the foot of the cross? Pray that you will be counted among their number. Children, take the hand of my Mother. If you do this, she will not let you be put to shame."



**Faith is a flame that must be protected.**

## Chapter 16: One World Religion



**One World Religion, United States of the World Church, Our Lady Speaks about the Black Beast – Ecclesiastical Masonry, Wars of Religion, Satan's One World Religion vs Christ's One World Religion, Satan's Attack on the Church – summary, That What You See Today is Not My Church, The Apocalypse of St. John, Unmercifully Deforming Christ with the Jubilee of Mercy, Vatican Unveils Nativity Scene for Christmas, An End-Time Holy Year, The Fall of Jerusalem Prefigures the Fall of the Vatican in Rome, Sr. Agnes Sasagawa of Akita Japan message about the Pachamama idol worship. . .**

## United States of the World Church – One World Religion

Ref: Conchiglia August 14<sup>th</sup>,2010

Jesus is speaking: "Here I am Conchiglia. Lend yourself to Me and write, as in Heaven so be on Earth as in Heaven so be on earth.



Oh My Church, oh My Church, what have you done? Why did you betray me again for meager money? Yesterday you tried to suppress Me so that My people will follow you and not Me you did not want to lose your temporal power. Today you attempt to remove this My daughter Conchiglia through whom I manifest to you and to the whole World. The reason is always the same that My people want to follow you and not me. You want not my voice to be heard. Voice to rebuke you and Voice that is calling upon My children because there is no more time, the time is serious. Not only are you ready to receive Me but the house and property, and the flock you were entrusted almost everything is in ruins. They want to appropriate of what belongs to Me, without any rights. Today more than ever you have loved and had temporal power in every area. You have become the politicians of Satan. Among you there are those who coined "United States of the World Church," One World Religion. You are traitors. It had to be the **Worldwide Church of Jesus** and not Satan.

Tomorrow you are going to hypocritically remember in a bad way the Assumption into Heaven of My Mother Mary. Yes, I say hypocritically because instead of truly saying how the facts of the World are you whisper a few and stupid words that My children cannot accept and believe. The Assumption of Mary is a wonderful and amazing reality. The Glory of Mary should be known all over the World and should be solemnly proclaimed in prayers and songs of joy. I repeat instead, you whisper stupidities and offenses directed to Heaven so you look good and not to offend the various protestant churches in the name of "fake and bland Ecumenism" that I have not asked for instead I asked to proclaim and spread the Gospel of Truth in the whole World up to the most remote corners of the Earth.

And then I said that anyone who does not believe in Me does not have Salvation. So you are accomplices of Satan, and you have twisted the Truth upholding of the Gospel only to what will come back in favor in wealth and power and judgment.

How many of you are already in Hell. And how many who are still not there cannot even imagine it. You should read and meditate very well what I have said and explain to My people how My Next Coming will be before the Last Coming. Open the Secret Archives of the Vatican and show the world the evidence. Save at least what can be saved so that My people have conscience.

You are underestimating My people, until when you try to fool them? Your silence is further sowing confusion both among My people and My faithful and beloved Priests who follow Me because they love Me and respect Me. And before we continue on the subject I would like to point out what you already know that these few Priests who truly love Me are the pillars that still hold up My True Church.



I know the plots of all the Crimson and Priests who betray Me and will unmask them one by one to your great shame and defeat.

Now I return to you My faithful Remnant, My beloved flock, My esteemed and loved Pastors. Some Powerful of the Church, in agreement with some of the Powerful Countries in the world, have a monstrous plan and I ask you to join to be the force that counteracts Evil so that their monstrous project is not put in place. My Sons and brothers, to achieve the New World Order, is necessary to establish a One World Religion. They will dazzle in any way the spirit to make you believe that it is good and instead is the work of Satan. Through satellite scattered all around planet Earth they will project holographic images on your sky, over you're Countries that will be seen in the sky. My false image will be seen real and it is not. For every religion there is a misleading projected image for all to fall into the trap and into the confusion.

My sons and brothers, I have always said that false prophets would arise and you were cheated by saying, Christ is here, Christ is there. Do not fall into their trap My children. When I arrive it will be like a flash and I will be seen only and exclusively by those pure at heart, My true children that is enough. All My true children will recognize Me. How will I be seen? In the same way I left. It is written by My Witnesses in the Gospel."

## **Our Lady Speaks about the Black Beast - Ecclesiastical Masonry**

MMP: 406

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "Above all, as Mother, I have wanted to warn you of the grave dangers which threaten the Church today, because of the many and diabolical attacks which are being carried out against it to destroy it.

To attain this end, there comes out of the earth, by way of aid to the Black Beast which arises out of the sea, a beast *which has two horns like those of a lamb*.

The lamb, in Holy Scripture, has always been a symbol of sacrifice. On the night of the exodus, the lamb is sacrificed, and, with its blood, the doorposts of the houses of the Hebrews are sprinkled, in order to remove them from the punishment, which on the contrary strikes all the Egyptians. The Hebrew Pasch recalls this fact each year, through the emulation of a lamb, which is sacrificed and consumed. On Calvary, Jesus Christ sacrificed Himself for the redemption of humanity; He Himself becomes our Pasch and becomes the true Lamb of God who takes away all the sins of the world.

*The beast has on its head two horns like those of a lamb.* To the symbol of the sacrifice, there is intimately connected that of the priesthood; the two horns. The high priest of the Old Testament wore a headpiece with two horns. The bishops of the Church wear the miter with two horns to indicate the fullness of their priesthood.

The black beast like a leopard indicates Freemasonry; the beast with the two horns like a lamb indicates Freemasonry infiltrated into the interior of the Church, this is to say, *ecclesiastical Masonry*, which have spread especially among the members of the hierarchy. This Masonic infiltration, in the interior of the Church, was already foretold to you by me at Fatima, when I announce to you that Satan will



enter in even to the summit of the Church. If the task of Masonry is to lead souls to perdition, bringing them to the worship of false divinities, the task of ecclesiastical Masonry on the other hand is that of *destroying Christ and his Church*, building a new idol, namely a false Christ and a false church.

**Jesus Christ is the son of the living God**, He is the Word incarnate; He is true God and true Man because He unites in his divine Person human nature and divine nature. Jesus, in the gospel, has given his most complete definition of Himself, saying that He is the Truth, the Way and the Life.

**Jesus is the Truth**, because He reveals the Father to us, speaks his definitive word to us, and brings all divine revelation to its perfect fulfillment.

**Jesus is the Life**, because He gives us divine life itself, with the grace merited by Him through redemption, and He institutes the sacraments as efficacious means with which communicate grace.

**Jesus is the Way**, which leads to the Father, by means of the Gospel which He has given us, as the way to follow to attain salvation.

**Jesus is the Truth**, because it is He - the living Word - who is the font and seal of all divine revelation. And so ecclesiastical Masonry works to obscure his divine word, by means of natural and rational interpretations and, in the attempt to make it more understandable and acceptable, empties it of all its supernatural content. Thus errors are spread in every part of the Catholic Church itself. Because of the spread of these errors, many are moving away today from the true faith, bringing to fulfillment the prophecy which was given to you by me at Fatima: 'The times will come when many will lose the true faith.' The loss of the faith is apostasy. Ecclesiastical Masonry works, in a subtle and diabolical way, to lead all into apostasy.

**Jesus is the Life**, because He gives grace. The aim of ecclesiastical Masonry is that of justifying sin, by presenting it no longer as an evil but as something good and of value. Thus one is advised to do this as a way of satisfying the exigencies of one's own nature, destroying the root from which repentance could be born, and is told that it is no longer necessary to confess it. The pernicious fruit of this accursed cancer, which has spread throughout the whole Church, is the disappearance everywhere of individual confessions. Souls are led to live in sin, rejecting the gift of life which Jesus has offered us.

**Jesus is the Way**, which leads to the Father, by means of the Gospel. Ecclesiastical Masonry favors those forms of exegesis which give it a rationalistic and natural interpretation, by means of the application of the various literary genres, in such a way that it becomes torn to pieces in all its parts. In the end, one arrives at denying the historical reality of miracles and of the resurrection and places in doubt the very divinity of Jesus and his salvation mission.

After having destroyed the historical Christ, *the beast with two horns like a lamb* seeks to destroy the mystical Christ which is the Church. The Church instituted by Christ is one and one alone: it is the one, holy, catholic and apostolic Church, founded on Peter. As is Jesus, so too is the Church founded by Him which forms his Mystical Body, true, life and way.

**The Church is Truth**, because Jesus has entrusted to it alone the task of guarding, in its integrity, all the deposits of faith. He has entrusted it to the hierarchical Church, that is to say, to the Pope and to the bishops united with him.

Ecclesiastical Masonry seeks to destroy this reality through *false ecumenism*, which leads to the acceptance of all Christian Churches, asserting that each one of them has some part of the truth. It develops the plan of founding a universal ecumenical Church, formed by the fusion of all the Christian confessions, among which, the Catholic Church.

***The Church is Life***, because it gives grace and it alone possesses the efficacious means of grace, which are the seven sacraments. Especially it is life because to it alone is given the power to beget the Eucharist, by means of the hierarchal and ministerial priesthood. In the Eucharist, Jesus Christ is truly present with his glorified Body and his Divinity. And so ecclesiastical Masonry, in many and subtle ways, seeks to attack the ecclesial devotion towards the sacrament of the Eucharist. It gives value only to the meal aspect, tends to minimize its sacrificial value, and seeks to deny the real and personal presence of Jesus in a consecrated Host. In this way there are gradually suppressed all the external signs which are indicative of faith in the real presence of Jesus in the Eucharist, such as genuflection, hours of public adoration, and the holy custom of surrounding the tabernacle with lights and flowers.

***The Church is the Way***, because it leads to the Father, through the Son, and the Holy Spirit, along the way a perfect unity. As the Father and the Son are one, so too must you be among yourselves. Jesus has willed that his Church be a sign and an instrument of unity of the whole human race. The Church succeeds in being united because it has been founded on the cornerstone of its unity: Peter, and the Pope who succeed to the charism of Peter. And so ecclesiastical Masonry seeks to destroy the foundation of the unity of the Church: through a subtle and insidious attack on the Pope. It weaves plots of dissension and of contestation against the Pope; it supports and rewards those who vilify and disobey him; it disseminates this criticism and the contentions of bishops and theologians. In this way the very foundation of its unity is demolished, and thus the Church becomes more and more torn and divided.

Beloved children, I have urged you to consecrate yourselves to my Immaculate Heart and to enter into this, my motherly refuge, above all in order to be preserved and defended against this terrible snare. In this way, through the act of consecration of my Movement, I have urged you to renounce every aspiration of building up a career. Thus you will be able to remove yourselves from the strongest and most dangerous snare, made use of by Masonry in order to associate in its secret sect so many of my beloved children. I bring you to a great love for Jesus -- Truth, making you courageous witnesses of the faith; for Jesus - Life, leading you to great holiness; to Jesus - Way, asking you to be in life the Gospel alone, lived out and proclaimed to the letter.

Then I lead you to the greatest love for the Church.

***I bring you to love the Church - truth***, making of you strong proclaimers of all the truths of the Catholic faith, as you set yourselves in opposition, with strength and courage, to all errors.

***I make of you ministers of the Church - life***, helping you to be faithful and holy priests. Be always available for the needs of souls, lend yourselves, with generous abnegation, to the ministry of Reconciliation, and be burning flames of love and of zeal for Jesus present in the Eucharist. In your churches may you once

again hold frequent hours of public adoration and reparation to the Most Holy Sacrament of the Altar.

***I transform you into witnesses of the Church*** - way, and I make of you precious instruments of its unity. For this reason, I have given you, as a second pledge of my Movement, a special unity with the Pope. By means of your love and of your fidelity, the divine plan of perfect unity in the Church will once again shine forth in all its splendor.

Thus to the dark force which ecclesiastical Masonry is today exercising to destroy Christ and his Church, I am opposing the powerful splendor of my priestly and faithful army, so that Christ may be loved, listened to and followed by all, and that his Church maybe more and more loved, defended and sanctified.

In this there shines forth above all the victory of the Woman Clothed with the Sun, and my Immaculate Heart attains its most luminous triumph."

***"I bring you to love the true Church"***

**He Himself becomes our Pasch and becomes the true Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world.**

## **Wars of Religion**

Ref: The Boy who met Jesus by Segatashya of Kibeho 7:137-139

Jesus is speaking: "You will know that my return is near when you see wars erupt between the different religions of the world. When you witness wars of religion, you will know that I am on the way. Once the wars of religion begin, nothing will stop the fighting.

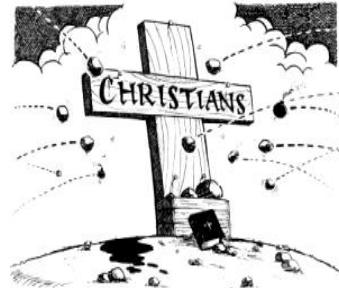
Toward the end there will be wars, and nations will fight against nation and religion will fight against religion. But families will also fight one another – parents will fight their children, and sons and daughters will fight against each other.

Many miseries will follow because the world will continue to refuse to repent. It is because in all religions, there are too many who claim to believe in God's love but not truly believe. War will come because too many say they love, but they have no love in their hearts for God or for man.

I descended from heaven to heal the sins of the world, and mankind hastens what I endured because of those sins: I was stripped naked, beaten, and crucified; and mankind bore witness to this. I died for man's salvation, so to have salvation; he must invite me into his heart before the last day. And the last day will come not because people are bad, but because God created the world knowing that it will end one day.

The world will end with or without humanity, but all the trouble and the miseries that accompany the last day – those sorrows will have all been brought down on the world by the sins of mankind.

Anyone who accepts my love and repents of all their sins will be forgiven, and I will love them well. But those who refuse to repent their sins will keep those sins as a mark on their souls, and I will show anger towards them."



## Satan's One World Religion Vs Christ's One World Religion

Ref: Christina Gallagher visit to the US, October 2012

**Satan's One World Religion:** will be made up of all the religions of the world and will be under the guidance of the false Prophet. The mission of the false Prophet is to destroy the Church, the Eucharist, and all those that belong to the Church of Christ. He will embrace atheism by wavering the stigma he will say is attached in the pursuit of so-called human rights. All sins, in the Eyes of God, will be deemed acceptable by this new inclusive-Church. Anyone who dares to challenge him will be sought out and punished. Those priests, bishops and cardinals who oppose him will be excommunicated and stripped of their titles. Other will be bullied and persecuted with many priests having to go into hiding. The world will become Satan's kingdom and the Antichrist will demand that all worship him as a god.

Jesus is speaking: "But have no fear. The prophecies of Zachariah and of John are united like chain links. During this period of painful labor, the Church will be persecuted by Hell's forces. Like the mystical Woman spoken of by John, the Church will flee to save herself, by taking refuge within the best members and losing the unworthy ones in a mystical flight. Afterwards the Church will give birth to the Saints destined to lead her in the power that comes before the last times." (Ref: MV ET: 99)

**Christ's One World Religion:** Ref. BD No. 5456 of 08/04/1952 taken from book 60

Jesus is speaking: "Therefore I founded the true church while I lived on earth, and I admitted everyone into it, Jews, Gentiles, tax collectors and sinners, and to those who believed in Me, who accepted My teaching and lived accordingly, I sent My spirit after My death, the attribute of My church, which cannot be overcome by the gates of hell.

My church is *invincible* because it is My work, it is the only spiritual church which leads to beatitude. No self-righteous Christians can be found in it because they exclude themselves from the community of believers and are therefore not true followers of Christ and neither are they devout representatives of My name when they are put to the test. And this test of faith will be demanded of them, it will be demanded of all who call themselves believers, and then it will be proven who belongs to the true church, the church which I founded Myself. Then the working of My spirit will be proven as well as the strength it can give to those who come under attack for My name's sake but who gladly acknowledge Me before the world when the decision is demanded."

When the abomination takes root, the spirit of God will leave the Church in a mystical flight, and will dwell in the hearts of the elect. St Peter the Roman, the original apostle, will rule the Church of Christ from the Heavens, under the command of God the Father, until the second coming of Christ takes place.

Jesus is speaking: "My daughter, I tell you those in My Church who desire to remain in darkness will be drawn into My justice. My daughter, be not afraid to reveal what I tell you. Make it known to the world. That darkness has festered for many years and has caused Me to weep tears of blood for the many, many souls lost in its path. **The purification of My Church will be greater than the purification of the world.**"

## **Satan's Attack on the Church – Summary**

Jesus is speaking: "In the past centuries, from these errors there came the antipopes in the schisms, which, the antipopes as well as the schism, split consciences into two opposite camps thus causing countless downfalls of souls. In the centuries to come, these same errors will be able to bring about *the* Error, namely the Abomination in God's house, the forerunning sign of the end of the world." MVET:99

### **Protestant Reformation**

Ref. MMP: 407

Our Lady is speaking: "With the Protestant Reformation, Tradition is rejected as a source of divine revelation, and only Sacred Scripture is accepted. But even this must be interpreted by means of reason, and the authentic Magisterium of the hierarchical Church, to which Christ has entrusted the guardianship of the deposit of the faith, is obstinately rejected. Each one is free to read and to understand Sacred Scripture according to one's own personal interpretation. In this way, faith in the word of God is destroyed. The work of the Antichrist, in this period of history, is the division of the Church and the consequent formation of new and numerous Christian confessions which gradually become driven to a more and more extensive loss of the true faith in the word of God."

Our Lady continues to speak: "The Sacrifice of the Mass renews that which was accomplished by Jesus on Calvary. By accepting the Protestant doctrine, people will hold that the Mass is not a sacrifice but only a sacred meal, that is to say, a remembrance of that which Jesus did at his last supper. And thus, the celebration of Holy Mass will be suppressed. In this elimination of the daily Sacrifice consists the horrible sacrilege accomplished by the Antichrist, which will last about three and one half years, namely, one thousand two hundred and ninety days." (Ref:MMP:485)

This separation from the Church of Christ has opened the door to the "denomination mentality" which teaches: If we picture "Truth-Christ" as the summit of a high mountain, diverse religions are following various paths to that summit; different roads, same goal. None is completely perfect, but all possess some degree of perfection. Thus, religions must be tolerant of one another.

The denominational mentality leads us to the belief that Catholicism is good, and so is Protestantism, and so is Judaism, and so is Islam, and so is Agnosticism, and so is Atheism which is *terminus ad quem* thoroughly incompatible with the dogmatic religion of Christ - the Catholic Church of Rome.

As the World moves towards a "One World Religion" that supports and encompasses all religions, it will introduce the new common denominator to be Man; thus, suppressing Christ and His Church. Once a dominant religion like Islam is accepted into a "One World Religion" all of Christianity is in great danger!

Jesus is now speaking: "I look at My flock ... My flock? Not anymore. You used to be My sheep and you have gone out of My pastures. Outside you found the Evil One who led you astray and you no longer remembered that at the price of My Blood I had gathered you and saved you from the wolves and the mercenaries that wanted to kill you. I have died for you, to give you Life, Life to the full as I have it in the Father. And you, you have preferred death. You have placed yourselves under

the sign of the Evil One and he has changed you into wild Billy-goats. I no longer have a flock.” (Ref: MV1943 PMG)

The denominational mentality is the preparation phase for the reign of the Antichrist. Once the wars of religion begin, nothing will stop the fighting.

No one goes to the Father unless they go through the Son and no one goes to the Son unless the Father sends them. Since the religions of the world have rejected Christ and His Church, then who is god?

Once the denominational mentality fully accepts Islam, Agnosticism, and Atheism, we will have entered into the reign of the Antichrist which Jesus warned us about that will bring great persecution and hatred to all Christians around the world.

#### **Revelation 15:18-27, 16:1-4 The World’s Hatred**

**If the world hates you, realize that it hated me first. If you belonged to the world, the world would love its own; but because you do not belong to the world, I have chosen you out of the world, the world hates you. Remember the word I spoke to you, “No slave is greater than his master.” If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will also keep yours. And they will do all these things to you on account of my name, because they do not know the one who sent me. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin; but as it is they have no excuse for their sin. Whoever hates me also hates my Father. If I had not done works among them that no one else ever did, they would not have sin; but as it is, they have seen and hated both me and my Father. But in order that the word written in the law might be fulfilled, “They hated me without cause.” that’s because they have not known either the Father or me. I have told you this so that when their hour comes you may remember that I told you.**

**When the Advocate comes whom I will send you from the Father, the Spirit of truth that proceeds from the Father, he will testify to me. And you also testify, because you have been with me from the beginning.**

**I have told you this so that you may not fall away. They will expel you from the synagogues; in fact, *the hour is coming when everyone who kills you will think he is offering worship to God.* They will do this because they have not known either the Father or Me. I have told you this so that when their hour comes you may remember that I told you.**



## The Demonical Harvest

Because the Church is no longer free to celebrate the perpetual Sacrifice, and the abomination of desolation shall be lifted up on the Holy Place and on the holy places. Thus, the Spirit of God will be forced to leave the Church when the Holy of Holies becomes desecrated.

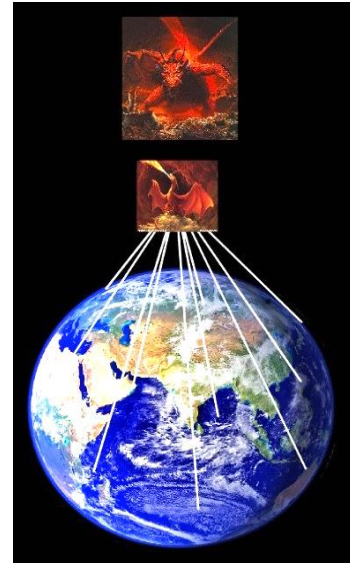
Jesus is speaking: (MV ET:118) "The prophecies of Zachariah and of John are united like chain links. During this period of painful labor the Church will be persecuted by Hell's forces. Like the mystical Woman spoken of by John, the Church will flee to save herself, by taking refuge within the best members and losing the unworthy ones in a mystical flight. I said: 'mystical flight.' Afterwards the Church will give birth to the Saints destined to lead her in the power that comes before the last times."

Jesus is speaking: "Remember John's Apocalypse. Remember the dragon: the Evil breeding the future Antichrist and preparing for his kingdom not only by unsettling consciences but also by sweeping away in its coils one third of the stars and by turning the heavenly bodies into mud. When this demonical harvest takes place in Christ's Court, among the powerful of His Church, then, in the light dimmed down to a mere glow and preserved as the sole lamp in the hearts of those true to Christ – **for Light cannot die away, I promised it, and the Church, even in periods of terror, shall preserve just enough Light to become bright again after the trial** – then the idol-shepherd will come, who will be and stand where his commanders tell him. Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear. For those alive in that time, death will be a blessing." Ref. MV ET: 98

Jesus speaks about the Beast of which John's Apocalypse, namely political Power: "Honesty, respect, morality, religion, freedom and goodness die when this monster breeds onto a nation its infernal breath. Like a pestilential emanation its breath spreads beyond the borders, infecting by itself peoples upon peoples, until it infects the whole world. On the scrapes of the victims which killed and tore to pieces, and on the ruins of the nations reduced to rubble, it is preparing the cradle for the final monster: *the Antichrist*." MV ET:115

[The false Prophet will prepare the Church to be handed over to the Antichrist who will be endowed by Satan to force all mankind into slavery to worship him as a god by accepting the mark of the Beast which is 666.]

Jesus is speaking: "The Antichrist will be perfection of Horror as I was Perfection of Perfection. With his countless weapons, symbolized by his 10 horns, by his iron-tooth jaws, by his ferocious feet and finally by his small horn, he will torment beyond measure those who, small faithful flock, remain my followers. The small horn [also] symbolizes the extreme malice which Satan will endow his son to intoxicate mankind while seducing it with his lying mouth, having himself worshiped as a god. Hour by hour the Antichrist's small horn shall grow in order to harm, this satanic intelligence shall grow, put in his mouth the most disturbing falsehoods, and he will grow in power as I grew in wisdom and grace, armed, as he will eyes to read the thoughts of holy people and kill them for those thoughts.



Oh! My end-times Saints! If the living of the earliest saints amidst paganism's persecutions was heroic, the living of My last Saints will be three times, seven times, seven times seven times heroic. Only those fed on the marrow of Faith will be able to have lions' hearts to face those torments, and eagles' eyes and wings to stare at Me-Sun and fly to Me-Truth, while darkness overwhelms them on all sides and Falsehood seeks to persuade them to worship it and believe in it." MVET:99

**[Daniel 9:23 - When sinners have reached their measure, there shall arise a king, impudent and skilled in intrigue. He shall be strong and powerful, bring about fearful ruin, and succeed in his undertaking. He shall destroy powerful peoples; his cunning shall be against the holy ones, his treacherous conduct shall succeed. He shall be proud of heart and destroy many by *stealth*. But when he rises against the prince of princes, he shall be broken without a hand being raised.]**

"The power of Christ will be revealed, when He brings his reign of glory into the Church, and then all the powers of hell will be imprisoned, so that they will no longer be able to do any more harm in the world. Then the holy Church of God will be able to pour out upon all the nations of the earth the greatest splendor of her truth and her holiness.

It will then be the time of My Kingdom on Earth. There will thus be a truce in the demoniacal crimes so as to give man time to hear the heavenly voices again. Once the power unleashing horror has been taken out of the way, immense spiritual currents will come down like waterfalls of grace, like rivers of celestial waters, to speak words of Light to all that are saved." MMP:565

**[Note:** Jesus is speaking: "Once the Antichrist is beaten, the period of peace will come to give mankind – struck by the wonder of the seven scourges and the fall of Babylon – time to gather under My sign. The antichristian age will rise to its utmost violence in its third manifestation, in other words when it is the last coming of Satan." MVET:56 (It's during this time that the rapture and the end will take place.)]

Our Blessed Mother is speaking: "Humanity has fallen under the domination of Satan and of his great power, exercised with the satanic and Masonic forces; my Church has become obscured by his smoke, which has penetrated into it. Errors are being taught and propagated, causing many to lose true faith in Christ and in his Gospel; the holy Law of God is openly violated; sin is committed, divine presence is lost; unity is deeply split apart by a strong contestation directed against the Magisterium, and especially against the Pope; and the wound caused by painful lacerations becomes ever wider."

Ref: MMP 604

## **That What You See Today is not My Church**

Ref: Conchiglia – San Juan Diego Sept 22, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "All that I have revealed must be kept with the maximum care for the future generations as only in that way they can comprehend the flow of the History since My Resurrection.

Since here I must start, beginning with reminding you that I was born Hebrew on Earth and Hebrew was the People that surrounded Me, that People that in the moment of My arrest was divided and remained divided during the tortures that they inflicted on Me and remained divided accompanying Me to Calvary and

remained divided when I was still Alive, agonizing on the Cross because I was Crucified and remained divided at My Death and remained divided at My Resurrection.

Yes, My Birth, My Death and My Resurrection had divided the Hebrew People. Three were the factions: • those who listened to Me, followed, loved and believed • those who listened to Me, followed to spy on Me hated and voluntarily not believed, though they recognized in Me the Truth • and those lukewarm of which I have already forgotten because though they have listened to Me and followed a little, they neither loved Me, nor hated Me. Therefore I had to do with two factions, those who loved Me, and those who hated Me.

Till today nothing has changed. The lukewarm are always present. And there are those who love Me and those who hate Me, and that is the children of God love Me and the children of the Devil either they move aside, the lukewarm, or they hate Me. The Hebrews who hated Me wanted My Death. The Hebrews who loved Me have cried at my death. The Hebrews who loved Me believed in My Resurrection. None of them fell asleep during the watch. Well aware they saw My Glory and they were terrorized for the consequences to come. The rest of the History you well know, they have said 'false testimony' to make the multitude believe that I was not resurrected and that My Body was stolen by My disciples and in consequence I was not the Son of God, I Myself God.

Well 'that part of the Hebrew People' is the primary cause of the disaster of Humanity from then till today. 'That part of the Hebrew People' readily forgathered to study and plan a monstrous 'Worldwide Project.' They knew that I would return on Earth after My Ascension to Heaven, and then with the help of Satan their father, they have done so that in the Last Days, in the Final Battle, aping My power, they elected a 'worldwide sovereign' through their Heads in life in the Last Days, an earthly-worldwide King, the Antichrist, against the King of the Universe Who I Am, Jesus, the Christ, Son of God, I myself God.

Children, children, open the heart and open the minds, these Hebrew Heads, in these last Days, are already inside of My Church since years and years. They have ordered to their subordinates, to kill Popes, blackmail Popes, and manipulate the mind of the Popes. Therefore do not condemn. Nor praise nor judge the Popes because many of them knew nothing or knew only that which they wanted you to believe. Even 'the person of the highest level in Freemasonry who is a subordinate to the Hebrew Heads that hate me are effectively in power in the Vatican.

Today more than ever the Vatican is in war against Me in the persons who have Satan as their father. 'That part of the Hebrew Heads' that are in the Vatican is strong for they are very intelligent and they have trained their subordinates to appear as if they were Saints. They have trained them to a fake humbleness, to a life apparently irreproachable, they have trained them to do great works and even good work so that they would be well seen by the people and in the squares, and so to acquire faith and credibility and to be able to reach the apex of the Church with commanding positions and with great authority. In this way year after year, centuries after centuries, since then till today, they have crawled like serpents demolishing brick after brick My Church. They, today, have almost arrived at the summit. Truly, little time remains before the total collapse of 'that part of the Church'

sick and rotten at the same time. That which you see today is not My Church, My True Church.

‘The Unnamed’ precedes the Antichrist. Who has My Light in their heart and in their own mind will see that he is distorting that which I have taught.

‘The Unnamed’ loves to be glorified by the People and he is unaware, within his foolish cleverness, of being ‘prepared and appointed’ in the monstrous Project.

It is contemplated, the false Ecumenism and it is planned, the fight of the Muslims against the Christians. When the blood will cover the Earth the Muslims will think to have won, and the blood will not only be living blood but also spiritual blood of equal value and even superior in regards to sufferance and instead it will be too late when they realize, that they were pawns and tools to do the dirty work against the Christians exactly like the Hebrew Heads did when putting Me to death, by using the Romans.



‘That part of the Hebrews’ they use well their minds. To acquire ‘voice and Power’ in My Church and amongst the Christians, they have not hesitated to kill their own Hebrews, the most humble caste. The Hebrew Holocaust was a job of the same Hebrew Heads of the same e'qopue and even then, they used others, to do their dirty work. They did not hesitate to suppress a part of their own People to have the fault fall on others, though being materially guilty and accomplice. The result: Do not touch the Hebrew People, every honor in My Church to the Hebrew People. They today, have power all around the World and it seems that no one is aware. ‘That part of the Hebrew People’ already came to redeem Humanity controls every sector of the Worldwide Society, from the finance to the economic and even the food. Why do you not open your eyes? For this I have already said to this My Child, that you have long arrived ‘to the point of no return.’

‘That part of the Hebrew People’ that did not have pity not even for their People, even more they did not have and do not have for you. They were able to instill you ‘the cult of man’ with every type of physical wellness and though they are intelligent and you are less, you have fallen into their trap of wellness and luxury at all cost, neglecting your duty, the studies and the knowledge through the discoveries.

They hold the reins of the Science and of every type of progress and they continue to ‘regulate the birth based on the caste’ (social class) to elect their little sovereigns who will serve them even at the cost of their life. They hold the market in every aspect and possess all of the gold in the World, and when they want, at the moment they have established, they will subdue you taking away everything if at least you do not sell your Soul to Satan, their father.

My Children and brethren, shake yourselves. The beautiful words are also used by Satan to confuse you till you will trust in him. Do not run here or there to find Me or to hear Me. Do not bother with many ‘false prophets’ that are also in the betraying Clergy that to custody their own prestige neglect Me every day and praise ‘he’ who destroys My Holy and sacred Doctrine. Hell is ready to accept them. Do not genuflect to the false promises or to those who sympathize with you or to those who apparently equal to your material poverty and instead use hidden richness. Get

down on your knees instead in front of Me in the Blessed Sacrament because I Am Alive and True and Present in Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity in the Holy Eucharist. And if one day you find closed the door of the Church, well then get down on your knees in front of the closed doors because the doors do not keep Me away from you because I Love You."

## The Apocalypse of St. John

By: Rev. Sylvester Berry, (1921), p. 121

In 1921, Fr. Sylvester Berry (1879-1954) published a wonderful commentary on the scriptural book of the "Apocalypse" (sometimes called "Revelation"). With careful analysis and gifted insight, Fr. Berry comments on every passage found in the last book of the Bible. Fr. Berry predicted in 1927 the following:

**"The Papacy will be attacked by all the Powers of Hell, the Church will suffer great Trials, in Securing a Successor upon the Throne of Peter. The Church [will be] deprived of her Chief Pastor."**



In view of what has transpired in the 20th century in the Roman Catholic Church that was set up after the death of Pope Pius XII in 1958 (which Fr. Berry predicted in 1927, see here), the following passages from his book The Apocalypse of St. John, which explain Chapter 12 of the Apocalypse, are of particular relevance to us today.

The following excerpts are taken from Chapter 12, "Conflict between the Church and Satan", of The Apocalypse of St. John (Columbus, OH: John W. Winterich, 1921), by Fr. E. Sylvester Berry, pp. 119-128. To appreciate the full import of these quotes, we encourage you highly to read the entire chapter in context, which is provided in a link below these quotes.

- "In the foregoing chapter [i.e. Apoc 12] St. John outlines the history of the Church from the coming of Antichrist until the end of the world. In this chapter, he shows us the true nature of that conflict. It shall be war unto death between the Church and the powers of darkness in a final effort of Satan to destroy the Church and thus prevent the universal reign of Christ on earth." (p. 120)
- "Satan will first attempt to destroy the power of the Papacy and bring about the downfall of the Church through heresies, schisms and persecutions that must surely follow. Failing in this he will attack the Church from without. For this purpose he will raise up Antichrist and his prophet to lead the faithful into error and destroy those who remain steadfast." (p. 120)
- "The Church is ever in labor to bring forth children to eternal life. In the sad days here predicted the sorrows and pains of delivery shall be increased many fold. In this passage there is an evident allusion to some particular son of the Church whose power and influence shall be such that Satan will seek his destruction at any cost. This person can be none other than the Pope to be elected in those days. The Papacy will be attacked by all the powers of

hell. In consequence the Church will suffer great trials and afflictions in securing a successor upon the throne of Peter."

- "The words of St. Paul to the Thessalonians [2 Thess 2:6-8] may be a reference to the Papacy as the obstacle to the coming of Antichrist: 'You know what withholdeth, that he may be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity already worketh; only that he who now holdeth, do hold, until he be taken out of the way. And then that wicked one shall be revealed.'" (pp. 121-122)
- "Seven, the number of universality, indicates that in this final struggle to prevent the universal reign of Christ all forms of sin and error will be marshalled against the Church. A prelude to this may be seen in the errors of Modernism which has been rightly designated 'a synthesis of all heresies' [by Pope St. Pius X]. The number seven is also appropriate since all sins are included in the seven capital sins. In like manner all errors that have afflicted the Church may be summed up in these seven: Judaism, paganism, Arianism, Mohammedanism, Protestantism, rationalism, and atheism." (pp. 122-123)
- "The dragon is seen in heaven which is here a symbol of the Church, the kingdom of heaven on earth. This indicates that the first troubles of those days will be inaugurated within the Church by apostate bishops, priests, and peoples,--the stars dragged down by the tail of the dragon." (p. 123)
- "The tail of the dragon represents the cunning hypocrisy with which he succeeds in deceiving a large number of people and pastors -- a third part of the stars. Arianism led away many bishops, priests, and peoples. The pretended [Protestant] Reformation of the sixteenth century claimed still larger numbers but these cannot be compared to the numbers seduced by Satan in the days of Antichrist." (p. 123)
- "The dragon stands before the woman ready to devour the child that is brought forth. In other words, the powers of hell seek by all means to destroy the Pope elected in those days." (p. 123)
- "Scarcely has the newly elected Pope been enthroned when he is snatched away by martyrdom. The 'mystery of iniquity' gradually developing through the centuries, cannot be fully consummated while the power of the Papacy endures, but now he that 'withholdeth is taken out of the way.' During the interregnum 'that wicked one shall be revealed' in his fury against the Church." (p. 124)
- "It is a matter of history that the most disastrous periods for the Church were times when the Papal throne was vacant, or when anti-popes contended with the legitimate head of the Church. Thus also shall it be in those evil days to come." (p. 124)
- "The Church deprived of her chief pastor must seek sanctuary in solitude there to be guided by God Himself during those trying days.... In those days the Church shall also find refuge and consolation in faithful souls, especially in the seclusion of the religious life." (p. 124)
- "Those shall be days of great persecution in which the Church will suffer all the horrors of the early ages, but she will likewise be crowned with the glory of innumerable martyrs." (p. 126)



- "In the faith and prayer of her children, and especially in the contemplative life of religious orders the Church shall find a refuge of consolation which Satan cannot violate." (p. 127)

We close with this last quote from Fr. Berry, which is as consoling as it is beautiful: "The Church deprived of her chief pastor must seek sanctuary in solitude there to be guided by God Himself during those trying days. In those days the Church shall also find refuge and consolation in faithful souls."

Ref: <https://novusordowatch.org/2013/08/satan-will-persecute-papacy/>

## Unmercifully Deforming Christ with the Jubilee of Mercy

Ref: <http://thewildvoice.org/deforming-christ-jubilee/>



published April 25, 2016

written by Tom M and Paul Joseph C

### Seven Artists in Seven Churches

On March 13, 2016 (the 3rd anniversary of the election of 'Pope Francis') an art exhibit debuted and was blessed by churches in the historic district of Rome as part of the Jubilee Year of Mercy.

The event, officially titled '7 Artists in 7 Churches for the Jubilee of Mercy' was coordinated by Father Daniel Libanori (a personal friend of one of the artists), supported by Il Cigno GG Edizioni and Hexagon Art Solutions, and curated by Paola Di Giammaria, head of the Photo Library of the Vatican Museums.

**The 7 Churches:** Sant'Andrea della Valle, Santa Maria Sopra Minerva, Church of the Gesu', Sant'Andrea al Quirinale, Holy Apostles, St. Mark, and St. James in Augusta

**The 7 Artists:** Ernesto Lamagna, Ennio Calabria, Vincenzo Gaetaniello, Giovanni Tommasi Ferroni, Riccardo Tommasi Ferroni, Giuliano Vangi, and Alessandro Kokocinski

**The Manifesto:** The Manifesto of Artists signed by Lamagna (one of the contributors) says the artists were deeply affected by the invitation of 'Pope Francis' to recognize in Jesus Christ 'the merciful face of God the Father'.

### The Work of Human Hands – Nothing Sacred

**Speaking of Art:** 'Pope Francis' writes in EVANGELII GAUDIUM that "Each particular Church should encourage the use of the arts in evangelization, building on the



treasures of the past but also drawing upon the wide variety of contemporary expressions so as to transmit the faith in a new 'language of parables'. We must be bold enough to discover new signs and new symbols, new flesh to embody and communicate the word, and different forms of beauty which are valued in different cultural settings, including those unconventional modes of beauty which may mean little to the evangelizers, yet prove particularly attractive for others." Surely the images below are bold and surely they do 'transmit' and 'communicate' something. But, what exactly is it that they are really saying and what evangelical message do they honestly give?

'Pope Francis' also once said that "through art the Church in every moment of history and in every culture explains and interprets revelation for the good of the People of God." Well, he is only partially correct. The artwork below unleashed for the Jubilee of Mercy certainly does do a very good job in 'interpreting' our time by visually revealing a metamorphosing (if not decaying) faith and exposing the advancing ancient objective of warping the truth beyond all recognition. This is, of course, however in no way 'good for the People of God.'



### **The Works**

Here are some of the works chosen for the 7 Artists in 7 Churches exhibit in Rome.

### **E. Calabria – The Man and the Cross – Basilica of Sant' Andrea della Valle**

Although words might not be needed as the image on the left comments itself, our sense of duty towards decency still obliges us to underline a few aspects of this alleged "portrait" of a crucified "Christ".

The inevitable reaction caused by the sudden display of such work can only mirror the sense of horror which transpires from the martyred canvas, amputating any possible transcendental experience or meditative reflection which often envelope a person's soul upon encountering the beauty of God. Instead, the deformed figure of this pseudo-Christ evokes all the dysfunctional desire of today's society to morph the sacred Body of the Incarnate God into shapes and forms of which disfigurement seems to rather be the very reflection of the human soul's imprinted stamp of darkness – sin.

**Please look at this particular work more closely now and see the details.**

It is, indeed, a sin for Christ's Church to choose ugliness over grace and to place what is nothing less than a visual blasphemy inside a church – Sant'Andrea Della Valle – which contains works of artists of the caliber of Carlo Maderno, Giacomo della Porta, Giovanni Lanfranco, Domenichino, and Carlo Fontana. One of the most disturbing elements in this (mis)representation consists of the torso, or we should rather say what was supposed to be the torso of a man. A grotesque



Sant'Andrea Della Valle  
Basilica, ROME

protuberance defeating all laws of nature, anatomy and logic – as well as the ones regarding good taste – seems to punch a hole through the remains of the crucified upper body: the skin. This same protuberance seems to somewhat possess the head of a zoomorphic monstrous creature whose swine-like face showcases an evil grin. What was supposed to be the head of the "man of the cross" almost appears as if it was the ending part of that creature's tale which, cutting through the skin of the person, is meant to represent the disproportionately long neck of the same.

The amount of horrifying imagery one can begin to see emerge from the chaotic textures and lines of this visual nightmare are never-ending: from demonic-looking figures forming from the roughly painted shadows to the patterns extending over the skin of the main subject.

We can conclude this brief analysis by underlying a detail of no lesser importance although not uncommon in nowadays "art" world: the absence of the nail in the left hand of "the man" who, in order to support himself, holds his grip unto the cross itself by wrapping his arm around it in an almost serpentine fashion, an undulating characteristic which recurs throughout in the hyperbolic curves of the supposed-to-be Messiah.



**More works from 7 Artists in 7 Churches for the Jubilee of Mercy (with only limited commentary):** E. Lamagna – Kenosis or Christ – Chiesa del Gesù

Is this Jesus? Here we are asked to believe that this figure who is missing both arms is Jesus Christ. His Cross has been replaced by an iron construction stake. Is that face really representative of 'the merciful face of God the Father'?



**A. Kokocinski – On Earth, Above Heaven – Basilica of Santa Maria sopra Minerva**

This painting of a golden astral body with a distinctly feminine shape and pose floating above and to the left of a transparent cross would blend in rather nicely with many eastern philosophy and new age works, but is this Jesus?



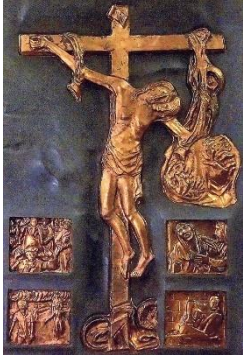
### **G. Tommasi Ferroni – Christ Crucified – Santi Apostoli**

What is being called "Jesus" here again assumes a feminine posture and the viewer's attention is unfortunately and very calculatingly first drawn to what can only be described as bright red underwear. There is no red blood gushing forth from Christ's hands, feet, or side, but the always dominant color is instead reserved to highlight an undergarment. Why? Is this right? Is this good?



### **R. Tommasi Ferroni – Deposition – Basilica of San Marco Evangelista**

Do you see Jesus? Where is he? Are you sure? Why is the most importance given to the crouched figure in bright red at the bottom right? Look at the alleged body of Christ, really look at the details of the body. What is being emphasized and how?



### **V. Gaetaniello – Church Sant'Andrea al Quirinale**

Here again it seems that "Jesus" must not be shown fully on His Cross and here again is the recurring 'Year of Mercy' theme of a double-headed Christ.



### **E. Lamagna – Look Sweet Mother – Chiesa del Gesù**

Saint Gemma Galgani once exclaimed "Oh, how beautiful our heavenly Mother is!" Apparently this artist would not agree. Is this really the Virgin Mary, the mother of Jesus Christ? Is this our Lady who the Archangel Gabriel said is full of Grace? Is this how our now generation and our Church chooses to call her blessed?

### **The Logo at the Center of It All**

The works above on some level must be partially excused if we view them as the predictable offspring of the visual offense to the right: the official 'logo' of the Jubilee of Mercy fashioned by Jesuit Father Marko Rupnik. Those with only a simple understanding of occult symbolism will easily recognize the craftiness of this sinister design. However, it takes absolutely no special knowledge to instantly and strongly perceive the wrongness of the image on a gut level. Here is a two-headed, three-eyed, serpentine monstrosity that we are commanded to believe somehow represents the Mercy of God the Father. This poster was placed on the front door of St Augustine Basilica in St. Augustine, Fl. to introduce the Jubilee year of Mercy on March 13, 2016.



**"Be not deceived, God is not mocked."** Galatians 6

### **Vatican unveils nativity scene and lights up a tree for Christmas**

Ref by: Claire Giangrav'e – RNS Religion News Service



**A view of the Nativity in front of St. Peter's Basilica, following the Christmas tree and nativity scene lighting ceremony, at the Vatican, Friday, Dec. 11, 2020. (AP Photo/Gregorio Borgia)**

"The original crèche was presented in Rome, Jerusalem and Tel Aviv and is made of 54 large statues, including a Jewish Rabbi, an astronaut and an executioner



to represent the death penalty. Gone are the traditional starlit backdrops and grassy terrains in favor of a more modern look with only a neon light framing the scene.

"Christmas reminds us that Jesus is our peace, our joy, our strength, our comfort. But to welcome these gifts of grace we must make ourselves small, poor and humble like the characters in the nativity scene," Pope Francis said.

"Even this Christmas, amid the suffering of the pandemic, Jesus, small and helpless, is the 'sign' of God's gifts to the world," he added."

**Have Mercy on us oh Lord, have Mercy on Your sick Church  
See That You Be NOT Troubled**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=f5PnZtyDpP0>



### **Aesthetic Terrorism – Coloring Outside the Lines**



**"Jesus" as an alien – Diocese of Belfort Montbeliard presents The Stations of The Cross by artist Grazyna Tarkowska, 2014**

"Aesthetic Terrorism sees art as an agent of cultural deconstruction with a mission to displace traditional values and the enshrinement of a new moral code; a revolt against classical culture on behalf of moral anarchism." – Carl Raschke, Professor of Religious Studies

Art is and always has been a powerful force of spiritual life and nowhere has it played a greater role than that of the Holy Catholic and Apostolic Church – Michelangelo's The Sistine Chapel, DaVinci's Last Supper, Caravaggio's The Taking of Christ – the list is endless.

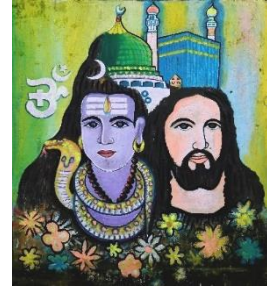
What has happened? The way and manner that our Blessed Lord Jesus Christ and the core tenets of our Faith are depicted and expressed has deep and profound ramifications, especially when these expressions are presented within the context and under the blessing of the Catholic Church.

Art really matters. All of the contemporary works above may to varying degrees fall into the very loose category of postmodernism. Postmodernism is a school of thought which teaches that all is in a state of unending incompleteness and constant change. It demands that there are many truths. Everything is uncertain, subjective; open to question and personal interpretation. Truth is relative and plural. The established traditions and even accepted core foundations of artistic expression (and technique) are now passé, irrelevant and even intentionally challenged to ignite debate and conversation. Personal perception is King. It loves deconstructing established norms and hates certainty and rigidity. It delights in chaotic conflict and rebukes narrow judgment. It embraces cultural context and evolving ideas and shuns the absolute and the established. It praises dialogue and mocks fundamentals. It transgresses boundaries and seeks the peripheries. It lives by veiled suggestion and dies by direct declaration.

Does any of this sound like the current state of our Church under the regime of False Prophet Pope Francis? We have now heard this alleged 'Pope' say that 'Jesus begged forgiveness', that 'there is no punishment for lost souls', that the miracle of multiplying the bread and fish was really just about 'sharing', and on and on. Most recently via a much anticipated post-synodal Exhortation he unleashed further confusion, doubt, and uncertainty about the Church's position on giving Holy Communion to the divorced and remarried. It's all a matter of interpretation.



*We have heard a Bishop proclaim that we can reasonably hope all are saved, and a media apologist teaches that Satan has 'many good qualities'. We have watched a video mixing Shiva and Allah with Jesus Christ, witnessed Holy Communion given to protestants at the Vatican, seen the Dome of Saint Peter transformed into a light show honoring beasts on the Feast Day of the Immaculate Conception, and are left constantly wondering if the Church will change the teachings of Jesus – in doctrine or practice.*



If you should dare to assume you are even remotely qualified to see this art or this movement in our Church for what it really is, you will be called a 'fundamentalist' and a 'hater'. You will be told you do not understand. Your mind lacks the sophistication necessary to discern what is beautiful and what is ugly, what is right and what is wrong, what Jesus may have said and what He really meant. You will be laughed at for clinging to 'old laws' and being narrow minded. You will hear that you are archaic and afraid to embrace the 'new'. You are in desperate need of learned critics, bearded professors, acrobatic theologians, trendy media priests, and colorful columnists to explain to you that you never really believed what you thought you believed and never really understood the infinite nuance of what you thought you knew after all. Shame on you for daring to think otherwise and be more careful from now on – or else – you will be told.

When you are confronted with these blessings labeling you 'dangerous' and 'hateful' for not approving and accepting of all, and when you are vilified for violating the New Commandment "Thou Shalt Not Judge – Ever!", and when you might feel a hesitation to speak up or a reluctance to justifiably detest what you see right in front of you, please take courage and remember these words: Venerable Archbishop Fulton Sheen – **"Real love involves real hatred: whoever has lost the power of moral indignation and the urge to drive the sellers from the Temple has lost a living, fervent love of Truth."**

**J E S U S** "When you see a cloud rising from the west, presently you say: A shower is coming and so it happeneth: And when ye see the south wind blow, you say: There will be heat and it cometh to pass. You hypocrites, you know how to discern the face of the heaven and of the earth: but how is it that you do not discern this time?" – Gospel of Saint Luke



**"Christ Driving the Money-lenders out of the Temple", Boneri, c. 1610**



## An End-Time Holy Year

Ref MV ET:146

"In 1947, Jesus dictated to Maria Valtorta instructions about the upcoming Holy Year of 1950. These instructions were intended for Pope Pius XII: 'If they hear Me in the words of the Work, you will impart these other words to the One you know' [the Work referred to was the original Italian typescript of The Poem of the Man God]. The Lord's instructions were indeed made known to the Pope who generously complied with them: in 1950, he defined as a dogma of faith Most Holy Mary's Assumption body and soul into heavenly glory. [Most of the dictation is quoted; only a few lines personally meant for Maria at the beginning have been omitted.]"

Jesus says: "...the upcoming Holy Year must be highlighted with a special character of its own: *the character of Mary*."

An extraordinary Holy Year was celebrated on the nineteenth centennial of My Passion. *Infinite Wisdom would like another centennial to be celebrated also - that of My Mother's glorious Assumption to Heaven - and would like this celebration to give the next Holy Year a special character. Infinite Wisdom would like obedience to this duty, this need, this foresight of giving the next Holy Year the character of Marian triumph and so an incentive for Marian veneration. Mary is your Salvation in this terrifying end of this terrifying century in which the complete opening of the seven seals may happen due to God's punishment.* For too many centuries already Christendom has been awaiting this triumphal proclamation of the Mother - Virgin assumed by God to Heaven in order to be God's joy, after having been His living Temple on earth, and assumed in order to be Queen of the heavenly choir and of the throng of Saints.

Truly, many of the seals have already been opened. But woe if they were all opened. *Woe if they are opened!*

Anticipate the hour of the triumph of the Woman, foundress of the family of those marked with the sign of God's servants, of the elect whose home is Heaven. Anticipate the hour of Mary's triumph over Satan, over the world, matter, and death - death, which was vanquished by us twice, vanquished in her, a creature, even in her non-experiencing the spiritual death of sin, as well as in her flesh which does not corrupt and lives here [in Heaven]. Anticipate the hour of Mary's triumph. Let men, women, and children of the One, Holy, Catholic, Apostolic, Church of Rome join the Angels, captained by Michael, so that the seven headed dragon with 10 horns and seven cursed crowns - the seven seductions - be thrown down for a time, and so that Christendom has time to be reunited and strengthened in charity and in the faith and squeeze together to defend themselves in the last battle.

Woe if the woman dressed in purple and scarlet, whose throne is the loathsome beast with blasphemous names, were proclaimed queen before the Woman clothed with the sun, whose feet tread on the moon and whose head is crowned with stars was proclaimed, with infallible words, Queen of Angels and of Mankind.

There cannot be a second Redemption carried out by Me, Christ. But there can still be one



to save a greater number of souls from hell's coils: the one by Mary in glory. The secret of the last Redemption is found in veneration of Mary."

## **The Fall of Jerusalem Prefigures the Fall of the Vatican in Rome**

Ref: History regarding the fall of Jerusalem in 70AD summary

Mathew 23:37 **"Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to you, how many times I yearned to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her young under her wings, but you were unwilling! Behold, your house will be abandoned, desolate. I tell you, you will not see me again until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'"**



Luke 19:41-44 **As he drew near, he saw the city and wept over it, saying, "If this day you only knew what makes for peace-but now it is hidden from your eyes. For the days are coming upon you when your enemies will raise a palisade against you; they will encircle you and hem you in on all sides. They will smash you to the ground and your children within you, and they will not leave one stone upon another within you because you did not recognize the time of your visitation."**

In 63 BC the Roman general Pompey captured Jerusalem. The Romans ruled through a local client king and largely allowed free religious practice in Judaea. At times, the divide between monotheistic and polytheistic religious views caused clashes between Jews and Gentiles. This friction, combined with oppressive taxation and unwanted imperialism, culminated in **66 AD** in the First Jewish Revolt. The revolt was successful at first, Jewish forces quickly expelled the Romans from Jerusalem, and a revolutionary government was formed that extended its influence into the surrounding area. In response, the Roman emperor Nero sent the general Vespasian to meet the Jewish forces, an endeavor that pushed the majority of the rebels into Jerusalem by the time Vespasian was proclaimed emperor in 69 AD.

In **April 70 AD**, about the time of Passover, the Roman general Titus besieged Jerusalem. Since that action coincided with Passover, the Romans allowed pilgrims to enter the city but refused to let them leave—thus strategically depleting food and water supplies within Jerusalem. Within the walls, the Zealots, a militant anti-Roman party, struggled with other Jewish factions that had emerged, which weakened the resistance even more. Josephus, a Jew who had commanded rebel forces but then defected to the Roman cause, attempted to negotiate a settlement, but, because he was not trusted by the Romans and was despised by the rebels, the talks went nowhere. The Romans encircled the city with a wall to cut off supplies to the city completely and thereby drive the Jews to starvation.

Matthew 24:1-2 **Jesus left the temple area and was going away, when his disciples approached him to point out the temple buildings. He said to them in reply, "You see all these things, do you not? Amen, I say to you, there will not be left here a stone upon another stone that will not be thrown down."**

About 40 years later, (32AD-70AD) and exactly as prophesied by Jesus Christ, the magnificent "Herod's Temple" was completely destroyed, leaving not one stone upon another. It was an event that marked the beginning of the long and arduous Jewish Diaspora. Yet, it was definitely an event foreseen in Bible prophecy. Jesus not only prophesied about the destruction of Jerusalem and its Holy Temple, but added following statement: (*Luke 21:24; They will fall by the edge of the sword and be taken as captives to all the Gentiles; and Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.*—*The times of the Gentiles*: a period of indeterminate length separating the destruction of Jerusalem from the cosmic signs accompanying the coming of the Son of Man.)

Thus, Jerusalem was totally destroyed and as Jesus had predicted, and not one stone was left upon another. When the Temple was set on fire the Roman soldiers tore apart the stone to get the melted gold. The Menorah and vessels were carried to Rome and the treasury was robbed. But perhaps the most astonishing prophecy about the destruction of Jerusalem by Rome is that it happened just as Daniel had predicted, in that the Temple was destroyed only after the Messiah had come, and not before he had presented himself to Israel! (Daniel 9:26) (Luke 19:41-45)

*(Daniel 9:26; After the sixty-two weeks an anointed shall be cut down when he does not possess the city; And the people of a leader who will come shall destroy the sanctuary. Then the end shall come like a torrent; until the end there shall be war, the desolation that is decreed. For one week he shall make a firm compact with the many; Half the week he shall abolish sacrifice and oblation; On the temple wing shall be the horrible abomination until the ruin that is decreed is poured out upon the horror.*

The population and the great number of Passover visitors who had been trapped there were brutally slaughtered, with an estimated 600,000 to 1,000,000 people killed. Roman General Titus took the precious booty and treasury of the Jerusalem Temple back to Rome, where many suspect it remains to this day. (*Arch of Titus*)

Just as had been the case in the days of the prophets, **Jerusalem remained a city whoring after other gods, and a city that simply did not recognize him. Soon the city would condemn him to death and accuse him of perverting the nation.** (Luke 23:2) How ironic! The Messiah savior of Israel came unto Jerusalem riding upon a donkey offering deliverance, and got charged with the heinous crime of perverting his own nation. Truly it was that Jesus was a prophet without honor in his own country. (John 4:44)

The Bible indicates that there will be a great apostasy during the end times. The “great apostasy” is mentioned in **2 Thessalonians 2:3**: a rebellion, an abandonment of the truth. The end times will include a wholesale rejection of God’s revelation, a further “falling away” of an already fallen world. The Jews denied the divinity of Christ, His resurrection and welcomed the worshiping of other god’s which led to their destruction. The Vatican today is following in the same footsteps: they too question the divinity of Christ, and worship is directed towards humanism and not God which leads to the abandonment of the truth. The Church is now embracing all religions and the worshiping of false gods.



*(Luke 21:24; They will fall by the edge of the sword and be taken as captives to all the Gentiles; and Jerusalem (now the Vatican) will be trampled underfoot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.*

## **Sr. Agnes Sasagawa of Akita Japan**

**Sr. Agnes Sasagawa received a private revelation, apparently from her guardian angel, on October 6, 2019—the very day the Amazon Synod opened.**

By Deacon Frederick Bartels 15 November 2019

“News is coming in about a private revelation received by Sr. Agnes Sasagawa on October 6, the day the Amazon synod opened. Apparently this message was given by her guardian angel. Recall that in October of 1973, Sr. Agnes received a series of messages at Akita Japan from the Blessed Mother. Now, on the opening day of the Amazon Synod, Sr. Agnes receives another message.



Given the fact that Pachamama idol worship was tolerated, in some ways perhaps deliberately encouraged, in the very heart of the Church at the Vatican during the synod, both the date of this private revelation and its message is of extreme relevance. Many are noting that the incident at the Vatican was the “golden calf” moment, recalling the OT account of idolatry that took place among the Israelites when Moses had gone up the mountain to receive the tablets of the Decalogue, only to return to find Aaron and the people worshipping a golden calf (see Ex 32).

As Moses is receiving God’s sacred law on Mount Sinai, written in stone by the very hand of God, the Israelites below that same mountain intentionally abandon God, trading worship of the Creator for worship of a golden calf. They deliberately break the primary precept of the Decalogue, which is: “I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. You shall have no other gods before me. You shall not make for yourself a graven image” (Ex 20:2-4).

The First Commandment not only forbids idolatry. It obligates people to love God above all things. The worship of any created thing in God's place is an abomination. The Pachamama worship that took place at the Vatican is inexcusable. It represented a visible manifestation of loss of faith and an acceptance of rebellion against God and his Truth.

When Moses was still up on the mountain, God informed him that the people had turned away from him and sacrificed to idols. In God's anger, he gave this warning:

"I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people; now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may burn hot against them and I may consume them" (Ex 32:9-10).

When Moses returned and saw the golden calf, his anger "burned hot" as righteous anger. He threw the tablets of stone onto the ground and broke them. He ground the golden calf into powder, "scattered it upon the water, and made the people of Israel drink it" (Ex 32:19-20).

Now we have idol worship being tolerated, perhaps in some ways encouraged at the Vatican. And we have another private revelation to Sr. Agnes. What's the connection? Why is this second revelation so serious?

To answer these questions, let's take a look at the private revelations Sr. Agnes received in 1973, in Akita Japan. To begin, she received this message from the Blessed Mother:

*"Many men in this world afflict the Lord. I desire souls to console Him to soften the anger of the Heavenly Father. I wish, with my Son, for souls who will repair by their suffering and their poverty for the sinners and ingrates."*

Then, on October 13, 1973, which happens to be the anniversary of the Virgin Mary's apparition at Fatima and the Miracle of the Sun, Sr. Agnes received this message:

*"As I told you, if men do not repent and better themselves, the Father will inflict a terrible punishment on all humanity. It will be a punishment greater than the deluge, such as one will never have seen before. Fire will fall from the sky and will wipe out a great part of humanity, the good as well as the bad, sparing neither priests nor faithful. The survivors will find themselves so desolate that they will envy the dead. The only arms which will remain for you will be the Rosary and the Sign left by My Son. Each day recite the prayers of the Rosary. With the Rosary, pray for the Pope, the bishops and priests."*

*"The work of the devil will infiltrate even into the Church in such a way that one will see cardinals opposing cardinals, bishops against bishops. The priests who venerate me will be scorned and opposed by their confreres... churches and altars sacked; the Church will be full of those who accept compromises, and the demon will press many priests and consecrated souls to leave the service of the Lord."*

*"The demon will be especially implacable against souls consecrated to God. The thought of the loss of so many souls is the cause of my sorrow. If sins increase in number and gravity, there will be no longer pardon for them."*

As reported by EWTN radio, on the opening day of the Amazon Synod, Sr. Agnes received another private revelation. It seems this revelation was given by her guardian angel or perhaps some other angel. Here's the focal point of the message, translated into English:



*“Cover in ashes, and please pray the Penitential Rosary every day.” (1)*

In other words, do penance in reparation for the sins of humankind. Pray the Rosary every day. Pray it for the Pope, bishops and priests. Pray it in atonement for the sins of mankind.

In 1973, the Virgin Mary warned that the work of the devil would infiltrate into the Church. Cardinals will turn against cardinals, bishops against bishops. The Church will be filled with those who accept compromises, who corrupt the gospel and disfigure the truth. *Sound familiar?*

And, on the opening day of the Amazon Synod, Sr. Agnes is told: “Cover in ashes, and please pray the Penitential Rosary every day.” The timing and context of this message cannot be coincidental.

To “cover in ashes” most likely represents acts of penance in reparation for the atrocities of the age, including those going on in the Church. Many of these atrocities involve grave sexual sins, sins against marriage and family, sins against the sixth commandment. These sins also include idolatry, the gravest of them all because it often manifests in an open, public, and deliberate display of rejection of God.

On 13 July at Fatima the Blessed Mother gave the solution to stay the hand of God: *“Continue to say the Rosary every day in honor of Our Lady of the Rosary, to obtain the peace of the world and the end of the war, because only she can obtain it.”*

She prophesied that, if men do not repent of their sins, a bloody war would break out during the reign of Pope Pius XI. Since men did not repent nor pray in sufficient numbers, World War II began.

If men refuse to repent, if we do not arm ourselves with the Rosary as a weapon against evil, if we fail to fast and pray in reparation for the sins of the present age, divine punishment will follow. The Mother of God warned that it will wipe out a great part of humanity, the good and the bad. Neither priests nor faithful will be spared. “The survivors will find themselves so desolate that they will envy the dead.”

It’s as if the hand of God in this moment is about to fall. Heaven is warning us, crying out, and pleading with us to stop sinning. Shouting for repentance before it is too late. The question is will people listen?



**Vatican City, Oct 26, 2019 carries the new Golden Calf Pachamama**

There's more, if we go back to Exodus 32:30-35 it reads as follows: **On the next day Moses said to the people, "You have committed a grave sin. I will go up to the Lord, then; perhaps I may be able to make atonement for your sin. So Moses went back to the Lord and said, "Ah, this people have indeed committed a grave sin in making a god of gold for themselves! If you would only forgive their sin! If you will not, then strike me out of the book that you have written." The Lord answered, "Him only who has sinned against me will I strike out of my book. Now go and lead the people whither I have told you. My angel will go before you. When it is time for me to punish, I will punish them for their sin."**

**Thus, the Lord smote (sent a plague to) the people for having had Aaron make the golden calf for them.** (The Golden Calf in today's world is called Pachamama worshiped in Vatican City 2019 Oct)

To fight this evil movement in the world and in the church, GOD has allowed the plague orchestrated by man (CoVid-19 first reported case in Dec 2019) to shut down the world by taking away everything we worship: we worship athletes He has shut down the stadiums. We worship musicians He has shut down Civic Centers. We worship actors He has shut down theaters. We worship food and drink He has shut down our food supply. We worship the flesh He has stopped all human contact. We worship a seven day work week He has shut down our place of work. We worship money He has shut down the economy and collapsed the stock market. We don't want to go to church and worship the Lord He has made it where we can't go to church. Misguided teachings and errors are being fed to the world He has shut down all Churches.

It is no coincidence that these events are taking place during the season of Lent. This is a warning to the world to turn away from our gods and beg the true God for mercy and return to His teachings.

**Antidote: Repentance, Faith, Truth, OUR LADY and Her Rosary!!**The question now is does the Church believe this? If it does, why did the Pope elect to close all Churches around the World during Lent? Why not commission all priest to conduct healing service in front of the Blessed Sacrament and anoint each person with the Holy Chrism oil for healing and protection against an evil virus that was manufactured by man to kill man. The Church could have also told all of its members to bless their homes with holy water to include all doors and windows and place an image of Jesus of Mercy by your front door for protection. Also bless yourself with Holy Water every time you leave your house. Now that we are all confined to our homes we should take the time to draw closer to the Blessed Mother and pray a Family Rosary every day. What a witness of Faith it would be for the Church but no, the Church didn't do this; instead, it closed its doors and stopped all masses around the world. Is this a reflection of the Churches lack of Faith?

The consequences of this behavior are devastating. Now the light has been extinguished just like the Light was extinguished on Calvary. And just like Calvary swarms and swarms of evil spirits are infiltrating the world. This is a warning to the world to turn away from our gods and beg the true God for mercy and return to His teachings. The Church has entered the garden of Gethsemane where the Lord began His passion. Now, the Church will begin the long road that leads to Calvary where our Lord gave His life for us. We need to turn to the Most Holy Trinity in order to



find the spiritual strength necessary in order to proceed without losing our way. We need to take the Hand of Our Queen and Mother in order to set out with spiritual strength on the path of great battles, catastrophes, famines and that which destabilizes man: THE FALL OF THE ECONOMY. We must remain in the Love of the Father if we are to make it to the top where Jesus will reign and you will enter Paradise. He is coming to save us and destroy all things that separate us from him. The Priesthood, the Mass and the World will never ever be the same again.

Rome, the seat of Peter, will be responsible for the scourges drawn upon herself.



[Akita apparitions and Sister Sasagawa \(youtube.com\)](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=...)



## **Chapter 17: Prophecy of Scourges on Italy and the Fall of Rome**



**Scourges of Italy and the Fall of Rome, Rome Will be Invaded by the Bear, What Will Become of the Catholic Church in the Future, The Future of the Catholic Church – True Christianity, Priest vs the Antichrist, All Has Been revealed to You. . .**

## Prophecy of Scourges on Italy and the fall of Rome

Ref: 15 July 2016: Message from Jesus to the Seer: Lily of the Holy Face of Jesus (Giglio del Santo Volto) 15 July 2016

The Seer Lily of the Holy Face of Jesus (Giglio del Santo Volto) is a woman from Italy who lives a humble and hidden life. Those people whose heart belong to God, will recognize in these messages the Voice of the Good Shepherd, God the Almighty, The Triune God: God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Spirit, who call all to Salvation. Be the one who listens by abandoning a sinful life, by embracing prayer and by following the eternal 10 Commandments. Time is running out.



"Daughter, My dear child, soon Italy will suffer the consequences of her mistakes. She is walking in the darkness of darkness, since she abandoned the precepts given by the Lord.

Although she has been the Seat of Peter, even more she will be responsible for the scourges drawn upon herself.

Have you all forgotten what it was expected by a nation destined to become holy, being the Seat of the Vicar of Christ on Earth. You (the Italians) should have set an example for other countries and bring other nations to Me, the Savior. You (the Italians) are at the mercy of the spirit of the world, unable to follow the rules given by The Most High, instead you devoted your time to activities far from God, building sand castles on the shore of a stormy sea.

The faculties you have been able to come in possession and the way you pretend to manage political and social activities, have nothing to do with the Project of a holy nation God has designated. You will see the wrath of the Father falling on the southern shores (of Italy), on account of injustices and of the intemperance, the disorderly living that characterizes this area of the nation.

Nevertheless, if the south (part of the country of Italy) will be hit by rough seas and wide-ranging earthquakes, all this will be expanding like wildfire: from the center of the capital people will cry and will get scared at unexpected happenings. Rome will witness events that will be known worldwide.

Rome has thrown mud on My Holy Vicar, making the heart of the Church suffer.

Rome will see the decay of the great works built by the hands of men: wondrous monuments will be leveled to the ground, being for very long time an offense in the eyes of My Father. Being idolized as great wonders, they will fall and will cease to exist. Purify (nation of Italy), bend your knees to the power of The Most High, you who have been the spectator of the martyrdom of Peter, and that do not cease to condemn to death the Christ Himself, nailing it [Him] to the cross and beating Him in a mercilessly flagellation. Rome will cry.

Italy will look helpless when armies will invade her streets and will take possession of the freedom of the people, by imposing the terrible law of communism.

Italy will raise her eyes towards Me and will cry asking for mercy. And as quickly as said, Justice will fall on the heads of those responsible for this abomination toward the Italian people. Children, the time of conversion and of the Act of Mercy is approaching rapidly.

Try to be prepared at all times, because you never know when the set time of events will come.

Also understand that all will be preceded by specific facts, some of which might change by the Will of the Father, you will have to stay with your ears open in listening to the Voice of God, and keep your clothes washed to welcome the Bridegroom.

I will knock at the door (of your soul) when you least expect it and you'll be taken by surprise, for the large number of you. Nothing is subject to chance, at last.

Nothing comes by itself, if not from The Father Himself. Each event has its own designated purpose, such as a tile that is added to the puzzle until the design is clearly visible.

Do not lose hope, but act upon it by waking up and preparing those fallen asleep because of the mundane world and the passions that obscure the truth.

Gather as many souls as possible under the protection of My Blood and the Immaculate Mantle of My Mother.

Pray for them, saying:

**"Lord Jesus, bend the knees of these souls (you can specify the names) by putting them at the foot of Thy Holy Cross and fill them with the power of Your Precious Blood."**

I will take them and will put them at the foot of the Holy Cross, washing them with My Blood.

It will be repelled in them every demonic influence that can harm themselves and others, in order to save them all.

Act accordingly and be aware that with the Power of My Name and of My Blood, you will have in your hands the victory over the forces of evil. Because whoever acts in My Name and believes in Me, acquires a limitless force and the Power of the (Holy) Spirit will blow strongly. Your Jesus, Priest and King of the Universe"

## **Rome will be Invaded by the Bear**

Ref: September 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2016, Lily of the Holy Face of Jesus (HFJ)

Jesus is speaking: "Dear Lily of My Suffering Heart, yes, tears fall from the face of your Lord Jesus.

Because Rome will be invaded and streets and squares will be covered with blood, those very streets that today are teeming with excitement, foolish, useless human excitement.

The enemy will advance, and nothing will be left standing, of what you have known and glorified such wondrous and mythical monuments. They will be reduced to rubble. They will fall razed by weapons that the enemy prepares in secret, with brutality and cold decision aimed at the extermination of innocent, poor and defenseless creatures.

Those who will find themselves in the middle of the passage of the Bear(1) will be blown away like dust and there will be nothing but desolation in the streets of the capital. Rome is its goal.

The beating heart of My Church will be targeted and conquered with pride, with burst of hatred and extermination. So much poured out blood, see the eyes of your beloved Lord!

Burning of trees, knocked down walls and scattered corpses without proper burial. Rome, cry your dead and dress in morning, if you do not return to the Lord your God

The God of the Patriarchs, the God of Israel establishes a blessed Alliance with the chosen People and has never ceased to bring back to Himself through continuous warnings His scattered and far away from the True flock.

You do not listen, beloved city. You do not hate your vices and you are corrupt up to the bone. The mountains and surrounding valleys will shake, and the land will be covered by the overflowing waters of your rivers. Scourges are coming to you, little jewel to which I entrusted the See of the Church, for wellness and for false appearances?

If you saw, o Rome, what I see in the Truth in which I Am, certainly, you will weep and will kneel before the Authority of The Most High, renouncing every form of evil of the soul and giving back to the Universal Creator properties that belong to Him.

The Father is very sad and sends me, the Only begotten Son to utter harsh words and bear witness of the nefarious future that awaits every man who does not accept the Truth.

Cover yourself with My Blood, city of Rome and hope that your children do acts of contrition before The Most High Permission that will lead the enemies against you. The war is at the door and the invasion will break in as thunder and bolt from the blue. Pray for Rome, pray for her children unaware of the Most Holy Father's Appeals. He holds everything in His power.

Kneel in silence and rediscover His Immense Love accepting the Law and Its Precepts, as journey towards perfection, by loving His decrees and making room to the humility of heart. The proud will fall, and the humble will be those who will remain standing, continuing the march towards the Gates of the New Era of Peace. They will receive the key to access it.

Decide quickly, I beg you, My fellow travelers who walk together with me the Path of Gethsemane. I bless you I urge you once again.

Your Lord and Savior Christ Jesus, High Priest of the Holy Universal Church."

## **"What will become of the Catholic Church in the future?"**

Ref: Tod Worner | Jun 13, 2016

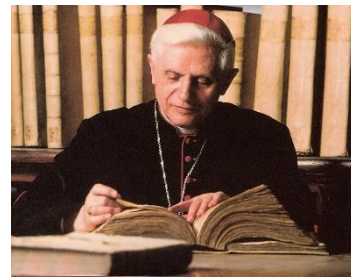
### **A 1969 broadcast on German radio ...**

Father Joseph Ratzinger is speaking: "The future of the Church can and will issue from those whose roots are deep and who live from the pure fullness of their faith. It will not issue from those who accommodate themselves merely to the passing moment or from those who merely criticize others and assume that they themselves are infallible measuring rods; nor will it issue from those who take the easier road, who sidestep the passion of faith, declaring false and obsolete,



tyrannous and legalistic, all that makes demands upon men, that hurts them and compels them to sacrifice themselves. To put this more positively: The future of the Church, once again as always, will be reshaped by saints, by men, that is, whose minds probe deeper than the slogans of the day, who see more than others see, because their lives embrace a wider reality. Unselfishness, which makes men free, is attained only through the patience of small daily acts of self-denial. By this daily passion, which alone reveals to a man in how many ways he is enslaved by his own ego, by this daily passion and by it alone, a man's eyes are slowly opened. He sees only to the extent that he has lived and suffered. If today we are scarcely able to become aware of God, that is because we find it so easy to evade ourselves, to flee from the depths of our being by means of the narcotic of some pleasure or other. Thus, our own interior depths remain closed to us. If it is true that a man can see only with his heart, then how blind we are!

How does all this affect the problem we are examining? It means that the big talk of those who prophesy a Church without God and without faith is all empty chatter. We have no need of a Church that celebrates the cult of action in political prayers. It is utterly superfluous. Therefore, it will destroy itself. What will remain is the Church of Jesus Christ, the Church that believes in the God who has become man and promises us life beyond death. The kind of priest who is no more than a social worker can be replaced by the psychotherapist and other specialists; but the priest who is no specialist, who does not stand on the [sidelines], watching the game, giving official advice, but in the name of God places himself at the disposal of man, who is beside them in their sorrows, in their joys, in their hope and in their fear, such a priest will certainly be needed in the future.



Let us go a step farther. From the crisis of today the Church of tomorrow will emerge — a Church that has lost much. She will become small and will have to start afresh more or less from the beginning. She will no longer be able to inhabit many of the edifices she built in prosperity. As the number of her adherents diminishes, so it will lose many of her social privileges. In contrast to an earlier age, it will be seen much more as a voluntary society, entered only by free decision. As a small society, it will make much bigger demands on the initiative of her individual members. Undoubtedly it will discover new forms of ministry and will ordain to the priesthood approved Christians who pursue some profession. In many smaller congregations or in self-contained social groups, pastoral care will normally be provided in this fashion. Along-side this, the full-time ministry of the priesthood will be indispensable as formerly. But in all of the changes at which one might guess, the Church will find her essence afresh and with full conviction in that which was always at her center: faith in the triune God, in Jesus Christ, the Son of God made man, in the presence of the Spirit until the end of the world. In faith and prayer, she will again recognize the sacraments as the worship of God and not as a subject for liturgical scholarship.

The Church will be a more spiritual Church, not presuming upon a political mandate, flirting as little with the Left as with the Right. It will be hard going for the Church, for the process of crystallization and clarification will cost her much valuable



energy. It will make her poor and cause her to become the Church of the meek. The process will be all the more arduous, for sectarian narrow-mindedness as well as pompous self-will will have to be shed. One may predict that all of this will take time. The process will be long and wearisome as was the road from the false progressivism on the eve of the French Revolution — when a bishop might be thought smart if he made fun of dogmas and even insinuated that the existence of God was by no means certain — to the renewal of the nineteenth century. But when the trial of this sifting is past, a great power will flow from a more spiritualized and simplified Church. Men in a totally planned world will find themselves unspeakably lonely. If they have completely lost sight of God, they will feel the whole horror of their poverty. Then they will discover the little flock of believers as something wholly new. They will discover it as a hope that is meant for them, an answer for which they have always been searching in secret.

And so it seems certain to me that the Church is facing very hard times. The real crisis has scarcely begun. We will have to count on terrific upheavals. But I am equally certain about what will remain at the end: not the Church of the political cult, which is dead already, but the Church of faith. It may well no longer be the dominant social power to the extent that she was until recently; but it will enjoy a fresh blossoming and be seen as man's home, where he will find life and hope beyond death.

The Catholic Church will survive in spite of men and women, not necessarily because of them. And yet, we still have our part to do. We must pray for and cultivate unselfishness, self-denial, faithfulness, Sacramental devotion and a life centered on Christ."

## **The Future of the Catholic Church – True Christianity**

Ref: Excerpt from Kurt Eggenstein's book 'The Prophet Jakob Lorber Predicts Coming Catastrophes and True Christianity'

Abbreviations in this article: GGJ-Great Gospel of John, GH-Gifts of Heaven, HiG-Himmelsgaben, (German for Gifts of Heaven), LS-The Lord's Sermons, SE-Scripture Explanations



New Revelation makes it clear beyond all doubt that we are now in the early stages of the Last Days. The confusion of minds he predicted, the destruction of the environment, earthquakes and disastrous floods already are clearly apparent in

their initial stages, and according to Jakob Lorber, they will grow increasingly more severe. These prophesies will be discussed in more detail in the last chapter of this book.

Jakob Lorber was also told, however, what the fate of the Catholic Church would be in the Last Days, and why judgment was to be passed on it. For many centuries, God has kept silence with regard to the serious transgressions of the hierarchy of the church, but now he speaks, through the prophet of the Last Days. "From now on I shall no longer show patience and regard for those in power. This you (Lorber) may well believe, for I am disclosing this to you." (GGJ.10. 27, 8)

The Catholic theologian, de Lubac, rightly perceived the role of the prophet in our day when he said that seers who hear voices "are able to see things that are completely hidden from ordinary people."<sup>1</sup>

Spiritual revolutions always have their origins far back in the past. The debit page of the Catholic Church carries a long column, and well-sounding formulations in decrees issued by councils will not offset this. Abandonment of the mission Jesus gave to his Apostles runs through the history of the church like a red thread, and the gulf between the messages given by Jesus and the reality remains unbridged to this day. Cardinal Suenen in Belgium touched on the real issue in current events that too many are beyond comprehension when he said that to understand the reasons and the sheer impact of current reaction one needs to take into account the coercion used in the past.<sup>2</sup> Many discerning theologians, among them Hans Urs von Balthasar, Karl Rahner SJ, Pribilla SJ, Hans Küng and many others, know about the connection between present deterioration and the serious transgressions the church committed in the past.

"The negative waves from past centuries cannot be dismissed with casuistic phrases such as 'phenomena of our time' —as Catholic apologists are apt to do—for more or less like radioactivity, they are radiating across great spans of time, right to the present day!"<sup>3</sup>

For centuries, life in the huge ghetto of the Catholic Church had become both dangerous and intolerable. It was no different than conditions in the totalitarian countries of the twentieth century.

Jesus predicted such terror and fanaticism to his disciples: "When in days to come this My teaching shall be spread among nations by the power of the sword, life will soon be very miserable on the earth. There will be rivers of blood!" (GGJ.10. 106, 14)

"All this will, however, have to be allowed to happen, for the sake of self-determination for every individual person, letting them shape their own lives. For without this no one can become a true Child of God, nor ever enter into the eternal glory of the Father." (GGJ.03. 228, 8)

"I cannot deprive men of their free will, for without it they would not be men." (GGJ.04.213, 22)

The signs of degeneration in the Catholic Church, the lust for power and the coercion used, both of them emanating even in the repressive policies of the Vatican today, are the causes for the present decline of the church. New Revelation clearly establishes the connection.

". . . in the first place an imposed law is entirely against My divine order where man's free will be concerned, for it merely brings darkness for man and never

enlightenment, and secondly, those proclaiming an absolute law assume greater power, exclusive to themselves, and with this soon grow proud, arrogant and power-hungry. To the commandments presented as being purely from God, also out of assumed powers said to be divine commandments that often make their flock of faithful shake and tremble more than they do before God Himself—they add their own wicked commandments, presenting them as the divine will newly revealed to them, and always laying more weight on their observation than on the observation of wholly divine commandments. This then gives rise to darkest superstition, idolatry, hatred for those holding different beliefs, persecution, murder and wars!" (GGJ.08.20, 11-20)

"All who are waiting for the founding of a new Kingdom of God on earth, with outer pomp and circumstance, will be greatly disappointed in their blind hopes, for such a thing shall never be founded on earth in the living truth out of Me and within Me." "False prophets will no doubt do so, taking My name, yet I shall never dwell and be enthroned in such a kingdom. See, that is how it is, in all truth, with the founding of My Kingdom on this earth." (GGJ.10, 73, 9-10)

The Catholic Church knows the word of God. Not only does it have the Gospels, but through the apostles and the apostolic fathers it has learned many other things—that today are given in New Revelation—through occult tradition. Yet in the long sequence of centuries, it has more and more misused the word of the Lord. Its system of coercion and of "dogmatic imperialism"<sup>4</sup> has been built on rigid, static principle and anchored there. Rigidity is inherent in this principle, so that all flexibility has been lost, and now, when everything has been set in dynamic motion in our modern world, this rigidity and insistence on being right is having disastrous consequences. The church has lost credibility, and the confidence of thinking people has been shaken. "It is now clearly evident", Hans Urs von Balthasar has written, "that there are cracks in the supporting pillars, due to static faults."<sup>5</sup> At the synod of Roman bishops in October 1974, Cardinals Alfrink (Utrecht) and Döpfner (Munich) declared that the church often made access to the faith difficult. They stressed that the synod needed first of all to discuss improved credibility for the church, before the problems the world was presenting for the church, could be considered.<sup>6</sup>

The church never again reflected on its spiritual mission and the lack of power it had in the early centuries when it spread the Gospel of Jesus against all opposition, in a hostile environment. It never again freed itself of the outer show of ceremonial, and has never given up its power to rule, fearing that this would endanger its false system. And this is why the word may still come true that it "becomes the tomb of Christianity"<sup>7</sup>: "The wrongs of the past are like a poison that continues to act."<sup>8</sup>

New Revelation predicted the rigid attitudes found in Rome and among many of the bishops today.

"There is desperately little as yet of free good will towards the peoples among those established in power. When they do anything for the benefit of the people, it is because circumstances force them to. If they were able to rid themselves of these circumstances in some way that would be in their favor, they instantly would start to sing them different and very sad songs and people would once again have to dance to the tune of the old Spanish inquisition which is on nobody's wish list." (GGJ 10, 30, 1)

"They will use every possible means to regain their former glory and their former power." (LS, The Lord's Sermons 33)

"But they are coming up against a reform that will turn out quite differently from what they imagined." (LS 10)

Vatican II did not bring the hoped-for change.<sup>9</sup> After a short period of euphoria, the formalists again gained the upper hand in the Vatican and prevented fundamental changes in the structures within the church. Another kind of change did, however, occur. Forces were unleashed that the curia is now no longer able to control. The pressure which had been building up for a long time now resulted in a tremendous discharge. Traditional views and forms began to totter, and the church has since been shaken more and more by theological controversy. The Pope's authority, taken to extremes for centuries, is all the time deteriorating. Thinking Catholics are no longer able to escape the question as to what is truth and what is window dressing? The church has had to give up the doctrine, strictly enforced until then, that the words of the New and Old Testament were absolute truth, free from error, and had to be believed without reservation. This has undermined confidence in the teachings of the church for all who are able to make critical assessment. Many people have come to realize that theologians have so far had to defend untenable tenets of all kinds, against their convictions, using complex argumentation.

Priests, monks and nuns are abandoning their service and their orders on both sides of the Atlantic. In Europe, 27 percent of the 35,800 parishes are without priests.<sup>10</sup> As far back already as June 1964, the Holy Office admitted that at that point, 30,000 to 40,000 priests had run into problems with celibacy.<sup>11</sup> The crisis relating to priests is not limited to resignation from office, however, for— and this is of course less apparent—doubts and inner resignation are felt by many priests, "their numbers being generally greater than that of priests resigning their office".<sup>12</sup> Cardinals, Bishops and priests are resigning all over the world. Outer signs of power may still be seen, within limits, but the base is melting away. More and more people are leaving the church, and this inner emigration is like a great river growing wider and wider. The younger generation has largely abandoned the church. No one knows what to do and fear is arising.

That briefly outlines the position of the Catholic Church, as it presents itself from the time of the Second Vatican Council. The following prophecy made by Jakob Lorber, which has come true, should give pause for thought to all those who express skepticism concerning his predictions.

"When they will be holding a council of their doctorate wisdom, then indeed shall I strike upon the very crown of their wisdom and let them go to perdition..." (GH Gifts from Heaven II, May 6, 1843 [HiG.02\_43.05.06,20])

Not having the true spirit . . . they judge everything out of their spiritual blindness and worldly wisdom, with external pomp and circumstance, and then entice many minds, even better ones. But see, that is crude defilement of even the purest teaching." (GGJ.06. 22, 3-4)

"People continue to cling to ceremony and custom, a sign that they are themselves still very materialistic, wanting and understanding only material things." (LS 2)

"These people worship Me in churches and towers of masonry, with organs and all kinds of pipes, with ringing and tinkle-tinkle of bells, with bunches and

ribbons, with incense and burning candles, in gilded vestments for money, gold and silver, for wine, roasts in all forms. Lips, however, are used not too much and if so just to make believe, in Latin", ". . . but we must not ask about the heart, whether it is close to Me or distant." (GH 2, July 5, 1847 [HiG.02\_47.07.05,09])

And the Lord asks in New Revelation what the outcome is of this superficial religiosity of the Catholic peoples (GGJ.09. 209). His reply is:

"See, the people are going further and further away from God, rather than gradually coming closer to him, in their hearts and in love and in a genuine living faith and trust..." "... and finally God has to call out to the people again through the mouth of a newly-awakened prophet, and shout: "See, these people worship Me with their lips and in idle, dead worldly ceremony, but their hearts are far away from Me." (GGJ.09. 209, 4)

"The work of outward appearance and of ceremony means more to them than the living One himself, who is speaking to them." "Let all that go — hold only on to love." (SE Scripture Explanations 108)

"The light, this true Kingdom of God, can never come from Rome." (GH 2, July 8, 1847 [HiG.02\_47.07.08,03]) "For what happens there is merely something purely external." (GH 2, [HiG.02\_47.07.08,09])

"They have perverted what is divine into something secular; they have given people the shell rather than the nucleus of spiritual life." (LS 19, 15)

The consequences of coercion, of superstition permitted and encouraged, and of the magic the people believe in, now cover the true teaching of Jesus like mildew. Rigid clichés and rituals have come to prevail to such an extent, following generations of wrong instruction, that people are hardly able to perceive the truth when it is shown to them. The following critical assessment of the superficiality and shallow religious life of many faithful churchgoers among the Catholic may well sound frightening.

"Just as I expected less of the Jews in those days than of the Gentiles, so it is also in the present day, when little may be expected of those who call themselves Catholics and indeed believe they really are, just because they adhere to the prescribed ritual. Yet it is they, the people who should be the best and most fertile field for My Gospel, who are the worst of opponents to anything that will waken them from their comfortably settled religious dogma and demand sacrifices and self-denial which they are unable to cope with, since they lack the moral power to overcome habitual customs and ideas. They are like most of the people who came to listen in those days (Jesus' days). They are looking for Me everywhere in the churches, but not on the road of life, where their actions are supposed to bear out what they so frequently profess in their churches." (LS 32, 11)

"It is no easy matter to convert to the purest truth that comes from the heavens, people who base themselves on all kinds of errors, and others who know how to profit from those errors on this earth." (GGJ.10, 128, 3)

"However, I, as creator, Lord and Father, hold the reins of the whole world in hand I shall be with those who love Me and keep My word, as I promised my disciples. And I shall be their mentor and leader. I shall see that the mature souls ripened by bitter blows and longing for peace be led to their path." (LS 26, 18)

The consequences, taking the form of deterioration, have been predicted, and today they are obvious to everyone.

"Now, as before, the followers are falling away from these leaders and seek the light, seek the Word—in expression of their search for God—something their own leaders are unable to give them." "The desire for freedom of thought is arising, for spiritual freedom." (LS 3)

"The reason why I am now giving out so much of the bread of heaven, as has never happened since the day I walked on earth, is that now indeed the time is approaching when the world reaches the culmination of its aberrations and deviation from My plan of creation." (LS 26)

"I shall now open the eyes of the unbelievers, and to those who interpret the literal meaning of My Bible (the theologians), I shall explain its true meaning." (LS 26)

Prophets have always been a thorn in the flesh of the prevailing hierarchy. The Old Testament prophets aroused the ire of the priests in their day and brought persecution on themselves and in the same way Jakob Lorber's words will arouse anger, fury and opposition. For the prophetic words spoken by Jeremiah also apply in his case:

"Is not my word like fire, says the Lord, and like a hammer which breaks the rock in pieces?" (Jeremiah 23, 29)

Lorber's predictions relating to the fate of the Catholic Church in the near future are as follows: The church, New Revelation says, has been marred by a desire to rule and by power. (LS 14) Coercion and condemnation are utterly condemned. (GGJ .09. 39, 11)

"I have not used coercion on any of you (the disciples), but merely called out to you, in complete freedom: Anyone who wishes to do so may come, hear, see, and follow Me. And you did so of your own free will. Continue to do so in future, in My name, and you will be following a good road! But anyone wanting to make a compulsion out of this will be no disciple of Mine, and he shall find rocks, cliffs and thorns on his road." (GGJ.08. 20, 3-5)

"The full shaping of his own life is put in every individual's own hands." (GGJ.01 93, 8) "Belief in authority offers far too little light for the soul." (GGJ.08. 27, 13)

"Only self-determination in utmost freedom is valid in My eyes. Anything above or below that has no value before Me and My Father, who is in Me and I in Him." (GGJ.01.93, 5)

"See, I am not in those from whose mouth their spouts nothing but one condemnation after another, for they want to see God only in the fire of judgment, and never merely in love." (GH 2 July 4, 1842 [HiG.02\_42.07.04,07])

"The Pharisees put the Temple above everything else and the priests of the Christians their church." (LS 42)

"But night is slowly giving way to the dawn, and dawn today." "Dawn is already breaking in many heads." (LS 14)

"I, your Lord and God, have for a long time now been roaring thunder in your (the church's) blocked ear and into your hardened heart, from all sides." (GH 2, May 6, 1843 [HiG.02\_43.05.06,10])

"But your delusions of complete divine powers have drawn your heart or your love away from Me, filling it with pride, arrogance, anger, revenge, harlotry and all judgments...?' (GH 2, May 6, 1843 [HiG.02\_43.05.06,08])

"What you have done to others, they shall now also do to you. And the reward you have long since earned shall now be upon your head." (GH 2, [HiG.02\_43.05.06,32])

"All your adherents, whom you have made your own with your double tongue of power, shall most utterly detest you in their hearts." (GH 2, [HiG.02\_43.05.06,16])

"The living word (New Revelation) shall be a fire in the hearts of those who possess it."

"All that is human, world-taught word, however, shall be empty, dry straw; and likewise, all pulpit speeches." (GH 2, [HiG.02\_43.05.06,38])

According to New Revelation, Jesus predicted the following to his Apostle Peter:

"... after several hundreds of years, it will be said in Rome that you founded such a chair (the Holy See) in that place. And the peoples forced to do so with fire and sword will also believe the false prophets who say that you as the first prince of the faith established such a chair in Rome and from it are governing the whole earth and its princes and peoples, in My name. But see, it will be a false chair, and dire things will be spread from there, right across the earth, and hardly anyone there will know any more where you set up the true chair, the chair of love, of truth, of the living faith and of life, nor who is your rightful successor. **This false chair will persist for a long time, well over a thousand years; it shall not, however, see two thousand years.** (...) "When the false chair will have become rotten and will break **then I will return and My Kingdom with Me.** (...) But then in those days there will be need of a great cleansing, so that men will recognize Me again and believe only in Me." (GGJ.08. 162, 2-6)

"All this may happen before two full millennia shall have passed starting from now as I am among you incarnate." (GGJ.09. 71, 5) Today's friends of New Revelation are told:

"Do not concern yourselves with your opponents. The farther time progresses, and My sheep shall grow in number, the less can this My teaching (New Revelation) remain unknown, the greater, however, will also be opposition to it and its adherents. The struggle will have to fire up." (LS 21,12)

"Consider, there are millions of people who have to be guided to the right door, the door of light . . ." (LS 21,18) "Do not fear that they shall win." (LS 17,11)

"Pain now stands on the threshold. There are already a fair number of sharpshooters, and they will not miss in their aim." (GGJ 11, 238)

"The Kingdom of God can of course never come from the external (official) church, for it is the real, inner, eternal life of the spirit. But this external church is by my design and provision a protection for the inner church which can be easily found by any who wish to find it. And it makes no difference which outer church they belong to—so long as it somehow speaks in My name and of My word." (GH 2 [HiG.02\_47.07.12,08]) "Do not, however, curse the whole tree because its bark has died." (GH 2, [HiG.02\_47.07.12,11]) "If you wish to become apostate (i.e., leave the church), this will little benefit your brothers." (GH 1 [HiG.01\_40.08.20,11])

(It should be noted that almost all friends of New Revelation are members of a Christian Church. The Lorber Society in Germany is not encouraging anyone to leave their church. On the other hand, friends are expressly told not to join any sect.



(GH 2, pg. 82) This is also why the Lorber Society itself must not assume the character of a sect but remain a loose association of friends in the spirit.)

Faithful souls imbued with church tradition who have grown deeply worried by developments in the Catholic Church since Vatican II, cling to the gospel words: "And the gates of hell shall not prevail against it" (Mt 16, 18), when fear and despondency comes upon them. But simple minds often tend to take high spiritual truth in rather concrete fashion, i.e., they cling to the literal meaning of the Gospels. Theologians know that the words referring to the invincibility of the church do not refer to the outer organization of the church.

New Revelation fully elucidates the passage from Matthew's Gospel (16, 18):

"You are Peter, and on this rock will I build my church, and the portals of hell shall not prevail against it." Only extracts from the relevant passages can be given here. "Great error now prevails in all Christian regions on earth because of this passage from the Scriptures." (GGJ 11, p. 332) "Peter was the first to whom I gave the keys to the kingdom of heaven in this faith and trust, this kingdom being the kingdom of love for God in the hearts of men . . ." (GGJ 11, p. 334)

"Anyone who comes to recognize Me and love Me as Peter did is a true rock on whom I can build My true church, true love and wisdom out of me, and do indeed most solemnly build it." (GGJ 11, p. 332)

The church will disintegrate before something new can arise. The new church of the spirit will not lack form, for it, too, will require organization and form, but that will not be the form of an established church with a hierarchic order that rules, uses pressure, condemns, and loses itself in ceremonial and superstition. And it will take to heart the words: "Take neither gold nor silver" (Mt 10, 9).

Following the transformation of the *ecclesia carnalis*\*—as Joachim of Fiore has called it—into an *ecclesia spiritualis*, the marvelous words given in New Revelation that are like a parable will come to apply:

"See, the wise man goes to the lumber room and often finds there great treasure, covered in ceremonial. He wipes away the dust and puts the pure gold into his treasury. Go and do the same.'" (GH 1, [HiG.01\_40.08.20,15])

\*\*\*\*\*

\**Ecclesia carnalis* literally means 'church of the flesh', i.e., the established church of the hierarchy. Its opposite is the *ecclesia spiritualis*, the church of the spirit.

\*\*\*\*\*

The leaders of the church know that the Catholic Church is facing its judgment and its end.

In 1917 the third message for the Children of Fatima was entrusted to the Vatican by the Bishop of Leiria (Portugal). In 1960, the Vatican was supposed to reveal this letter to the world. The seals were opened, and the contents noted, but they were not published. The Message has nevertheless become known. It does not speak of the fate of a particular nation, as had been put about, as a diversion. According to press reports, this was confirmed by the witness, now living in a nunnery, before the Bishop of Leiria. Today it is known that the words spoken of Fatima included among other things the condemnation of the Catholic Church. At the 6th Fatima Congress held in Freiburg i.Br. (Germany) in September 1973, Bishop Rudolf Graber of Regensburg said: "Fatima is the judgment spoken on a church that

believes it can do without sacrifice and expiation and which has grown worldly. Fatima is God's judgment on a mini-Christianity of rock-bottom prices, with the closing down sale now in progress." <sup>13</sup>

Those are frank words, as are the following statements made by the Patriarch Athenagoras: "We have made the church into an organization like any other. We have wasted our energies in setting it up, and then used them to make it function. And it does function, like a machine—but not like life." "What have we done? Christ has left us. We have chased him away." At the last Council, Catholic patriarchs had made the curia responsible for letting religion grow dry with Roman legalism and triumphalism. Their warnings went unheard, like many, many others in the course of time. <sup>14</sup>

It appears that Pope Paul VI also realized that the church was coming to an end. In the summer of 1974, he complained to an audience: "The church is in trouble—it appears to be condemned to die." <sup>14a</sup>

In New Revelation, the Lord expressly states that the teaching of Jesus will be made known to the world also after the decline of the Catholic Church:

"When the Catholic Church shall meet its judgment and its end, My teaching shall nevertheless continue among very many people on earth. But it will always be something that is free, and will quietly shine among men, a light to comfort them, but never be a queen ruling whole nations, upon a throne, with crown, scepter and orb." (GGJ.08. 14, 17)

Catholic and Protestant theologians hold the view that there is widespread hunger for genuine revelation. True spiritual insight will, however, often need time to ripen. Awareness of the fundamental truths of the faith based on the Gospels requires a mind that is alive and some mental effort.

For anyone sufficiently open-minded, New Revelation, a work that greatly widens our spiritual horizons, is able to fuse rigid concepts of the type of theology normally works with into the flux of a presentation that can be understood and accepted by everyone. Anyone really serious in his search for religious truth as taught by Jesus will feel challenged to gain new insights. In New Revelation, God is truly speaking to men in the Last Days. No one will be able to reach the truth without effort, however. At times, the words of Empedocles may well apply to the study of the profound metaphysical aspects of this comprehensive revelation: "I do know that truth is inherent in the words I am proclaiming, yet it will be hard for men to make it their own, and the burning endeavor for the faith only wins through the soul with difficulty."

Where contradictions exist between New Revelation and church doctrine, it is not the church that is right, as Catholic and Protestant theologians will maintain, but New Revelation. It has been accepted that the Gospels have been partly falsified during the early centuries and made into a caricature by the de-mythologizers and theologians of the 19th and 20th century. "Like if their definitions and declarations and not the Word of the Lord would remain eternally" stated Prof Hans Küng to the point, "as if their institutions and constitutions would persist and not the reign of God". (Hans Küng 'Wahrhaftigkeit' [Truthfulness])

"No one but they", New Revelation significantly states, "is supposed to know anything or have learned anything." "They do not love My light and will not love those who will bring My light to them." (GGJ.08. 225, 9)

The churches may completely ignore Jakob Lorber, the prophet of the Last Days, or cast stones upon him, but this will have no effect on the fulfillment of the prophesy.

In these days, Christians should pay heed to the words of St. Paul: **"Do not quench the spirit, do not despise prophetic words, but test everything and hold fast to what is good."** (1 Thess 5, 19-21)

"Unrest and rethinking will be inevitable", Father Lohfink, professor at the Papal Bible Institute in Rome has said, "wherever God lets prophets appear".<sup>15</sup>

Goethe's words that "the most excellent things to emerge, to arise before us, will be denied for as long as possible" apply also in the case of New Revelation. But no doubt the time has now come when this important revelation made through the prophet shall become generally known.

"A general desire is arising for light, for spiritual life, for love, for genuine spiritual teaching that has warmth. And so, a move towards the spirit is coming about in spite of all opposition . . ." (LS 3, 18)

#### **An update from the web-site author:**

The book which contains this article was written in the late 1970s. One can see daily that the situation has become even more critical for the Church during the last 30 years. The chair has continued to rot.

To mention only some nails in the coffin:

Exits: The exodus of members of the Church has continued unabated. The German Conference of Bishops published figures of between 100,000 and 130,000 people leaving the Church annually during the 1990s and up to 2003. Protestant churches have the same problem, it's even worse. There in the last 30 years 5.2 Million people left.

The exit numbers show spikes from time to time like lately with the pope's move to cancel the excommunication of the arch traditionalist movement 'Pius X' (Ecône). The aim of the pope to make steps for reunification of the Church is understandable. However, it is precisely this group which continues the false doctrines, habits and empty ceremonialism which the Lord Jesus is heavily critical of and which widens the rift between the church and its followers.

"The Church is called to action on mass exit," say the headlines of the *Catholic Times* (January 20). And it continues, "A gloomy picture of a church in terminal decline in almost every area has been predicted by extensive new research".

Mass attendance has halved over the last 50 years. "Cradle baptisms" have declined by a quarter. Converts have fallen by a third. The number of Roman Catholics measured by baptisms, marriages and burials has fallen by 23% over the last half century, from 5 million to below 4 million. Marriages have fallen by 59%. The membership of the Church has aged.

*The Times* concludes, "The Roman Catholic Church in Britain is facing its greatest threat since the Reformation, according to research".

Pedophilia: In the US the Church has been rocked by a massive series of pedophile scandals which has cost huge amounts of money. Many cases have not been dealt with until now. According to official figures of the Catholic Church in the



true priests, the real consecrated souls in the convents scattered on earth, the victim souls, unknown host of martyrs whom only My eye knows while the world cannot see them, and those who act with true purity of faith. But these last ones are, even unknown to them, consecrated souls and victims.”

## **All Has Been Revealed to You**

MMP:604 – Milan Italy, December 31, 1997 Last night of the year

The Blessed Mother is speaking: “Beloved sons, in silence and in prayer, spend with me the final hours of this year which is about to end. Do not spend them in dissipation and entertainment, as so many of my children do.

This year has been particularly important for my plan. You are now entering into my times. For this, I have traced out for you a light-filled way, along which all of you must walk, in order to live the consecration which, you have made to my Immaculate Heart.

*All has been revealed to you:* my plan has been prophetically announced to you at Fatima, and during these years, I have been carrying it out through my Marian Movement of Priests. This has been revealed to you in its gradual preparation.

This century of yours, which is about to end, has been placed under the sign of a strong power conceded to my Adversary. Thus, humanity has been led astray by the error of theoretical and practical atheism; in the place of God, idols have been built, which everyone adores: pleasures, money, amusement, power, pride, and impurity.

Truly Satan, with the cup of lust, has succeeded in seducing all the nations of the earth. He has replaced love with hatred; communion with division; justice with many injustices; peace with continuous war. In fact, this entire century has been spent under the sign of cruel and bloody wars, which have claimed millions of innocent victims.

So then, the Most Holy Trinity has decreed that your century be placed under the sign of my powerful, maternal and extraordinary presence. Thus, at Fatima I pointed out the way along which humanity must journey for its return to the Lord: that of conversion, prayer, and penance. And as a safe refuge, I offered you my Immaculate Heart.

*All has been revealed to you:* my plan has been pointed out to you even in its painful realization. Humanity has fallen under the domination of Satan and of his great power, exercised with the satanic and Masonic forces; my Church has become obscured by his smoke, which has penetrated into it. Errors are being taught and propagated, causing many to lose true faith in Christ and in his Gospel; the holy Law of God is openly violated; sin is committed, divine presence is lost; unity is deeply split apart by a strong contestation directed against the Magisterium, and especially against the Pope; and the wound caused by painful lacerations becomes ever wider.

In order to give the suffering and crucified Church of your time my motherly help, and a safe refuge, I have brought the Marian Movement of Priests into being and have spread it through every part of the world by means of my book, which traces out for you the road along which you must journey in order to spread my light. With this book, I teach you to live the consecration to my Immaculate Heart with the simplicity of children, in a spirit of humility, of poverty, of trust, and of filial abandonment.

I have now been guiding you for twenty-five years, with the words which I have spoken to the heart of this, my little son, whom I have chosen as an instrument for the realization of my maternal plan. During these years I myself have carried him several times to every part of the world, and he has allowed himself to be led with docility, small and fearful, but totally abandoned to me, like a little baby in the arms of his mother.

As of now, all that I had to say to you has been said, because *all has been revealed to you*. Therefore, on this night, there comes to an end, the public messages which I have been giving you for twenty-five years; now you must meditate on them, live them and put them into practice. Then the words which I have caused to come down from my Immaculate Heart, as drops of heavenly dew upon the desert of your life, so threatened by snares, will produce fruits of grace and holiness.

All has been revealed to you: my plan has been foretold to you especially *in its wonderful and victorious fulfillment*. I have announced to you the triumph of my Immaculate Heart in the world. *In the end my Immaculate Heart will triumph*.

This will come about in the greatest triumph of Jesus, who will bring into the world his glorious reign of love, of justice, and of peace, and will make all things new."

## Queen of the Merciful Heart of God

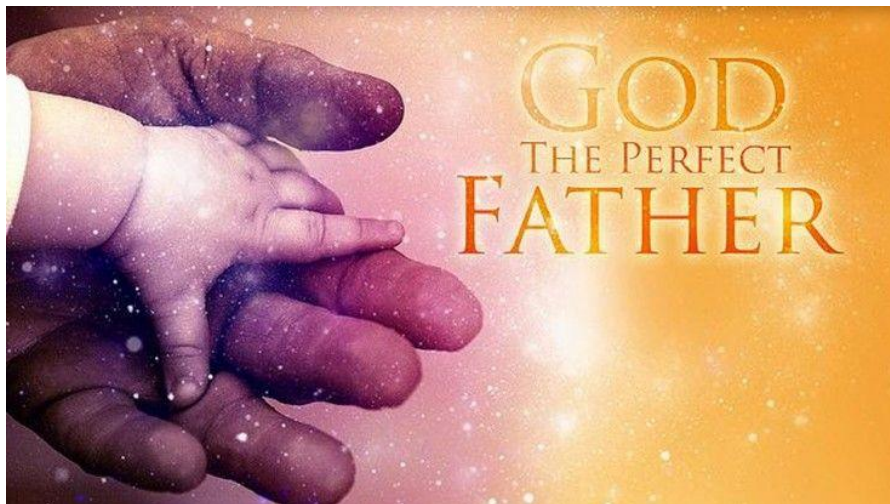
Ref: Fr. Andre Prevot (Author)

"The Immaculate Heart of Mary has the key to the Sacred Heart of Jesus. She opens it at her will in order to let us enter and drink at the very fountain of grace. St. Bonaventure liked to say that the Heart of the King is in the hands of the Immaculate Queen. She can incline it in any direction, win its favors and ensure God's mercy for whom she intercedes. Have no fear of attributing too great a power over the Heart of her Son. Beyond all comprehension, she is Queen of the Merciful Heart of God, and thus does Jesus love to honor His Mother. The greatest grace our dear Mother can obtain for us through her Immaculate Heart is love and devotion for the Sacred Heart of her Son beating in the Most Blessed Sacrament.



Each day when you pray the Hail Mary, ask your Mother to obtain a greater love of the Sacred Heart of her Son in the Divine Eucharist, then go spend one hour and tell the Prisoner of Love in the Eucharist how much you love Him. He is so often left alone!"

***In the end my Immaculate Heart will triumph***



**A Love Letter from God the Father**

[Father's Love Letter - YouTube](#)



## Prophets of Our Times



**"All the strands of this Mission are being drawn together to form a pattern. Then, when the various parts are linked and fitted together, like the pieces of a jigsaw, when all the pieces begin to merge, the final picture will become clear."**

Ref: MDM message Jan 24<sup>th</sup>, 2014

## Teachings

BD 1047 10.08.1939

God the Father is speaking: "Listen to the Lord's will: The messages from above are given with specific regularity and succession and were therefore transmitted in a specific order. But you will only discover this succession when you have achieved complete knowledge because the messages of wisdom were given to people consecutively, apparently without any correlation to each other, thus all gifts from above are unique messages of wisdom in themselves and yet absolutely essential to make subsequent messages understandable. Everything just serves to stimulate the human being's activity of thought and to become more aware of the spirit which surrounds you.

Therefore, the teachings have to be offered in a way that the human being can gain insight into all subjects and reflect on them. The revelations also have to be comprehensible so that the recipient can understand everything of this nature and that the creation as well as the activity of spiritual beings in the beyond is, in a manner of speaking, figuratively portrayed to them. This happens in carefully prepared teachings, which in turn follow one another so that people can perceive in their thoughts an understanding of what is offered to them.

Therefore, the messages are at times seemingly without connection, first one subject, then another is chosen for detailed consideration because the spiritual teachers always recognize the necessity of this and constantly supplement missing knowledge when it is required. Repetitions have to be offered time and again until

the earthly child has completely understood and become aware of the significance and importance of the given spiritual principles. A single lesson and presentation could not lead to the kind of knowledge that is essential for the recipient to teach in turn, and likewise every spiritual question has to be answered with extreme clarity and certainty for the divine teaching to be accepted by human beings, and that requires the greatest and most extensive knowledge.

For this reason, you often receive revelations which you believe were given to you before. This is necessary so that anyone who wants an explanation of the divine Word can be clearly and plainly taught by you one day. Only the greatest attention and willingness to learn can result in a particular maturity within a short time, for this reason every message is wisely considered and given to you in accordance with the Lord's will."

## The Blessed Mother

God the Father is speaking: "In His second and final coming, the Lamb of God, the Redeemer, the Saint of saints, will have as a precursor not the repentant of the wilderness, salted by the mortifications, and salting sinners in order to cure them of their heaviness and make them quick-moving in receiving the Lord, but He will have as a precursor our Angel, She who, though having flesh, was the Seraph, She in whom we have made our dwelling place, neither sweeter nor more worthy could we have had Her, the most beloved Ark of pure gold who still contains us just as She is contained by us, and who will fly across the heavens, radiating Her love in order *to prepare a perfumed and regal road for the King of kings* and to prepare – in order to generate and to give birth, in a last maternity – as many living seeds as there are who will want to be given birth to the Lord." PMG Vol.5



Our Lady has been appearing all over the world during these last hundred years, calling mankind to repentance. There have been thousands of statues weeping real tears, some with tears of blood. Through her prophets, she has been warning mankind of pending chastisements and persecutions if her messages of repentance are not heeded. She has been calling mankind to consecrate themselves to Her Immaculate Heart during these times of great tribulation so they can be immersed in Her love and protection, as she prepares the world for the return of Jesus in glory.

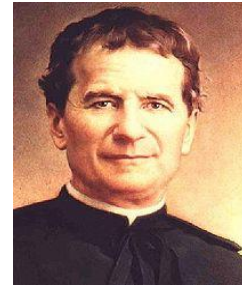
## Pope Leo XIII

On October 13, 1884, Pope Leo XIII was given a vision of Satan asking God for more power and time to destroy His church. God granted his request. What Leo apparently saw, as described later by those who talked to him at the time of his vision *was a period of about 100 years when the power of Satan would reach its zenith*. Exactly when this period would start was estimated to be the twentieth century. That was until our Lady revealed the exact date to Fr. Gobbi. We will cover more about this in this teaching.



## **St. John Bosco**

Saint John Bosco (16 August 1815 – 31 January 1888), born Giovanni Melchiorre Bosco, also called Don Bosco, was an Italian Catholic priest and educator, who put into practice the dogma of his religion, employing teaching methods based on love rather than punishment. He placed his works under the protection of Francis de Sales, thus his followers called themselves the Salesian Society. Don Bosco succeeded in establishing a network of centers to carry on his work. In recognition of his work with disadvantaged youth, he was canonized by Pope Pius XI in 1934.



The famous dream of St. John Bosco (1815-1888) was about a Pope that will lead the Church to the two columns of salvation: the Eucharist and the Virgin Mary.

Most of the prophecies associated with St. Don Bosco came to him during dreams, but just as in Matthew's Gospel where the process of Joseph being instructed by angels during dreams is described, it is clear that Don Bosco's experiences were more than the sort of dreams most of us have when asleep. These dreams were not only for the times back then, but also, for the times now!

## **Saint Faustina**

Sister Mary Faustina, consumed by tuberculosis and by innumerable sufferings, which she accepted as a voluntary sacrifice for sinners, died in Krakow at the age of just thirty-three on October 5, 1938. Saint Faustina had a reputation for spiritual maturity and a mystical union with God. The reputation of the holiness of her life grew, as did the devotion to the Divine Mercy and the graces she obtained from God through her intercession. In the years 1965-67, the investigative Process into her life and heroic virtues was undertaken in Krakow. In the year 1968, the Beatification Process was initiated in Rome. The latter came to an end in December 1992. On April 18, 1993, our Holy Father, John Paul II, raised Sister Faustina to the glory of the altars. Sister Faustina was declared a Saint on April 30, 2000. Mary Faustina's remains rest at the Sanctuary of the Divine Mercy in Kraków-<sup>o</sup>agiewniki. Her 33-year life was to prepare the world to receive God's Divine Mercy, after this period, comes His Justice.



## **Maria Valtorta**



Her activity as a writer reached intensity from 1943 to 1947, and continued, diminishing progressively, until 1953. Maria wrote in time of war and in very difficult conditions, including evacuation, whereby on the 24th of April 1944 she was obliged to move to St. Andrew of Compito (section of the borough of Capannori in the province of Lucca). She returned to her dear home at Viareggio on the 23rd of December that same year.

She used to write in an almost sitting position in bed, in ordinary school notebooks, which she supported with a piece of cardboard held on her bent knees. She would write at any time, by day or by night, even when she was exhausted by fatigue or tormenting pains. She wrote effortlessly, naturally, and without revision. If interrupted, she could leave off writing and then resume later on with ease. She did not consult books, except for the Bible; and the catechism of Pope Pius X.

During her continuous work, her living and constant prayer, her suffering embraced with the joy of the redeemers, Maria begged God not to concede her external signs of intense participation in Christ, who used her as faithful "spokesman" and "pen" manifesting Himself in the richness of the "visions" and in the depth of the "dictations."

The notebooks written by Maria Valtorta include almost fifteen thousand pages. Little less than two-thirds of this astounding literary production concerns the monumental work on the Life of Jesus Christ (THE POEM OF THE MAN-GOD, five hardcover volumes in English, approximately 4,200 pages. The current new work in Italian, French, and Spanish is THE GOSPEL AS REVEALED TO ME, in ten smaller volumes). The minor works include extensive commentaries on biblical texts, doctrinal lessons, histories of the first Christians and martyrs, and pious compositions. This work was given to us out of love for those who love the Lord, and to provide us with a river of truth in a world saturated with heresies. Maria Valtorta (born on March 14, 1897, died Oct 12, 1961)

[Note: Bishop Roman Danylak, Bishop of Titula Nyssa, makes the following comment: Valtorta is one of the most outstanding manifestations of the prophetic charism in our own times. Many consider her to be one of the greatest mystics in the history of the Church. Ref: [www.sacredheartofjesus.ca/MariaValtorta](http://www.sacredheartofjesus.ca/MariaValtorta) ]

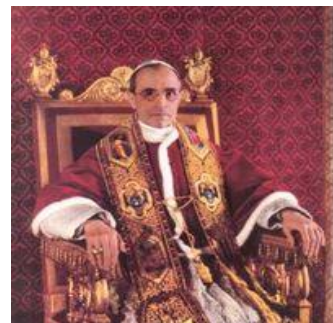
## Pope Pius XII

The Poem of the Man-God receives the Pontifical Imprimatur. This 5000 page 'Life of Christ' was written in Italian between 1944 and 1947. It is now being read by millions on all five continents. In 1947, shortly after being completed, a typewritten copy of it in 12 volumes was placed in the hand of Pope Pius XII. On Feb 26, 1948, His Holiness declared to a private audience.

"Publish this work as it is. There is no need to give an opinion about its origin, whether it be extraordinary or less. Who reads it, will understand."

This major work is the Life of Jesus, the narration of which extends from the birth and childhood of the Virgin Mary to Her assumption into Heaven. It is the "gospel" which neither substitutes nor changes the Gospel, but rather narrates it, integrating and illuminating it, with the declared purpose of reviving in men's hearts the love for Christ and his Mother.

This work was given to us by the Lord so that we may be better prepared to withstand the deluge of false teachings and heresies that will saturate the earth during our lifetime. Maria Valtorta is the only Mystic to receive a Pontifical Imprimatur.





## **Azariah** (Azariah is the Guardian Angel of Maria Valtorta)

The Book of Azariah is mystical speech – that is, the inspired articulation of God’s being-in-Love with man and man’s being-in-Love with God – as mediated, in this instance, by an angel, and a guardian angel at that: the privileged witness to and participant in the enamored exchanges between spirit and spirit, Divine Person and human person.

Azariah gives a first-hand account of the Battle that took place in Heaven when one-third of the angels were cast down to earth as demons. Understanding the beginning helps us to understand the end and why there is an end! He also expounds on the desire of man to be separated from the tree and the consequences for being as such.

In this burning language of mystical dialogue, words are brands which both wound and heal, revealing God to be at once supremely powerful and supremely tender, the consummate Romantic of eternal poetry.

*The Book of Azariah has thus been written for true “lovers,” present and future, and it is to be hoped that it will find its way into their hands – and into their hearts.*

## **Fr. Stephano Gobbi**

### THE TRIUMPH, THE SECOND COMING AND THE EUCHARISTIC REIGN

Brother Priests, we are priests chosen for the triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. This is why Our Lady made the Marian Movement of Priests arise within the Church. She has chosen us priests to be part of this Movement, so that we may be instruments of the triumph of her Immaculate Heart in the world. But in order for us to become instruments for the triumph of her Immaculate Heart, Our Lady must triumph in our lives. To be able to triumph, she asks us to consecrate ourselves to her Immaculate Heart, so that she can enter into our priestly lives as our Mother, and work to transform us and to make of us, ever more, priests according to the Heart of Jesus. When Our Lady sees us similar to her Son Jesus, then her Immaculate Heart triumphs in us; Our Lady is preparing her priests for the final battle and the return of Her Son in Glory.



## **Vassula Ryden**

Vassula Rydén, who is Greek, was born in Egypt and belongs to the Greek Orthodox Church. God approached her in 1985 while she lived in Bangladesh, in a most extraordinary way, to use her as His instrument and charge her with His messages for all mankind. In truth it is a reminder of His Word. In these messages for our times, God is calling us to repentance, reconciliation, peace, and unity.



Since 1988 Vassula has been invited to speak in more than 70 countries and has given over 900 presentations. Vassula receives in all of this work no personal royalties, fees, or benefit for her efforts. So far, the books have been translated into more than 40 languages. They are written in such a clear and direct language that anyone of reading age can understand them. At the same time their content is so rich and profound that brilliant theologians have been inspired to write books about the spirituality of the messages. God himself has chosen to name these divine messages: True Life in God.

## **Christina Gallagher**

In January of 1988, a series of extraordinary events occurred, which were to totally alter the lifestyle of Mrs. Christina Gallagher, a shy Irish housewife. In the period since then, these events have also affected the lives of a great many other people, not only in Ireland, but all over the world. Christina Gallagher's name has become known throughout the world.



Her messages and prophecies over the last 20 years have been one hundred percent accurate. Her spiritual advisor, Fr. Gerard McGinnity, is an author and Parish Priest of Knockbridge, County Louth, Ireland, a parish of the Archdiocese of Armagh.

"It was in 1988 that Fr. McGinnity first heard of Christina... It was, however, some time before I actually met Christina." Fr. McGinnity has been Christina Gallagher's spiritual director for many years. He co-authored her biography, entitled *Out of the Ecstasy and On to the Cross - Biography of Christina Gallagher* published in 1996, in which he refers to Christina as "God's prophet."

## **Bertha Dudde**

At the request of many friends Bertha Dudde wrote the following biography in 1953: I have been writing messages received through the inner Word since June 15, 1937. In answer to the many requests of my friends I will give you a picture of my earthly life, a short explanation of what I received spiritually, and my own feelings about all this.

I was born April 1, 1891, the second oldest daughter of an artist of Liegnitz in Silesia, today's Poland. I had a normally peaceful childhood, with six sisters in our parent's home. I learned the cares of life at an early age. The desire to make money to help my parents made me learn the trade of a seamstress. As the financial needs of my parents continued, so did the burden, and in this way I made myself useful.



My parents belonged to different denominations. Father was a Protestant - Mother a Catholic. We children were brought up in the Catholic faith but never experienced pressure or force to follow the practices of the church so that each child in later years was able to pursue their own chosen course.

I myself was religious but could not accept the doctrine of the Catholic system although I respected the church. I could not represent something on the outside that my inner conscience had not accepted. So, I did not continue to attend church, heard

little preaching and had no knowledge of the Bible. I did not read any religious books or scientific literature and did not join any other group or religious sect.

Anyone knowing the Catholic teaching knows what a conscious struggle one finds himself in when he wants to release himself from it. I was not spared from this either. But the question as to what is the Truth and where it is to be found, remained.

Often when I prayed the Lord's Prayer, I would beseech the Lord to allow me to find His kingdom. This prayer was answered in June 15, 1937, as I prayed quietly and waited for the inner voice. In this attitude I persisted often, for a wonderful peace came over me and thoughts which came to my heart, not my head, gave me comfort and strength....

Jesus Christ says, "I am the way, the truth and the life". The way we humans should take is the way of love which was exemplified by Jesus Christ, and which leads to eternal life in His presence. The truth we should know is given to us through the Word of God where God Himself in Jesus Christ imparted to us through his disciples and through His present-day messengers. He says Himself 'I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh; and servants and handmaidens shall prophesy'.

One of these present-day servants and handmaidens is Bertha Dudde, through whom God 'pours out His Spirit', that is, through whom we receive His Word in its purest form in order to recognize the meaning and purpose of earthly life and His plan of Salvation. It is now our wish to share and distribute the "Word of God" received through Bertha Dudde. For this reason, we are making the transcripts of the individual messages available to you for reading and to inform you where you can order copies of the texts.

These texts have been printed in book-format since 1993 with the help of many friends and were passed on to everyone who is interested. Over the years they have demonstrated that people following the way of Christ have found them particularly helpful. But it also becomes evident that it is not a feasible path without the Commandments of Love given to us by Jesus Christ. Why? Because we are only able to understand His language if we live a life of love; with the two volumes 'Return to God' we offer you a small overview of the complete works. After that, anyone who sincerely would like to take the path of return should let himself be guided by the messages in the books that were given to us by the Father through Bertha Dudde.

Note: In God's grace people are led anew to the Gospel which emphatically points out the purpose of man's being for the merciful love of God seeks to save all who still can be saved before the turning point comes, and it will come. The end-time which seers and prophets have proclaimed is now here. According to the revelations given to me, the Lord does not differentiate between His children. 'Come ye all to Me' sounds His call and blessed is he who hears His call and follows Him. God loves His children. He wants to make them all happy, even when they do not want to know Him.

Ref: wed-site- <http://en.bertha-dudde.org/index.php?id=138>

Recorded November 22, 1953

## **Luisa Piccarreta**

Annibale Maria Di Francia - Founder of two religious' congregations: The Rogacionist Fathers of the Heart of Jesus and of the "Daughters of the Divine Zeal"



of the Heart of Jesus. He had the grace to deal intimately with Luisa Piccarreta during the last 17 years of her life, from 1910 to 1927 (Fr. Di Francia died on June 1st, 1927). Meeting Luisa Piccarreta was a transcendental event in his life and the manifestation of the Divine Will became the center of his life, of his spirituality, and of his only reason for existence. Many times, he would go to Luisa's house, and he was her extraordinary confessor. In his last years, he was appointed director over everything referring to the publication of her writings by the Archbishop of Trani. He was named ecclesiastical censor for the Archdiocese of Trani-Barletta-Bisceglie as well.

He was also the first to begin publishing Luisa's writings, the first of which was «The Hours of the Passion of Our Lord Jesus Christ», which she wrote around the year 1913 or 1914. Saint Hannibal gave the title to this book and made four editions of it (1915, 1916, 1917 and 1921), all bearing the Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur. One of the best-remembered episodes, according to a number of witnesses was the time when Fr. Hannibal took the book, "The Hours of the Passion", to the Holy Father, now Saint Pius X (who received him privately on a number of occasions, as did Popes Benedict XV and Pius XI as well). While showing it to him, he was reading a few pages when the pope interrupted him, saying, «Not while standing, Father; this book should be read kneeling. It is Jesus Christ who is speaking».

It was Fr. Hannibal's intention to begin to publish all the volumes that Luisa Piccarreta had written up to that time (nineteen). For this reason, he obtained the promise of Imprimatur from the Archbishop of Trani, while getting ready to print them. Divine Providence first put the publishing on hold with the death of Fr. Hannibal and years later when Luisa's Confessor faced the decree of the Holy See that put the three (3) books of Luisa, which had already been published on the Index of Forbidden Books, which still existed at that time.

St. Fr. Di Francia left us the following documents: Letters to Luisa, the Preface to «The Hours of the Passion» and a Preface, which was never published, that he wrote for the volumes that he did not get to print. These are some of the most beautiful and most sublime testimonies that he left for us.

Saint Fr. Hannibal wanted Luisa Piccarreta to live at the Orphanage of Saint Anthony, which he founded, so that Luisa could become teacher and model of imitation to the religious and orphans. His intention was to take Luisa to the Orphanage that he founded in Trani but Luisa said that the Lord had destined for Corato. During those days, St. Fr. Di Francia received a donation that allowed him to open a new Orphanage at Corato.

St. Fr. Hannibal's desire was fulfilled a year after his death, when Luisa's confessor, Don Benedetto Calvi, ordered Luisa to move to that institute.

## **Maria Divine Mercy**

Maria Divine Mercy - the European visionary and seer has been receiving messages since 2010. Although Maria, who wishes to remain anonymous, had virtually no knowledge of the Bible, the messages are littered with numerous biblical references, codes and secrets including

The Maria Divine Mercy prophecies and messages are contained in The Book of Truth, foretold in the Book of Daniel.

God the Father, she explains, has given her 'The Seal of the Living God' Crusade Prayer (33) – a prayer of protection against the antichrist also foretold in the Bible in the Book of Revelation.

The Catholic Church will be taken over by the enemies of God from within and this will lead to the greatest apostasy of all time.

The Second Coming will herald the return of Christ to judge the living and the dead.

The world will witness the rise of Satanism and new age paganism.

140 Crusade Prayers were dictated to Maria Divine Mercy by God the Father, His beloved Son Jesus Christ and the Blessed Mother of God, the Virgin Mary who has asked the world that she be known as the Mother of Salvation through these messages.

Many people have accepted the messages as they are. Many don't. An evaluation of the warning second coming website has been made by many people, and this has led to questions as to whether Maria Divine Mercy is true or false. Maria Divine Mercy's real name is not being made public and she wishes to remain anonymous.

While theologians argue as to whether the Warning Second Coming website is a hoax or not the fact is that hundreds of Crusade Prayer Groups have been set up around the world on the back of this Mission. The messages have been translated into over 28 languages and without any help or assistance from this website.

In less than three and a half years three volumes of the messages which total 2,000 in all (most of which have been published) have been produced in book format in print and in eBook through Apple, Amazon Kindle, Kobo and Overdrive. People are not obliged to buy the books as the messages are free to download on this site. However, people have requested that the Book be published as well as the Crusade Prayer Book and they are available through this website through an independent publisher and re-sellers throughout Great Britain and other parts of the world.

## **Conchiglia – Movimento D'amore San Juan Giego**

Foundation of the Name "Conchiglia"

Conchiglia received her first Message from the Holy Trinity on the 7th of April 2000 through intimate communications and it was the first Friday of the month dedicated to the Sacred Heart of Jesus, few days before Easter, during the Great Jubilee of the Year 2000. Jesus really died on Friday 7th, April 1, Conchiglia, began her walk after having seen Jesus at Marotta of Fano, Pesaro-Urbino, Italy, on the 14th of January 1968. After my "yes" to God, pronounced at the Holy Hour of Loreto – Ancona – Italy, the Project of God was irradiated and was shown to Humanity through me, Conchiglia.



Conchiglia to 18 years

The Most Holy Trinity on the 7<sup>th</sup> of April 2000 has chosen a New Name for me, "Conchiglia" as a conch, a seashell. According to Biblical Tradition, "the change of the name by God" is a sacred investiture by which the elect is constituted as founder of an institution of Divine Origin, destined to be perpetuated in History and elevated to cooperation in the History of the salvation for the multitudes.

I have the same blood group of Jesus: AB Rh+ as shown in the analysis performed on the Shroud of Turin and the Miracle of Lanciano, the only difference being that Jesus' group is male and mine is female.

For the will of Jesus, I am the foundress of the Movimento d'Admore San Juan Diego (Saint Juan Diego Movement of Love) that belongs to Most Holy Mary, Our Lady of Guadalupe. The Movement of hearts onto which God's children from all over the World converges, because this is God's Work. God is Love, hence Movement of Love is the Movement of God and it is the Movement of God because it is the Unique Movement That God now wants in the World. To the voice "movement" from the "Dictionary of the Italian Language" by Nicola Zingararelli, Freeman Edition, Bologna, 2005 we can read: act of moving – animation of a group – isometric view of a plan or in three-dimensional space onto itself that you can superimpose the two figures corresponding to each other – inspired by current cultural from innovative ideas – meeting, affairs love – movement of the soul – change – origin.

## **Luz de María de Bonilla**

The life of Luz de Maria has been one guided by God from her birth in a small Central American country: Costa Rica. At present she resides in Argentina.

She comes from a family with deep Christian roots in which, along with her siblings, she grows up surrounded by an atmosphere of spirituality, with the Eucharist as the center of her life. Her youth is spent alongside the presence of her beloved Guardian Angels and of the Blessed Mother who are her companions and confidants. Since then, they share with her Heavenly. Manifestations, thus foreshadowing what would materialize little by little years later.

Along with the development of her professional life, she forms a home which is constituted today of 15 members, who accompany her as Divine Manifestations begin to take place in her home: such as exudations from religious images, inexplicable aromas, among others, in this way making her family and loved one's witnesses of Luz de Maria's spiritual experience.

During Holy Week of 1990, the definitive encounter takes place with the Blessed Mother, who announces to her the physical recovery from an illness Luz de Maria was suffering and receives her in a special way to prepare her for the encounter with Her Divine Son. So begins a long path long which they begin to subtly clarify to Luz de Maria the mission Heaven had designated for her.

Thus begins a new stage in her mystic experience, which would lead her to experience profound ecstasy not only in the presence of her family, but also of people close to her that would later gather to pray, so forming a Cenacle that accompanies her to this day.

As the years pass, Jesus and the Blessed Mother form her so that she is a useful instrument in the hands of the Divine Potter and so she abandons herself in the Will of the Lord, bearing along with Christ the pain of the Cross that penetrates physically in her body and in her soul.



After a long wait during which Christ and the Blessed Mother gradually prepare her asking her discretion in that period, Heaven orders her to communicate the Divine Word she has received, and continues to receive, to all of humanity. From that moment, Christ opens the way for her and directs her steps wherever the Divine Will desires Heaven's Call to reach.

After they give her the Divine Order to make herself known, and under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, she begins to visit various countries, especially those of Latin America, giving radio interviews and conferences open to the public. From there have arisen brothers and sisters desirous of putting into practice the teachings of the Divine Word, forming Cenacles of prayer and praxis of the Gospel, remaining in a constant battle to reach a life full in the fulfillment of God's Will and the love of neighbor.

Luz de María begins to perceive that as time goes by, the Word of Christ and of the Blessed Mother takes on a different voice regarding its magnitude and intensity, due to the proximity of the events humanity will face.

In each Divine Call, however, prevails Love, Mercy and at the same time Divine Justice. And they announce and denounce the reality of the purification of the human race -- a purification that is a fruit of the disobedience of present-day man and of the mismanagement he has given to advances in all fields, with man thus transforming himself into his own scourge.

Christ makes known to her the persecution, injustice, defamation and slander which she will face from those who do not accept these Divine Calls and who will not tire of persecuting her so as to end this Work, but she accepts, knowing that as an instrument of Christ she must follow the same path Christ walked on Earth.

The Blessed Mother is her counselor, and hand-in-hand with the Mother, up to this day, she continues to be a faithful disciple of Christ, living various mystic experiences in which Christ shares His suffering on the Cross.

Beside her, Priests from several countries have remained who guide her, but as Christ himself tells her "I am your true spiritual director," for it is Christ who guides each one of her steps and all that she does. Father Jose Maria Fernandez Rojas, who from the beginning of the manifestations has been beside her as her confessor, has also accompanied her prayer group of which three women religious have been an inseparable part since the Cenacle was formed 24 years ago, with one of these women religious having a degree in theology, the strictest observance and analysis of the revealed word has been maintained.

The Mission of Luz de Maria, in total obedience to Christ, is to be an instrument of the Divine Truth in this instant and to announce and denounce what Our Lord Jesus Christ and Our Blessed Mother indicate to her so that the children of God continue to fight for their own conversion and that of all their brothers and sisters, recognizing and strongly battling the evil that surrounds them, and dedicated, continue on the path of Salvation in all aspects of life.

It is thus that the Divine Word that Luz de Maria receives invites humanity, as children of the same Father, to reach unity of all brothers and sisters, fulfilling the First Commandment and echo of the Call of Christ that calls His People to be one.

**Reference:**

Prior to the moment in which Christ shares His passion with her, Luz de María starts to perceive a particular state which makes her recognize in advance

the Manifestation of this wonder, thereafter causing her to fall into a profound ecstasy, reflecting a dramatic scene for witnesses due to the suffering that is not only physical but spiritual; wounds in her hands, feet, side of the chest and the head became visible, on some occasions tears of blood manifest that emanate an intense perfume that floods the entire room. As the ecstasy, which can last from one to several hours, comes to an end, the wounds heal regenerating her flesh and skin, remaining only the blood that emanated from these wounds...

## St. Elder Paisios - End Time Prophecy

Elder Paisios of the Holy Mount Athos

Orthodox Saints and Church Fathers, Spiritual Elders *(Taken from a Russian translation of the original Greek)*

**Editor's note:** On a remote, narrow peninsula in the Aegean Sea lays the monastic republic of Mt. Athos, spiritual heart of the Orthodox Christian world. For centuries monks have lived and prayed here for the salvation of their souls and the world, and every devout Orthodox Christian male strives to make the pilgrimage to Mt. Athos at least once in his life. Elder Paisios (1924-1994) is considered by many to have been one of the Holy Mount's greatest ascetics of the 20th Century. Over the course of his life the words of this humble Greek monk, who came to be honored by believers as an "holy elder" (geronta in Greek, starets in Russian), were recorded by the thousands who journeyed to seek his advice and prophecies. In the following quotes Paisios warns of the great cataclysms which await us in our Apocalyptic times. His counsel of spiritual preparedness and how to achieve it will be of use to all those who strive to do good while maintaining spiritual equilibrium in a world growing increasingly hostile to our salvation. Paisios seems to have foreseen everything: the ever more frequent and senseless wars and the growing totalitarianism of "Schengen Europe", "Homeland Securitized" America and "Putinized" Russia, the downward slide of our modern, globalized world into licentiousness and madness, the approaching Last Judgment.



## Jakob Lorber

**Jakob Lorber** was a Christian mystic and visionary from the Duchy of Styria, who promoted liberal Universalism. He referred to himself as "God's scribe". He wrote that on 15 March 1840 he began hearing an "inner voice" from the region of his heart and thereafter transcribed what it said. By the time of his death 24 years later he had written manuscripts equivalent to more than 10,000 pages in print.

Very few people know that from 1851 to 1864 Jesus gave a much more complete story of the events that happened during His last 3 years before His crucifixion. A much more complete Gospel than what we can find in the Bible. This was revealed by Jesus Christ Himself to a man



He choose, namely the Austrian musician Jakob Lorber who dedicated the last 24 years of his life in the service of our Lord by writing down what He dictated to him through the inner word. He heard the words very clearly in the region of his heart and wrote them faithfully down. The Great Gospel of John revealed to Jakob Lorber consists of 10 volumes with about 250 chapters each. Interrupted in 1864 by the death of Jakob Lorber the work was completed in 1894 by Leopold Engel whom the Lord called to write volume 11. The last volume covers the period from the Last Supper to the Resurrection.

## **Gottfried Mayerhofer**

1807 – 1877

Gottfried Mayerhofer was born in Munich in 1807, the descendant of a notable German family. When Prince Otto of Bavaria became King of Greece, Mayerhofer went with him as an officer of the Greek royal service. In 1837 he married the daughter of a wholesale merchant and they moved from Athens to Trieste when her father's business relocated. He dedicated himself to his favorite studies—music and painting, and in the course of time, he became interested in religious and spiritual matters. In Trieste, he encountered the writings of the New Revelation and his inclination to the religious and spiritual was richly nourished by reading the works of Jakob Lorber.



Mayerhofer soon attained the state of spiritual awakening. In March 1870 he heard within him for the first time the voice of the Lord. He served this Voice for seven years as a faithful "scribe", until his death in 1877. The way in which the Inner Word came to Mayerhofer is remarkable. Early in the morning, before he felt within him the urge to write, the subjects to be dealt with appeared before his spiritual eyes in pictures of magnificent clarity. When he then put down in writing what he had seen, unfortunately the clarity of the vision faded considerably. This may be one of the causes leading to the imperfections in the style of Mayerhofer's writings.

In a letter to a friend Mayerhofer writes: "I am always quite passive when I receive these communications, usually do not even know what it is all about. I am usually seized by an inexplicable unrest, have to sit down at the desk and only when I take up the pencil do I learn what the Lord wants, and even then, I know neither beginning nor sequel or end, not even one word earlier than the next. Thus, for instance, It [His word] tells me: 'Take the Gospel of John, chapter 3, verse 7!' I, who am not a bit versed in the Bible, do not know anything about the contents of this chapter or verse, look it up, sit down, and write dictations, having no will of my own, not knowing why and wherefore, just so, and in no other way."

These explanations by Mayerhofer show that what he writes down is true inspiration and not just products of his own imagination. This is also supported externally by Mayerhofer's original manuscript, which was written extremely fast and flowingly and which contains very few corrections by his hand.

Through his efforts several works originated, in which many revelations relating to creation, life, the road to salvation, communication with the spiritual

world, and many other fundamental questions of life were presented. The best-known books that the Lord offered to humanity through Gottfried Mayerhofer are The Lord's Sermons, Secrets of Creation, and Secrets of Life. The Lord's Sermons presents deep moral lessons and teachings concerning the Lord's First and Second Coming. The two books, Secrets of Creation and Secrets of Life, form a comprehensive system of spiritual revelations which explain the most important aspects of human and natural existence. In Mayerhofer's works can also be found accurate references to later scientific discoveries. That is why Mayerhofer's works are considered, next to Lorber's "The New Revelation of Jesus Christ," the greatest spiritual food intended to prepare humanity for the Lord's Second Coming.

Excerpt from Gottfried Mayerhofer's *Secrets of Creation* (revelation received January 22, 1872): "This revelation is not only for the small circle of readers who now know these writings, but for the whole of humanity as the future system of religion based solely on My own statements during My walk on Earth, in order to lead back the cults and the whole doctrinal edifice of religion to what I once gave to My apostles, simple men of the people; for you can well imagine that I did not descend to your earth without a reason to give you the example of greatest humiliation and sacrifice".

*Works of Mayerhofer - Secrets of Life - Secrets of Creation - The Lord's Sermons*

## Reference Key

MV - Maria Valtorta

MV PMG – Maria Valtorta – Poem of the Man-God

MV N 1943, 1944, 1945-50 – Maria Valtorta Note Books

MV ET – Maria Valtorta, End Times

MV ESP – Maria Valtorta, Lessons on the Epistle of St Paul to the Romans

MV Vol. 1-5 Maria Valtorta - Poem of the Man God

MMP (chapter) – Marian Movement of Priest, Rev Don Stefano Gobbi

MVVS – Maria Valtorta, Victim Souls

MDM - Maria of Divine Mercy

TLIG – True Life in God, Vassula Ryden

BD – Bertha Dudde

JL – Jakob Lorber

GM – Gottfried Mayerhofer

## *Jakob Lorber*

- Gr = Das grosse Evangelium Johannes \* = The Great Gospel of John
- Ha = Die Haushaltung Gottes (Die Urgeschichte der Menschheit) = God's Household Management (History of the Origin of Man)
- EM = Erde und Mond = Earth and Moon
- VdH = Von der Hoelle bis zum Himmel = From Heaven to Hell
- Hi = Himmelsgaben = Gifts of Heaven
- Jugd = Die Jugend Jesu (Das Jakobusevangelium) = The Early Years of Jesus (Gospel of James)
- GS = Die geistige Sonne = The Spiritual Sun
- NS = Die natuerliche Sonne = The Natural Sun Schrift =Schrifttexterklaerungen = Interpretation of the Scriptures
- BM = Bischof Martin = Bishop Martin



### ***Gottfried Mayerhofer***

- Pr = Predigten des Herrn = The Lord's Sermons
- LGh = Lebensgeheimnisse = Life Mysteries
- SGh = Schoepfungsgeheimnisse = Mysteries of Creation

## **Reference Books**

- David Carlin, **The Decline & Fall of the Catholic Church in America**, Sophia Institute Press 2003
- David Michael Lindsey, **The Woman and the Dragon Apparitions of Mary**, Pelican Publishing Company 2000
- Eduardo Siguenza, **John Paul II, The Pope Who Understood Fatima**, Queenship Publishing Company 2007
- Francis Johnston, **Fatima The Great Sign**, Tan Books and Publishers, Inc.1980
- John R. Willis, S.J., **The Teachings of the Church Fathers**, Ignatius Press 2002
- James P. Mahoney, D.D. Vicar General, NY, **The Liturgy of the Hours**, Catholic Book Publication 1975
- Little Pebble Visionary – [www.littlepebble.org](http://www.littlepebble.org)
- Maria Valtorta, **The Book of Azariah**, Centro Editorial Valtortiano srl., 1993
- Maria Valtorta, **The End Times**, Editions Paulines 1994
- Maria Valtorta, **Lessons on the Epistle of St. Paul to the Romans**, Centro Editoriale Valtortiano 2007
- Maria Valtorta, **The Poem of the Man God Vol 1-5**, Centro Editorial Valtortiano srl, 1986
- Maria Valtorta, **Note books 1943,1944,1945-1950**, Centro Editorial Valtortiano srl. 1985
- Rev. Albert J. Hebert, S. M., **Mary, Why Do You Cry?**, Rev. Albert J Hebert, S.M., 1985
- Rev. Don Stefano Gobbi, **To The Priests, Our lady's Beloved Sons**, The Marian Movement of Priests 1998
- Rev. Francis C. Kelley, D.D., Bishop of Oklahoma - **The Primitive Church**- Tan Books And Publishing, Inc 1980
- Rev. Gabriel M. Roschini, O.S.M., **The Virgin Mary in the Writings of Maria Valtorta**, Kolbe's Publications Inc. (Canada) and Centro Editorials Valtortiano Srl. (Italy) 1989, 1990
- Rev. George W. Kosicki, CSB, **Now is the Time for Mercy**, Marian Press 2005
- Rev. Herman Bernard Kramer – **The Book of Destiny**, Tan Books and Publishers, Inc. Rockford, Ill 61105
- Rev. J.L. Menezes, **The Life and Religion of Mohammed**, Roman Catholic Books, Harrison, NY. 1912
- Rev. Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, **Catechism of the Catholic Church**, Costello Publishing Company 1992
- Rev. John Laux, M.A., **Church History**, Tan Books and Publishers, Inc. 1989
- Rev. George W. Kosicki, CSB, **Now is the Time for Mercy**, Marian Press 2005
- Roy H. Schoeman, **Salvation is from The Jews**, Roy Schoeman 2003
- Saint John of the Cross, **The Collected Works of Saint John of the Cross**, ICS Publications Institute of Carmelite Studies 1991
- Saint Louis-Marie Grignion DeMontfort, **True Devotion To Mary**, Tan Books and Publishers, Inc.1985
- Saint Maria Faustina, **Divine Mercy in My Soul Diary**, Congregation of Marians 1987
- Saint Thomas Aquinas, **Summa Theologiae**, Ave Maria Press, Inc. 1991
- Vassula Ryden, **True Life in God**, The Foundation for True Life in God 2006
- Steve Erwin, **The Boy who met Jesus**, Segatashya of Kibeho, Immaculee Ilbagiza 2011.

## Reference Web-Sites

[www.tlig.org](http://www.tlig.org) True Life in God, Vassula Ryden  
[www.thedivinemercy.org](http://www.thedivinemercy.org) Divine Mercy HQ  
[www.mmp-usa.net](http://www.mmp-usa.net) Marian Movement of Priest USA HQ  
[www.fathercorapi.com](http://www.fathercorapi.com) Father John Corapi SOLT Catholic teachings/letters  
[www.christinagallagher.org](http://www.christinagallagher.org) Christine Gallagher messages  
[www.medjugorje.com](http://www.medjugorje.com) Medjugorje activity center and messages  
[www.vatican.va](http://www.vatican.va) Vatican web-site for Catholic information  
[www.michaeljurnal.org](http://www.michaeljurnal.org) Michael published news letters - signs of the times  
[www.garabandal.org](http://www.garabandal.org) End time secrets will be revealed in Garabandal  
[www.circleofprayer.com](http://www.circleofprayer.com) God the Father Devotions  
[www.divinewill.org](http://www.divinewill.org) Lucia Piccarreta Divine Will messages and teachings  
[www.johnleary.com](http://www.johnleary.com) Warnings and Prophecies  
[www.thewarningsecondcoming.com](http://www.thewarningsecondcoming.com) Maria Divine Mercy  
[www.wordsfromjesus.com](http://www.wordsfromjesus.com) Jennifer  
[www.littlepebble.org](http://www.littlepebble.org) Little Ppebble  
<http://en.bertha-dudde.org> The Word of God  
[www.conchiglia.us/UK/UK\\_C\\_lettere/UK\\_Conchiglia\\_VATICANO.htm](http://www.conchiglia.us/UK/UK_C_lettere/UK_Conchiglia_VATICANO.htm) Conchiglia

**More references are contained in this work.**

## Mary's Call to Repentance

- Be reconciled with the Lord: go to confession at least once a month
- Attend mass as often as possible: at least every Sunday
- Say the Rosary and the Chaplet of Divine Mercy daily
- Fast twice a week on Wednesday and Friday
- Spend time with Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament
- Read the Scripture daily
- Perform acts of Charity and Mercy daily
- Consecrate your life to Jesus through Mary



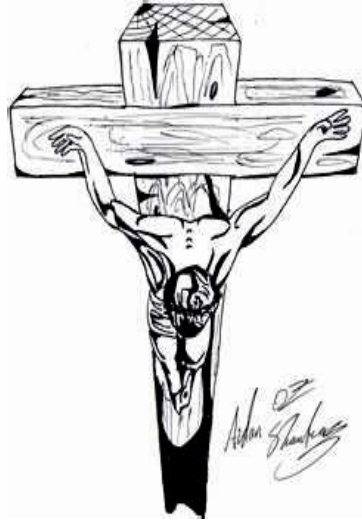
## Our Lady of Medjugorje - Love

Message of November 2, 2017, Given through Mirjana

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "Dear children, as I am looking at you gathered around me, your mother, I see many pure souls, many of my children who are seeking love and consolation, but no one is offering it to them. I also see those who are doing evil, because they do not have good examples; they have not come to know my Son. The good which is silent and is spread through pure souls is the strength which sustains this world. There is much sin, but there is also love. My Son is sending me to you - the mother who is the same for everyone - that I may teach you to love, to comprehend that you are brothers. He desires to help you. Apostles of my love, a living desire of faith and love is sufficient, and my Son will accept it. But you must be worthy; you must have good will and open hearts. My Son enters into open hearts. I, as a mother, desire that you may all the better come to know my Son - God born of God - to come to know the greatness of His love which you need so much. He accepted your sins upon Himself and obtained redemption for you, and in return He asked that you love each other. My Son is love. He loves all people without difference, all people of all countries and of all nations. If you, my children, would live the love of my Son, His kingdom would already be on earth. Therefore, apostles of my love, pray, pray that my Son and His love may be all the closer to you; that you may be an example of love and may help all those who have not come to know my Son. Never forget that my Son, one and true, loves you. Love your shepherds and pray for them. Thank you."



*"I am with you always, even unto the end of  
the world"*



**"All the strands of this Mission are being drawn together to form a pattern. Then, when the various parts are linked and fitted together, like the pieces of a jigsaw, when all the pieces begin to merge, the final picture will become clear."**

Ref: MDM message Jan 24<sup>th</sup>, 2014

**Jesus is speaking:** "And I say to you: 'Take,' do take this work and '*do not seal it*' but read it and have it read '*because the time is close*' and let those who are holy become holier. (John, Revelation, 22:10)

May the grace of your Lord Jesus Christ be with all those who in this book see an approach of Mine and urge it to be accomplished, to their defense, with the cry of Love: 'Come, Lord Jesus.'

I will always be with you because it is pleasant to Me to be with those who love Me." MV Vol5: 951



**JMJ**